

English
LYRICS

of the
XIIIth CENTURY

Edited by
Carleton Brown



OXFORD
At the Clarendon Press

THIS collection is similar in aim and scope to Professor Carleton Brown's well-known *Religious Lyrics of the XIVth Century*, published in 1924, but it includes not only religious but also all the secular verse that can safely be assigned to the thirteenth century.

RELIGIOUS LYRICS OF THE XIVth CENTURY

Edited by CARLETON BROWN. 1924.
Crown 8vo, pp. 382. 10s. 6d. net.

'The delight we chiefly associate with long poring over the contents of this treasure-house is the fresh sense it has given us of the range and deep-rootedness of our English traditions.'—*Times Literary Supplement*.

'This collection of fourteenth century verse is to be prized.'—*Notes and Queries*.

'A lyrical treasury and a triumph of textual research.'—*Manchester Guardian*.

John M. Sleadman

English
L Y R I C S
of the
XIIIth Century

Oxford University Press

London Edinburgh Glasgow Leipzig

New York Toronto Melbourne Capetown

Bombay Calcutta Madras Shanghai

Humphrey Milford Publisher to the UNIVERSITY

English
L Y R I C S

of the
XIIIth CENTURY

Edited by
Carleton Brown



O X F O R D
At the Clarendon Press

MDCCCXXXII

To

B. D. B.

in grateful acknowledgement

PREFACE

IT is now eight years since the *Religious Lyrics of the XIVth Century* issued from the press. The unexpected delay in the appearance of the second volume in the series has been due chiefly to the pressure of other duties. Also, these thirteenth-century texts presented many problems which could not be disposed of hastily, as well as others which are still unsolved.

In the course of my task I have benefited by many suggestions generously contributed by friends on both sides of the Atlantic, which I now find it impossible to acknowledge in detail. I must not omit, however, to express my thanks to Mr. Kenneth Sisam for detecting several errors in the text which otherwise would have escaped my attention.

Among my larger obligations I mention first of all my debt to Miss Gertrude Hildreth Campbell, a former student, who spent the war-darkened year 1915-16 transcribing a considerable amount of manuscript material, lyrical and non-lyrical, in the libraries of Great Britain. It was Miss Campbell's plan to edit a corpus of unprinted English verse of the thirteenth century. When she returned to the United States, however, her task was far from completed, and circumstances prevented her from proceeding farther with it. After her death in 1922 her papers were placed in my hands, and I have made use of some of her transcripts, after collating them in every case with the manuscript originals.

In the drudgery of compiling the Glossary I received substantial assistance, most cheerfully given, from Dr. Sanford B. Meech, who, on the basis of my glossary slips, wrote out the first draft of the Glossary down to the letter G.

The Notes were put together for the most part during the summer of 1931, spent at the Bodleian, and in gathering the material for these I profited greatly by Mrs. Brown's collaboration. The extent of my obligation to her is recognized by the dedication of this book.

C. B.

NEW YORK CITY,
March, 1932.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	xi
1. Sunset on Calvary, Bodl. MS. Arch. Selden, supra 74	I
2. Penitence for Wasted Life, B.M. MS. Addit. 27909 .	I
3. 'On God Ureisun of Ure Lefdi', Cotton MS. Nero A. xiv	3 8
4. Stabat iuxta Christi Crucem, Tanner MS. 169*	8
5. A Prisoner's Prayer, Liber de Antiquis Legibus, Guildhall	10
6. 'Sumer Is I-cumen In', MS. Harley 978.	13
7. Now Comes the Blast of Winter, Rawlinson MS. G. 22	14
8. I Walk with Sorrow, Douce MS. 139	14
9. Love's Madness, Douce MS. 139	14
10. Death's Wither-Clench A. Maidstone MS. A. 13 B. MS. Laud Miscell. 471	15 17
11. Three Sorrowful Tidings A. Maidstone MS. A. 13 B. Jesus Coll. Oxf. MS. 29	18 19
12. Three Sorrowful Things A. New Coll. MS. 88 B. Arundel MS. 292	19 19
13. Memorare Novissima Tua, Arundel MS. 292	19
14. A Warning to Sir Eode, Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323	20
15. A Prayer to the Redeemer, Trinity Coll. Camb. MS.: 323	20
16. Mater Salutaris, Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323	22
17. Of One That Is So Fair and Bright A. Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323 B. B.M. MS. Egerton 613	24 26
18. A Prayer of the Five Joys, Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323	27
19. The Lily with Five Leaves, Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323	29
20. Shroud and Grave, Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323	31
21. Tell Me, Wight in the Broom A. Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323 B. B.M. Addit. MS. 11579	32 32

22. Gaude Virgo Mater Christi, Trinity Coll. Camb. MS.	
323	32
23. The Ten Commandments, Trinity Coll. Camb. MS.	
323	33
24. A Light Is Come to the World, Trinity Coll. Camb.	
MS. 323	34
25. The Bargain of Judas, Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323 .	38
26. The Journey of the Three Kings, Trinity Coll. Camb.	
MS. 323	39
27. Look on Me with Thy Sweet Eyes, Trinity Coll.	
Camb. MS. 323	42
28 a. Doomsday	
A. Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323	42
28 b. Doomsday	
B. Cotton MS. Caligula A. ix	44
29. The Latemest Day	
A. Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323	46
B. Cotton MS. Caligula A. ix	50
30. When the Turf is Thy Tower, Trinity Coll. Camb.	
MS. 323	54
31. I Sing of One That is Matchless, Trinity Coll. Camb.	
MS. 323	55
32. A Prayer of Penitence to our Lady	
A. Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323	56
B. Cotton MS. Caligula A. ix	57
C. Royal MS. 2. F. viii	59
33. Aspice Mitissime Conditor, Trinity Coll. Camb. MS.	
323	61
34. Man's Leman on the Rood, Trinity Coll. Camb. MS.	
323	61
35. My Leman on the Rood. I	
A. St. John's Coll. Camb. MS. 15	62
B. Royal MS. 12 E. 1	62
36. My Leman on the Rood. II, MS. Bodley 57	63
37. My Leman on the Rood. III, MS. Ashmole 360	63
38. Over the Bier of the Worldling, Trinity Coll. Camb.	
MS. 323	64
39. Will and Wit, Cotton MS. Caligula A. ix.	65
40. Weal Is a Cursed Thing, Jesus Coll. Oxf. MS. 29	65
41. The Five Blissess, Jesus Coll. Oxf. MS. 29	65
42. An Antiphon of St. Thomas of Canterbury, Jesus	
Coll. Oxf. MS. 29	67
43. Friar Thomas de Hales' Love Ron, Jesus Coll. Oxf.	
MS. 29	68

44. Gabriel's Greeting to Our Lady, Arundel MS. 248 .	75
45. Jesus Sorrows for His Mother, Arundel MS. 248 .	77
46. This World's Bliss Will Not Last	
A. B.M. MS. Arundel 248	78
B. Bodl. MS. Rawlinson G. 18	80
47. Our Lady Sorrows for Her Son, Arundel MS. 248 .	83
48. 'Vbi Sount Qui Ante Nos Fuerount', MS. Digby 86 .	85
49. Dialogue between Our Lady and Jesus on the Cross	
A. MS. Digby 86	87
B. B.M. MS. Royal 12 E. 1	89
50. 'Swete Ihesu King of Blisse', MS. Digby 86	91
51. 'Le Regret de Maximian', MS. Digby 86	92
52. The Thrush and the Nightingale, MS. Digby 86 .	101
53. What Love Is Like, MS. Digby 86	107
54. A Springtide Song of the Redemption, B.M. MS. Egerton 613	108
55. A Prayer to the Mother of Mildness, B.M. MS. Egerton 613	111
56. The Mind of the Passion	
A. MS. Ashmole 360	113
B. St. John's Coll. Camb. MS. 62	113
57. Be Free with What Christ Sends, Bodl. MS. Rawlinson C. 22	113
58. World's Bliss Have Good Day, Corpus Christi Coll. Camb. MS. 8	114
59. A Hymn to the Heavenly Father, Corpus Christi Coll. Oxf. MS. 59	114
60. A Song to the Queen of Heaven, Corpus Christi Coll. Oxf. MS. 59	116
61. Mother Mild, Flower of All, Corpus Christi Coll. Oxf. MS. 59	118
62. Now Springs the Spray, Lincoln's Inn MS. Hale 135 .	119
63. A Spring Song of Love to Jesus, B.M. MS. Royal 2. F. viii	120
64. A Song of Sorrow for the Passion, MS. Digby 2	122
65. An Orison of Penitence to Our Lady, MS. Digby 2	124
66. I Will Become a Friar, MS. Digby 2	126
67. A Bidding Prayer, Cotton MS. Cleopatra B. vi.	126
68. Our Lady Help Us at Our Ending, Cotton MS. Cleopatra B. vi	127
69. In Sign of Love to Man, B.M. MS. Addit. 11579	128
70. Decem Precepta	
A. Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 43	129
B. Emmanuel Coll. Camb. MS. 27	129

71. Proprietates Mortis, Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 43	. 130
72. A Song of Lewes, MS. Harley 2253	. 131
73. From Earth to Earth, MS. Harley 2253	. 132
74. On the Follies of Fashion, MS. Harley 2253	. 133
75. Man Must Fight Three Foes, MS. Harley 2253	. 134
76. Annot and Johon, MS. Harley 2253	. 136
77. Alysoun, MS. Harley 2253	. 138
78. Lady, Have Ruth on Me, MS. Harley 2253	. 139
79. I Repent of Blaming Women, MS. Harley 2253	. 141
80. The Labourers in the Vineyard, MS. Harley 2253	. 143
81. Lenten Is Come with Love to Town, MS. Harley 2253	. 145
82. A Defence and a Warning, MS. Harley 2253	. 146
83. The Loveliest Lady in Land, MS. Harley 2253	. 148
84. When I Think on Jesus' Death, MS. Harley 2253	. 150
85. De Clerico et Puella, MS. Harley 2253	. 152
86. A Love Message, MS. Harley 2253	. 154
87. A Prayer for Deliverance, MS. Harley 2253	. 155
88. A Prayer of Penitence to God Almighty	
A. MS. Harley 2253	. 156
B. Pratt MS.	. 158
89. The Man in the Moon, MS. Harley 2253	. 160
90. The Way of Christ's Love, MS. Harley 2253	. 161
91. The Way of Woman's Love, MS. Harley 2253	. 162
NOTES	. 165
GLOSSARY	. 239
INDEX OF PERSONS AND PLACES	. 308
INDEX OF FIRST LINES	. 310

INTRODUCTION

BEFORE the close of the twelfth century, as we are told by Gerald of Wales, the folk were accustomed to sing as they danced in the churchyards. In the *Gemma Ecclesiastica*¹ he tells the story of a parish priest in Worcestershire who had been kept awake all night by these churchyard dancers so that when he began the early morning service, instead of the usual 'Dominus vobiscum', he startled his congregation by singing the refrain which had been ringing in his ears, 'Swete lamman dhin are.' So great was the scandal caused by this slip that Bishop Northall (1184-90) pronounced an anathema upon any person who should ever again sing that song within the limits of his diocese.

Unfortunately, however, none of these early folk lyrics has come down to us.² The lyrical material which survives from the beginning of the thirteenth century is disappointingly scanty and includes not a single example which could have served for such an occasion. Such isolated texts as good fortune has preserved usually occur as stray verses copied in manuscripts with whose contents they have little or no connexion. And the themes of these early lyrics are for the most part religious or didactic.

¹ Girald. Cambr., *Opera*, Rolls Ser., ii. 120.

² Possibly we may recognize in the text of the *Ancren Riwe* a quotation from one of these lost lyrics:

Euer is þe eie to þe wude leie,
þerinne is þet ich luuie.

(Cotton MS. Nero A. xiv, Ed. Morton, p. 96).

These rhyming lines have been repeatedly referred to in studies of the *Ancren Riwe* as an English proverb. To me, however, they suggest a lyric rather than a proverb. The second line, it will be seen, voices the personal note.

What is perhaps the earliest example of the secular lyric is presented by some verses written with pencil on the top margin of fol. 25^{ro} in Royal 8. D. xiii, a manuscript which once belonged to the Worcester Cathedral Priory. The verses are written as prose and crowded into the limited space available. In places the text is so nearly illegible that it can be deciphered only with difficulty, and the reading of a few letters is not certain. The following is my transcript of these verses :

[pē]h þet hi can wittes fule-wis
 of worldles blisse nabbe ic nout
 for a lafdi þet is pris
 of alle þet in bure goð
 seþen furst þe heo was his
 iloken in castel wal of ston
 nes ic hol ne blipe iwis
 ne þriminde mon
 lifð mon non bildeð me
 abiden 7 blipe for to boe
 ned efter mi deað me longgeð
 I mai siggen wel by me
 herde þet wo honggeð.

According to the Catalogue, Royal 8. D. xiii is a book of the early twelfth century, though this, of course, does not establish the date of the verses added on the margin. On palæographical and linguistic grounds, however, one would judge that they were written shortly after 1200.

As they stand, these lines form a thirteen-line stanza of a known type :

4	4	4	4	4	4	4	3	4	4	4	4	3
a	b	a	b	a	c	a	c	d	d	e	d	e.

While it is possible that they may be the fragment of a longer poem, it seems much more likely that they are a lyrical unit. The situation presented is complete and any addition would weaken the effect.

Is it fanciful to suppose that these verses—written in pencil apparently because their author had no thought of preserving them, and tucked away on a convenient margin in an old book—may possibly record actual human experience? Whether they be a real lyric cry or not, these verses are wholly distinct from folk poetry, nor do they display the crude workmanship of a person without experience in versification.

Another lyric which belongs on the border line between the twelfth and thirteenth centuries is the Antiphon of St. Thomas of Canterbury (no. 42). The text of this Antiphon is included in a 'miracle' of St. Thomas which seems to be modelled upon the very similar legend of the hymn miraculously communicated to St. Godric. Without entering upon a discussion of miracles of this type, of which the story of Caedmon is an early and well-known example, it may be noted that the text of this antiphon is recorded by William, monk of Canterbury, who was himself present in the church when St. Thomas was slain. This in itself strongly suggests that the antiphon dates from the end of the twelfth century.

A lyrical waif for which equal antiquity may reasonably be claimed is no. 57—four lines of English which occur in a Latin MS. of the 'XII-XIIIth centuries'. Like the lines in the Royal MS., these were first written with a plummet, though they were afterwards written over in ink. Unlike those in the Royal MS., however, these lines were not added on the margin but formed part of the original contents of the book. They supply perhaps the earliest example of the 4-line stanza (aaaa) which meets us again in no. 2 and was widely used throughout the thirteenth century.

Of the secular lyrics accompanied with musical notes the earliest is no. 7, 'Now Comes the Blast of

Winter,' which E. W. B. Nicholson, sometime Bodley's librarian, dated 'about 1225' and pronounced to be 'the oldest known song in the English language'. The pervading note of melancholy in this song continues in this respect the tradition of Old English poetry. No. 8, 'I Walk with Sorrow,' though dated nearly fifty years later than no. 7, closely resembles it in tone and structure. On the reverse of the leaf is written the score of a dance-tune, but it is difficult to believe that either no. 8 or no. 7 would have suited the mood or the movement of a dancing throng.

Both these pieces provide early examples of that close association between the phases of nature and human moods which meets us repeatedly in the lyrics of Harley 2253 and became almost a convention. In the English romance *Arthour and Merlin* a series of lyrics on the various months—May, June, February, &c.—are introduced as set pieces to divide the romance into Fitts; and in each of them the poet passes on from the description of Nature to sing of love—though in this case it is usually joyous love.

The only other secular lyric which certainly dates from the first half of the century is the well known and often discussed 'Sumer Is I-cumen In' (no. 6), which probably was copied in the MS. between 1230 and 1240. Immediately below the English words of the song the same scribe has copied an alternative text in Latin. These Latin verses, however, are religious and wholly lacking in popular tone. The most cursory examination is sufficient to show that the Latin text does not fit the tune, and indeed it altogether overlooks the 'Pes' or burden. It is clear then that the Latin words do not represent the original but were added by way of a pious substitution.

In his essay, 'Some Aspects of Mediæval Lyric,'

Sir Edmund Chambers affirms emphatically: 'The famous Cuckoo Song is not folk-song, but a learned composer's adaptation of a *reverdie* or chant of welcome to the Spring.'¹ Whatever may be true as to the music, the text at least impresses us as thoroughly popular in tone. I know of no *reverdie* which compares with this in freshness and unstudied simplicity. Moreover, Sir Edmund apparently overlooks the direct testimony of Gerald of Wales in his *Descriptio Cambriae* (written about 1185) as to the cultivation of counterpoint in Wales and in some parts of England:

The Welsh [Giraldus declares] do not sing their tunes in unison, like the people of other countries, but in different parts. So that when a company of singers meets to sing, as is usual in this country, as many different parts are heard as there are singers, who all finally unite in consonance and organic melody, under the softness of B flat.

Also in the northern parts of Great Britain, beyond the Humber in Yorkshire, the English people who dwell there likewise use symphonic harmony in their songs; with a two-fold division both in respect to the melody and the modulation of the voices: one part rumbling below (in the bass) while the other melts and charms by the higher notes.

Nor is it by art, but rather by age-long tradition and by long-continued custom which has at length become nature, that these two nations have developed for themselves these special modes of singing. The higher and lower parts are so arranged that nothing is sung in simple melody, but among the former [i.e. the Welsh] it is rendered in manifold parts, and among the latter [the Northern English] it is rendered in two parts. Even the boys, and, what is still more surprising, the youngest children, observe the same modulations in their singing.

It is quite possible, therefore, that the Cuckoo Song was essentially a popular composition. The careful directions in the manuscript for rendering the song suggest that it was of an unfamiliar type, but it is

¹ *Early Eng. Lyrics*, p. 273.

easier to believe that it was an imitation of Welsh folk-song than that it was the invention of a learned composer.

Another lyric accompanied with musical notes which can be confidently assigned to a date before 1250 is 'A Prisoner's Prayer' (no. 5). As in the case of 'Sumer Is I-cumen In' the English text of this song is accompanied by a version in another language. But in this instance the English text is evidently the translation, whereas the Anglo-French, which runs more smoothly, is that in which the lyric was composed. In the Prisoner's Prayer we have a pathetic *De Profundis*, but the note is individual rather than popular. A much closer approach to the popular lyric, in tone and treatment, is that in 'Sunset on Calvary' (no. 1) inserted by St. Edmund in his *Merure de Sainte Eglise* (1239-40). The picture suggested in these four lines—the sinking of the sun behind some lonely forest, the shadows of evening and then darkness—makes a beautiful and appropriate figure to represent the death of the Son of Man and the grief of the heart-broken Mother. But it is interesting to observe further that these lines with their parallel phrases offer an excellent example of what Professor Gummere has pointed out as one of the notable characteristics in folk-poetry.

If we had other pieces of similar perfection to place beside 'Sunset and Calvary' we should be justified in recognizing the first half of the thirteenth century as the high-water mark of the religious lyric. Unfortunately, however, the lyrics of this period, though often characterized by vigour and sincere feeling, are usually inspired by an impulse more didactic than lyrical. The situation presented in 'Penitence for Wasted Life' (no. 2), like that in the twelfth-century *Poema Morale*, is that of an old man looking back

with regret upon the course of his life. And here and there one finds the phrases of the older poem distinctly echoed. But the personal touches are more graphic. Instead of stating in general terms,

Elde me is bistolen on er ich hit wiste,

the later poet declares :

mi brune her is hwit bicume, ich not for hwucche leihe,
& mi tohte rude iturned al in-to oðre dehe.

In its structure, however, no. 2 presents closer similarities to the prose 'Lofsong of Ure Lefdi'.¹ Both begin with an invocation to the Virgin, both conclude with an appeal for her intercession, and both include a formal confession of sins.

As an expression of erotic mysticism 'On God Ureisun of Ure Lefdi' (no. 3) is closely related to the prose devotions which follow in the same MS.: 'Un Ureisun of God Almihti,' 'On Lofsong of Ure Lefdi,' and 'On Lofsong of Ure Louerde.'² Thus with the 'God Ureisun,' v. 158,

and 3if ich der seggen, mi leoue leafdi, þu ert min

one may compare a phrase in the 'Ureisun of God Almihti':

for ich wot mi leofmon, der ich so cleopien þe.

That in one case the Virgin is addressed and in the other, Jesus, is not a material difference. The author of the lyric was a monk (cf. v. 169) and to monks also may be assigned the prose devotions preserved in the same MS., as well as the 'Wohunge of Ure Lauerd'. The suggestion that these were written by women is unsupported by substantial evidence.

¹ *Old Eng. Homilies*, First Ser., pp. 205-7.

² *Ibid.*, pp. 200-17.

Though on the same plane in its religious emotion with the other members of this group, the 'God Ureisun' is distinguished from the others not only by its regular metrical form, but also by the graphic details of its descriptions and by its consistency in maintaining the lyrical tone. And from one of the phrases in the 'God Ureisun'—'Vor o ðe is al mi lif ilong' (v. 114)—may have sprung later the lyric (no. 32) beginning with this line.

No. 4 is of particular interest as the earliest known instance of a Latin sequence directly translated into Middle English. Comparison with the Latin original shows that it supplied also the meter and stanza-pattern of the English verses, so that in this case we are not dealing with a native development in the form of the lyric. At the same time, the translation is not a slavish one: the English is vigorous and idiomatic, and the vocabulary is made up wholly of Saxon words. The book which preserves this fragmentary text was written in St. Werburgh's Abbey, Chester; and the verses are accompanied with musical notes. This shows that they were not composed merely for private devotion but were intended for use in connexion with the services of the church. This hymn from Chester, therefore, presents a surprisingly early instance of the employment of English in a liturgical office.

None of the lyrics mentioned thus far is preserved in more than a single MS., and accordingly we lack definite evidence that they circulated. In the case of 'Death's Wither-Clench' (no. 10), on the other hand, the evidence is conclusive. This vigorous reminder of the transiency of life and the certainty of death survives in four manuscripts—in one of them accompanied by musical notes—and extracts from it appear in several others. From the point of view of meter

no. 10 is also interesting as it marks the earliest appearance of the ten-line stanza, which later is of frequent occurrence. In no. 10 and no. 32 (only slightly later) this stanza carries only two rhymes:

	4	3	4	3	4	3	4	4	4	2
No. 10.	a	b	a	b	b	a	a	b	b	b

	4	3	4	3	4	4	3	4	3	2
No. 32.	a	b	a	b	a	a	b	a	b	a

Both of these stanza-forms, it will be observed, were constructed on the basis of the septenary line. In no. 32 the stanza still concludes with a short line of two accents, but the arrangement of the rhymes has been slightly modified with the consequent loss of the emphatic, hammer-like effect produced in no. 10 by the *bbb*-rhymes at the end. In other thirteenth-century examples the 10-line stanza appears with the introduction of a *c*-rhyme (see nos. 46 and 64), but this was undoubtedly a later development.

The brief pieces, nos. 11, 12, and 13, impress the same truth as 'Death's Wither-Clench', but without imagination or lyrical elaboration. In the case of such a homiletical commonplace it is idle to seek for sources, but one may compare the somewhat similar phrases in the *Poema Morale* (vv. 325-6):

We scolden alle us bi-penche oft & wel ilome
hwet we beð, & to wan we sculle, & of wan we come.

It is not strange that these verses, with their pithy expression and their availability for the pulpit, enjoyed even wider currency than no. 10. That for the most part they circulated orally is indicated by the variation among the texts which have come down to us.

The lyrical material from 1250-1300, unlike that of the first half of the century, is not found for the most part in texts standing alone but in more or less extensive groups. The contents of these manuscript

collections, when compared, show considerable overlapping, and thus throw light upon the method and the extent of their circulation. In surveying the lyrics of the second half of the century we shall consider not so much the individual units as the collections in which they are imbedded.

* * *

The earliest and in some respects the most important of these collections is that in Trinity College Camb. MS. 323—a miscellany containing material in English, French, and Latin.¹ The fact that in the pages of this book a considerable number of hands appear and reappear suggests that it was compiled in a religious house, whose members entered in it from time to time material which they wished to preserve for their common use. The book contains many pieces plainly designed for the instruction of laymen, e.g. the Life of St. Margaret, which begins:

Olde ant yonge i preit ou oure folies for to lete (f. 20^{ro}); also a homily for the anniversary of St. Nicholas, in which reference is made to a 'pleye' which is to follow;² also the 'Bele Alis' sermon (f. 34^{vo}) which is found in several other MSS.,³ concluding with the

¹ For a detailed description of this MS. see Dr. M. R. James, *The Western MSS. in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge*, i (1900), 438-47. The occurrence at fol. 83 of a Latin epitaph of Bp. Grosteste shows that the last few leaves, at least, were not written before 1253.

² For the text and a discussion of this homily see my article, 'An Early Mention of a St. Nicholas Play in England' (*Studies in Philol.* (N.C.) xxviii. 594 ff.).

³ This sermon has been printed by Thomas Wright (*Altdeutsche Blätter*, ii. 143) from MS. Arundel 292, where it is ascribed to Archbishop Stephen Langton. Still other MSS. are cited by A. Lecoy de la Marche, *La Chaire française au moyen âge*, 2nd ed., pp. 93-5. Cf. the lines 'Quant Aeliz fu levee,' etc., quoted by Jacques de Vitry (No. CCLXXIII) in an exemplum of the sister of St. Bernard, and see also Dr. Crane's notes on this exemplum (*Ex. of Jac. de Vitry*. F.L.S., p. 253).

following application: 'per predictam igitur patet quod ista beile alij est mater misericordie & regina iusticie qua portauit regem celorum & dominum. Qui, cum etc.' On the other hand, the *Latin Sermo de die pasce* (f. 73^{ro}) was evidently composed for the members of an order, and more likely an order of friars than of monks—to judge from the benediction with which it concludes:

Benedicat nos deus pater, sanet nos dei filius, illuminet nos spiritus sanctus, & det nobis oculos ad videndum, aures ad audiendum, manus ad opus dei perc[re]ficiendum, Pedes ad ambulandum, & os ad uerbum salutis predicandum & angelum pacis ad custodiendum, & tandem perducatur ad regnum prestante domino nostro, etc. Amen.

Further evidence pointing in this direction is the occurrence in the Trinity MS. of Latin verses under the heading, 'Exemplum de auaris & diuitibus',¹ in which cardinals, abbots, black monks, nuns, priests, and clerks are scathingly rebuked for their indifference to the needs of the poor—without any mention of the friars. What is perhaps a definite indication that the book belonged to a house of Dominicans (i.e. Ordo Fratrum Predicatorum) is the exemplum (f. 19^{vo}) of an incestuous daughter who was finally converted by a certain 'predicator'. The penitent, we are told, died through excess of grief, but an angel revealed to the 'predicator' that her soul had been saved—whereupon he, too, died through excess of joy.

¹ Fol. 82^{ro} Inc.: 'Ille qui de summa sede maiestatis'. The first stanza, which consists of a formal invocation, appears to be unique. Beginning with the second stanza, however, 'Ad terrorem omnium surgam locuturus', the seven stanzas of Trinity coincide with stanzas 1-6 and 11 of the verses printed from a thirteenth-century MS. in Dreves *Analecta*, xxxiii, No. 258, p. 289. Cf. also Dreves, i, No. 52, p. 91, and Du Meril, *Poésies populaires latines du moyen âge*, pp. 123-4. In Du Meril's text (from a fourteenth-century MS.), stanzas 8-12 = stanzas 2-7 in the Trinity MS.

The hands of at least three scribes can be distinguished in the English lyrical pieces in the Trinity MS.: to Scribe A belong nos. 15, 16, 17, ? 18, 25, and 26. The same scribe also wrote the Life of St. Margaret, and the sermon for the anniversary of St. Nicholas. To Scribe B belong nos. 21, 22, 23, 24, 27, 28, and 29, and perhaps also nos. 32, 33, 34, and 38. The same scribe wrote the last thirty lines of the Debate of the Body and Soul (f. 32^{vo}), and the Old Testament History (Art. 20). To Scribe C—who wrote a coarser hand—may be assigned nos. 14, 19, 20, and less confidently 30. This scribe evidently added his contributions to the book after the pages had been nearly filled, for the pieces in his hand are added where he could find space for them, on the lower half of the page or on the outer margin. No. 31 is written by a scribe whose hand does not appear elsewhere in the English poems—unless possibly in the Debate of the Body and Soul (Art. 14). A marked peculiarity of this scribe is the spelling 'chid' (see vv. 12, 18, 21, and 23).

A number of the English poems in the Trinity MS. re-appear in other collections. Among the non-lyrical pieces, the Life of St. Margaret is found in MS. Bodley 779 and Petworth 2; the Debate of the Body and Soul in Digby 86 and Harley 2253; the Proverbs of Alfred in Maidstone and Jesus Coll. Oxf. 29. Of the lyrics no. 17 meets us in Egerton 613; 28 and 29 in Cotton Calig. A. ix, Jesus Coll. 29, and Digby 86; and no. 32 in Cotton Calig. A. ix, Jesus Coll. 29, and Royal 2 F. viii. Though this establishes the fact that a fair share of the material in the Trinity MS. was in circulation, it affords no evidence of any direct relationship between the Trinity MS. and these other collections.

Altogether different is the case presented by Cotton

MS. Calig. A. ix and Jesus Coll. Oxf. 29. These MSS. are best known on account of the *Owl and Nightingale*, and editors have repeatedly called attention to the close relationship existing between their texts of this poem.

The extent to which these two collections agree in contents and even in arrangement may be shown by the following parallel columns :

<i>Fol.</i>	<i>Cotton Calig. A. ix.</i>	<i>Fol.</i>	<i>Jesus Coll. Oxf. 29</i>	<i>Old Eng. Misc. pp.</i>
195	St. Josaphat (French)			
216 ^b	Seven Sleepers (French)			
		144	Passion of Our Lord	37 ff.
233	Owl and Nightin- gale	156	Owl and Nightingale	
		169	Poema Morale	58
		175	Sinners Beware	72
		178 ^b	Woman of Samaria	84
		179 ^b	Weal is Cursed	86
246	Death's Wither- Clench	179 ^b	Death's Wither- Clench	156-7
246 ^b	A Prayer of Peni- tence	180 ^b	A Prayer of Peni- tence (ends imperfectly ; leaves lost in this MS.)	158
246 ^b	Will and Wit			192
		181 ^a	Last seven lines of Poem on Annuncia- tion	100 ^b
		181 ^a	Five Blissess	87
		181 ^b	Holy Church under Foot	89
246 ^b	Doomsday	182 ^a	Doomsday	162 ff.
247 ^a	The Latemest Day	182 ^b	The Latemest Day	169
248 ^b	The Ten Abuses	184 ^b	The Ten Abuses	184-5
248 ^b	Litel Soth Sermun	185 ^a	Litel Soth Sermun	186 ff.

<i>Fol.</i>	<i>Cotton Calig. A. ix.</i>	<i>Fol.</i>	<i>Jesus Coll. Oxf. 29.</i>	<i>Old Eng. Misc. pp.</i>
		185 ^a	St. Thomas of Canterbury	90
		185 ^b	Why Serve We Not Christ?	90
		187 ^a	Thomas Hales' 'Love Ron'	93
		188 ^b	Song of Annunciation (ends imperfectly; leaves lost in this MS.)	100
		189 ^a	Last ten lines of Poem on Judgment Day	100
		189 ^a	Signs of Death	101
		189 ^a	Three Sorrowful Things	101
		189 ^a	Proverbs of Alfred	102
		192 ^a	Orison to Our Lord	139
		193 ^a	Homily on 'Sothe Luue'	141
		194 ^a	Shires and Hundreds of England	145
		198 ^a	XI Pains of Hell	147
	[See above F. 195]	207 ^b	Seven Sleepers (French)	
	[See above F. 216]	223 ^a	St. Josaphat (French)	
250 ^a	Le Petit Plet (French)	244 ^b	Le Petit Plet (French)	

The scribe of the Jesus MS. may have shifted St. Josaphat and the Seven Sleepers to the later position in order to consolidate the French pieces at the end of the book. So far as the English material is concerned, we now see that the Jesus scribe omitted nothing which stands in the Cotton MS. The dropping out of Will and Wit is explained by the loss of a leaf (or leaves) following f. 180. Moreover, the English pieces in Cotton re-appear in Jesus *in the*

same order—the only difference being that the Jesus scribe has expanded his collection by liberal insertions drawn from some other source.

It is quite possible, of course, that the extant Cotton MS. was not the identical book from which the Jesus scribe copied, but at least he must have had before him a MS. containing the same pieces and in the same order. We have, therefore, in these two MSS. a conclusive instance of the transfer of lyrical material by scribes directly from one book into another.

This is a situation, however, which is not paralleled in any of the other collections of thirteenth-century lyrics. Though the contents of the several MSS. over-lap to some extent, the individual pieces are not arranged in the same order, and the variations in text are such as to make it certain that we are not dealing with scribal copies.

In Arundel 248—a MS. which once belonged to Henry Savile—occurs a series of four songs, nos. 44, 45, 46, and 47, of which the first and fourth are direct translations, in the same measure, of known Latin sequences. No other MS. copies of nos. 44, 45, or 47 are known, although the last is a rendering of the *Stabat iuxta Christi crucem*, of which we have an earlier (and quite unrelated) translation in no. 4. Unlike the other three, no. 46 does not appear to be translated from a Latin original, but embodies rather the native tradition of earlier didactic poems, with here and there a distinct echo of the *Poema Morale*. That this note was still popular may be inferred from the fact that the text of no. 46 turns up also in two other MSS. But Professor Napier's comparison of the texts shows that neither the Rawlinson nor the Digby MS. derives directly from Arundel. The change in the order of the stanzas, and the insertion

of an additional stanza in the two later MSS. are not variations due to scribal transmission.

The same point is illustrated more strikingly by the small group of lyrics in Egerton 613, a MS. which in point of time stands midway between Trinity Coll. Camb. 323 and Harley 2253. The first of these Egerton pieces (no. 54) is an unusually spirited example of the adaptation of a Spring song to a religious theme. But we have no other copy with which to compare it and consequently can draw no conclusion as to its transmission. Immediately following, however, is a text of the macaronic song 'Of One That is So Fair and Bright' (no. 17) which also occurs in the Trinity MS. Comparison of the two texts shows many variations of phrase, though in almost all cases the retention of the rhyme-words. Moreover in Egerton the second stanza has been shifted to a position between the fourth and fifth. Such changes are exactly what we should look for if the verses were taken down from recitation. The third lyric in the Egerton MS. (no. 55) is one which is also included in Harley 2253, and in this case the alterations are more extensive. The number of stanzas in Harley is the same as in Egerton, but stanzas 6 and 9 of the earlier text have disappeared, while two new stanzas have been added. The stanzas of the Egerton text stand in the following order in Harley—the new stanzas being indicated by X:

1 2 4 X 8 5 7 3 X

It is not necessary, of course, to assume that Harley, the later MS., is in every instance the variant text—though in general it is inferior to Egerton. My purpose in comparing the two versions is simply to demonstrate that these English lyrics must have circulated orally, and to illustrate the nature and

extent of the alterations which resulted from this method of transmission, even though we are here dealing with clerks and friars rather than with 'lewed folk'.

Three other small groups of lyrics may be noted briefly. Nos. 59, 60, and 61 preserved only in Corp. Christi Oxf. 59, in all probability were not copied from another MS. but were composed by the possessor of the book who, as I surmise, was chaplain at Llanthony and master of a grammar school (see note on no. 59). On the other hand, in MS. Royal 2 F. viii—a book formerly belonging to St. Alban's Abbey—we find the text of two pieces which evidently were in circulation. One of them (no. 32) appears also in the Trinity Coll. Camb. MS., in Cott. Calig. A. ix, and in Jesus Coll. Oxf. 29—though with some differences in the order of the stanzas. Of the other (no. 63) we have a somewhat later text in Harley 2253. The later MS., however, did not derive either directly or indirectly from the Royal, which lacks vv. 48–50. It is clear, therefore, that other copies of this lyric must have been in existence. MS. Digby 2 is a small book which contains only three English lyrics (nos. 64, 65, and 66), but in two matters it supplies information of particular interest. In the first place it includes a table for calculating the days of Septuagesima, Quadragesima, and Pascha to which a definite date is appended: 'Anno gratie MCCLXXXII . . . inchoata est ista tabula' (fol. 14). Secondly, the book bears unmistakable evidence that it was the property of a Franciscan friar. In addition to the express declaration in no. 66: 'Frer menur i wil me make', we have the following note in the Kalendarium (Art. 6) under Oct. 4: 'Notate beati Francisci, ordinis Fratrum Minorum fundatoris.' A further suggestion as to the history of the MS. is supplied by the

following note in the Catalogue of the Digby MSS.: 'This MS. formerly belonged to the library of Thomas Allen, who acquired many of his books from the library of the Grey Friars of Oxford.' Nos. 65 and 66 are preserved only in Digby 2 but a slightly later text of no. 54 is found in Harley 2253, and, though the interval between the two MSS. was barely thirty-five years, comparison shows that in the interval the text has been much corrupted.

* * *

I have postponed slightly from its proper chronological position the consideration of MS. Digby 86, which contains altogether the most important collection of lyrics in the last quarter of the century. For this reason it seemed best to present the data in regard to this manuscript in fuller detail, and at the same time to discuss its relationship to certain early fourteenth-century collections in which a number of the same pieces reappear.

The approximate date of Digby 86 is determined by an entry on fol. 205^{vo}. A list of the Kings of England ending with a mention of Edward III appears at first to give a precise date: 'Edwardus filius eius X' (i. e. the tenth year of Edward, or 1282). But the last three words, as E. W. B. Nicholson observes in the catalogue description of the MS., are written over an erasure and not by the original scribe. The original entry may have been made immediately after the accession of Edward in 1272.

The place at which Digby 86 was written has not been precisely determined, but it is possible to fix the district to which it belongs within rather narrow limits. Valuable evidence in regard to this matter is supplied, first, by certain marginalia which appear on the pages of the manuscript:

(On the upper margin of f. 39^{vo}, 40^{ro}): 'In nomine Dei Amen. Ego Roberti [sic] de Penedok condo testamentum meum in hunc modum. Primitus lego animam meam Deo, corpus meum ad sepeliendum in simeterio de Ridmarleye. Item lego pullum meum Willelmo de Underhulle.'

(top margin f. 89^{vo}): 'Galfridus, Will's, Roßs de penedok scripsit.'

(f. 98^{vo}): 'Pateat vniuersis per presentes quod ego Roßi de penedoch.'

(f. 99^{vo}): 'Sciant presentes & futuri quod ego Will's filius simonis de Underhulle.'

(f. 111^{vo}): 'Sciant presentes & futuri quod ego Iohes dñs de penedoch dedi, concessi & Sciant quod quod.'

(f. 141^{vo}): 'Will's vnderhulle scripsit.'

The Willelmus Underhulle whose name occurs three times in these marginal entries I have not thus far succeeded in identifying. Robert and John Penedok, on the other hand, were members of a well-known Worcestershire family, and in Camden's map of Worcestershire Penedok appears in the south-west as the name of a parish.

The 'Ridmarleye' mentioned on the marginal entry in the MS. is shown on the map as 'Ridmerley', a village south of the Malvern hills close to the boundaries of Herefordshire and Gloucestershire.

Robert de Penedok during the reign of Edward I 'held four hides in Westmancote of the bishoprick of Worcester'.¹ The name 'Robert de Penedoc' appears as a witness to a confirmation (without date) by Roger de Morton to the Church of St. Leonard, Wroxhall (Warwicks),² although very likely this was not the same person as the Robert mentioned above. Another 'Robert Pendoke of Worcester', who must belong to a succeeding generation, petitioned in 1344 for a

¹ Nash's *Worcestershire*, i. 130 a.

² *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, vol. i, p. 324 [B. 1147].

benefice in the gift of the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield.¹

John de Penedok is mentioned in 1322 as deceased.² A document dated April 14, 1323, mentions 'Cicely, late wife of John de Penedok, tenant by knight service of the lands of Geoffrey Daptot [sic]'.³ In a document of 1329 it is stated that John de Penedok deceased had held the advowson of the Church of Penedok, in the diocese of Worcester.⁴ Finally, under the year 1346, we find the names of both John and Robert, although evidently not belonging to the same generation:

Et de xl. s. de Johanne Pendok pro j. f. in Westmancote et Pendok, quod Robertus de Pendok quondam tenuit, sicut continetur, etc.'⁵

The marginalia, being added at a somewhat later date, do not, of course, in themselves establish the place at which the book was compiled. They are of value, however, as evidence that at a comparatively early period the book was in the hands of Robert and John de Penedok. This evidence of association with Worcestershire receives further support from the names of the saints entered in the *Kalendarium* (fol. 68^v) which formed a part of the original contents of the book. This Calendar shows an unusually large proportion of English saints, among them a number who were of distinctly limited provenience. In this calendar it will be noted that the general Worcester area is particularly well represented: St. Wolstan, bishop of

¹ *Calendar of Papal Registers*, vol. i, 1342-1419, p. 41.

² *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, 1319-27, vol. iii, p. 186.

³ *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1318-23, p. 637. It is interesting to note that on Camden's map Ridmerley and Dabicot are printed together as though they were alternative names for the same village.

⁴ *Calendar of Pat. Rolls*, 1327-30, p. 463.

⁵ *Feudal Aids*, 1284-1431, p. 307.

Worcester, is entered on his day (Jan. 19) and also on the day of his translation (June 7). St. Milburga, Abbess of Wenlock (Shropshire), is likewise entered on her day (Feb. 23) and again on the anniversary of her death (June 25). St. Oswald, Bishop of Worcester and later Archbishop of York, whose body was buried at Worcester, appears under his own day (Feb. 28) and again on the day of his translation. St. Werburgh of Chester is entered under Feb. 5; and St. Wenefred, whose shrine is at Holywell, but whose body was claimed at Shrewsbury, also finds a place. Bishop Egwin of Worcester, who died at Evesham but was afterwards translated to Worcester, is entered under the day of his translation. St. Chad, ancient Mercian bishop (Lichfield) finds a place (March 2), and so also does the Mercian King, St. Kenelm (July 17). It will be remembered that for the possession of his remains the men of Worcestershire and Gloucestershire engaged in a keen contest. Fifty miles south-east of Worcester lay Oxford, whose patron saint, St. Frideswide, is entered in the Calendar under October 19 and also in February under the date of her translation.

Besides these saints who were specially honoured in the West there is a smaller group from the Middle Southern district: St. Swithin and St. Grimbald of Winchester, Bp. Aldhelm of Malmesbury, St. Edward the Elder, King and martyr (Dorset), St. Edith of Wilton, and St. Teda (= Tetta), abbess of Wimborne (Dorset).

No other district of England is represented by any group of consequence, so that we may safely conclude that the compiler of the Digby MS. was chiefly interested in the West of England, with some extension into the Middle Southern area. The evidence from the Calendar, then, taken in connexion with that

source for Digby. Accordingly we must again recognize the existence of 'overlapping' collections, in which the several items very probably were taken down from recitation.

A similar situation meets us when we compare the Digby MS. with two well-known collections of the early fourteenth century: the Auchinleck MS. (Advocates 19. 2. 1, written 1330-40) and Harley 2253. The Auchinleck MS. has five pieces in common with Digby: 'The Harrowing of Hell,' 'How Our Lady's Psalter was Found,' 'The Sayings of St. Bernard,' 'Ubi Sunt' (no. 48) and 'The Thrush and Nightingale' (no. 52). With Harley 2253 (*ca.* 1320) the Digby has even more material in common, but the particularly interesting relationship of these two manuscripts may be deferred until we take up Harley 2253 for detailed consideration.

The evidence already presented is sufficient, I believe, to show that Digby 86 is mainly a compilation of pieces already in circulation. The only items in Digby for which no parallel appears in other manuscripts are three secular poems. On the basis of the Digby scribe's interest in verse of the fabliau type, it might be urged that he was himself the composer of these three pieces. On the other hand, even in the case of the religious pieces in the Digby MS. we do not have the *immediate* originals. And when one considers how small in proportion is the share of secular poetry which has survived from the thirteenth century, it is unsafe to base an argument on the fact that no other copies of these poems have come down to us. I am inclined, therefore, to regard the Digby scribe as a collector of verse rather than as a poet. Pointing in this direction also is the scribe's note (fol. 205^v) that he wrote the book 'in anno & iii mensibus', as well as the appearance of the manu-

script itself with the margin decorated (by the same hand) with crude profiles and long index fingers directing attention to certain items in the contents—usually pieces specially useful for homiletic purposes.

* * *

Harley 2253, though it is a much more elaborate collection, resembles Digby 86 in the very large amount of space devoted to French verse, including a considerable number of 'loose and humorous' pieces.¹ The reference to the Battle of Bannockburn in the 'prophecies' relating to the war with Scotland (fol. 127) makes improbable an earlier date for the manuscript than *circa* 1320. The occurrence in the MS. of the Latin 'Legenda de Sancto Elfrido, presbiterio de Leominstria' (fol. 132), led Thomas Wright to suggest, very reasonably, that the book was written at the Priory of Leominster (northern Herefordshire).

Though the Harley MS. from fol. 49 to the end is written by a single scribe, there is decisive evidence that the material it contains was composed by different persons and at different times. It would be very remarkable, to say the least, if the same poet who wrote the 'Song of Lewes' (no. 72) in 1264 should have written forty-three years later the photographic account of the execution of Simon Fraser and the Elegy on the death of Edward I.² Moreover, as Bøddeker has shown, a variety of dialects are represented in these English lyrics, ranging from pure Southern to the West Midland, to the boundary

¹ The complete list of the contents is reprinted by Bøddeker (*Altengl. Dichtungen*, pp. ix–xiii) from the description in the *Catalogue of the Harleian MSS.* The earlier portion of the MS. was written in a thirteenth-century hand and consists entirely of religious material in French. A later hand begins at fol. 49 and continues to the end of the book. It is with this second hand exclusively that we are concerned.

² Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dichtungen*, 126 ff. and 140 ff.

between Northern and East Midland, and in one instance to pure Northern.

No arrangement is discernible in the contents of the book. French and English prose and verse are interspersed without apparent plan. Secular and religious pieces follow indiscriminately. Immediately after a group of four religious poems in English (nos. 7, 8, 9 in *Religious Lyrics of the Fourteenth Century*, and no. 63 in the present volume) we have (1) a lament in French verse on the inconstancy of his mistress, (2) a macaronic song of five stanzas pining for the love of his Parisian mistress, (3) a French song in which the poet deplores his youthful waywardness in pursuing love, worldly honour, and other follies, (4) a prayer to the Virgin in French verse, and (5) the English 'Iesu suete is þe loue of þe' (no. 89, *Religious Lyrics of the Fourteenth Century*). 'When I Think on Jesus' Death' (no. 84) is directly succeeded by 'De Clerico et Puella' (no. 85) and 'A Love Message' (no. 86).

Can such a mélange be regarded as reflecting the experiences of a poet (later turned monk) 'during the *wanderjähre* in which he first heard the songs that he afterwards wrote down amongst the apple-blossoms of his Herefordshire priory'?¹ Certainly one cannot perceive in the Harley MS. any orderly progress from youthful wild oats to religious contemplation. And what reason is there for suspecting 'autobiography' in the making of such a collection? We know that minstrels frequently visited religious houses, and no doubt they entertained their hosts with songs from their repertory. Through the gates of the monasteries passed also itinerant friars and *clerici vagantes*. It would have been an easy matter, then, for a monastic collector to gather from a wide field the materials which are here assembled, and it seems safer to regard

¹ Sir Edmund Chambers, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, p. 276.

the Harley MS. as representing the attempt of a collector with an unusually catholic interest in literature to transcribe poems which he found in written form and also to write down songs which he heard.

Leominster is only some twenty-three miles distant from Worcester, and the Harley MS. was written at most not more than forty-five years later than Digby 86. It becomes a matter of some interest, therefore, to examine the possible points of contact between the two collections. The following pieces are common to both :

	<i>Digby 86.</i>	<i>Harley 2253</i>
Harrowing of Hell	f. 119 ^{ro}	f. 55 ^{vo}
Sayings of St. Bernard	f. 125 ^{vo}	f. 106 ^{ro}
Dialogue between Our Lady, etc. (No. 49)	f. 127 ^{ro}	f. 79 ^{ro}
Sweet Jesu, King of Bliss (No. 50)	f. 134 ^{vo}	f. 75 ^{ro}
Maximian (No. 51)	f. 134 ^{vo}	f. 82 ^{ro}
Proverbs of Hending	f. 140 ^{vo}	f. 125 ^{ro}
Debate of the Body and Soul	f. 195 ^{vo}	f. 57 ^{ro}

It will be observed, however, that in the two MSS. these pieces do not stand in the same order. And a collation of the text (see notes on nos. 49 and 51) demonstrates conclusively that the Harley scribe did not copy from Digby 86. The defective and disarranged state of 'Maximian' in the Harley MS. supplies a particularly instructive example of the disintegration which sometimes results from oral transmission. The presence of common material in Harley and Digby, then, does not indicate any direct relationship between these two books.

The English lyrics in the Harley MS. are about evenly divided between religious and secular themes. But of the twenty-four religious and moral pieces

which it contains, all except five¹ appear also in other manuscripts, whereas we find no other copy of a single one of the political and secular lyrics. This difference, which is even more striking than the situation presented in the Digby MS., seems to point to certain conclusions in regard to the circulation of lyrical material in the thirteenth century. In the first place, in the case of the religious verse, the extent of the 'overlapping' suggests that this material was carried from place to place more freely than has hitherto been recognized. Any piece of outstanding excellence would hardly escape being recorded in at least one collection, so that probably the proportion which has perished is relatively small. Second, as to the secular lyrics, one will hardly assert after reading 'A Song of Lewes' (no. 72), 'Alysoun' (no. 77), or 'The Man in the Moon' (no. 89), that these are inferior in workmanship to the best of the religious pieces. Within the thirteenth century the Middle English secular lyric had already developed a well-grounded artistic technique. That a comparatively small number of these songs have come down to us—and these only in single manuscripts—does not prove, however, that the number produced was small. Here again we have to consider the medium of their circulation. Whether English minstrels in the thirteenth century made any compilation of their songs we do not know. If they did none has survived. Accordingly we must depend almost wholly upon collections made in religious houses, and these for the most part included only those which were religious or 'profitable' in character. In the case of the secular lyrics of the century, therefore, the proportion which has been lost is probably very large indeed.

Among the secular pieces in the Harley MS. special

¹ Nos. 6, 8, 9, 19, and 11 in *Rel. Lyrics of the Fourteenth Century*.

attention may be directed to a group of four which are evidently the work of the same person, a poet of the Welsh border. These are nos. 76, 78, 83, and another, 'The Fairy of Rybbesdale' (Böddeker, pp. 155-8) which, I now regret, is not included in the present collection. Of this poet's acquaintance with Wales and Welsh folk-lore the notes on no. 76 supply ample evidence. No. 78 is linked with no. 76 by the repetition of the same phrases, as Böddeker (p. 149) has noted.

78. 31-2: Lylie-whyt hue is / hire rode so rose on rys.

76. 11-12: hire rode is ase rose þat red is on rys.

wiþ lilye whit leres lossum he is.

78. 38: brihstest vnder bys

76. 17: brihstest vnder bis.

No. 83 shows a longer list of significant parallels to the phrases of no. 76:

83. 5: Ichot a burde in boure bryht.

76. 1: Ichot a burde in a bour . . . bryht.

83. 6: þat fully semly is on syht.

76. 2: . . . semly on syht.

83. 45: Heo is coral of godnesse.

76. 7: he is coral . . .

83. 46: heo is rubie of ryhtfulnesse.

76. 4: . . . & ruby wel ryht.

83. 50: heo is paruenke of prouesse.

76. 13: . . . þe peruenke of pris.

83. 51: heo is solsecle of suetnesse.

76. 20: he is solsecle . . .

No. 83 is no less unmistakably linked in turn with 'The Fairy of Rybbesdale':

83. 10: a burde of blod & of bon.

Rybb. 5: þat euer wes mad of blod ant bon,

83. 13, 15. wiþ lokkes lefliche & longe

wiþ murþes monie mote heo monge.

Rybb. 31-2: here lockes lefly aren & longe:

ful sone he mihte hire murþes monge.

83. 23: hire bleo blykyeþ so bryht.
 Rybb. 7: Ase sonneþem hire bleo ys briht.
 83. 21: Hire lure lumes liht.
 Rybb. 8: in vche londe heo leomeþ liht.
 83. 27-8: ant fyngres feyre forte folde
 god wolde hue were myn.
 Rybb. 55-6: fyngres heo hæp feir to folde,
 myhte ich hire haue & holde.
 83. 41: Maiden murgest of moup.
 Rybb. 37: heo hæp a mury mout to mele.

The impossibility of drawing a precise line of demarcation between the literary production of two successive centuries is well illustrated in the case of the Harley MS., which was compiled shortly after the beginning of the fourteenth century. Although some of the political songs in this book deal with events after 1300, the bulk of the contents, including all the religious pieces, consists of thirteenth-century material. All the religious lyrics in Harley 2253, therefore, ought to have been grouped in the present volume. Unfortunately the texts of several of these were printed in my *Religious Lyrics of the Fourteenth Century* (nos. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11), with the result that the reader who wishes to study the series as a whole is under the necessity of referring to both volumes.

Another instance, though less important, of the same confusion is the case of New College, Oxford, MS. 88. In the *Religious Lyrics of the Fourteenth Century* I printed two short pieces (nos. 4 and 5) from this book, which is described in the Catalogue as a manuscript of the beginning of the fourteenth century. However, I am now of the opinion that it was actually written before 1300, and I have included in the present volume a text of 'Three Sorrowful Things' (no. 12) from this manuscript.

I call attention to these inconsistencies in order to

save the reader from perplexity, and also in order to emphasize the real continuity of the lyrical tradition as one crosses the boundary between the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. As I see it now, the first eleven pieces in *Religious Lyrics of the Fourteenth Century* may more properly be referred to the later years of the thirteenth century.

No attempt has been made in this volume to group these lyrics according to dialect. In the case of this material there is less need for such classification inasmuch as the overwhelming majority of the texts belong to the south or the southwest. In no. 4 we have an authentic specimen of early Cheshire dialect. But the only examples of unmodified Northern dialect are nos. 67 and 68. Cotton Cleopatra B. vi, from which these are taken, is a manuscript of the middle of the century, so that these are specially noteworthy as early Northern texts. Incidentally, no. 67 will be of particular interest to Chaucerians as a formula prayer such as the friars used when they went on collecting expeditions. In the case of short poems which circulated orally and were collected from many sources, the study of dialects can hardly be expected to yield very fruitful results. As a contribution to the history of Middle English the value of these pieces consists first of all in supplying additional evidence that the revival of vernacular literature had its beginning and its earliest development in the South and West.

In conclusion one may call attention to a very significant difference between the lyrical MSS. of the thirteenth and the fourteenth century. Of the 135 *Religious Lyrics of the Fourteenth Century* only nos. 58 and 129 were accompanied with musical notation. On the other hand, in no less than fourteen of the ninety-one thirteenth-century lyrics (nos. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8,

10, 44, 45, 46 (in two MSS.), 47, 49 (in two MSS.), 58, 59, and 60) musical notes accompany the text. The evidence of the manuscripts in this matter illustrates and confirms the conclusion to which one is led by the texts themselves. In the thirteenth century much more than in the fourteenth lyrics were composed to be sung. The fourteenth century, in comparison with the one which preceded, is the age of the literary lyric, and it is not until the rise of the carol that one meets again with an appreciable number of English songs provided with musical score.

THE TEXTS

THE texts here printed have been collated in every case with the manuscript originals. The orthography of the manuscripts has been followed throughout: not only have the characters 'þ' and 'ȝ' been retained where they appear in the manuscripts, but also the runic character for w 'ƿ'. Accordingly, the reader can form a clearer idea of the actual manuscript forms, and in cases where scribes have introduced corruptions it is often easy to account for them through the confusion of these unfamiliar Middle English characters. The manuscripts have also been followed in capitalization. Where the manuscripts show accent marks over the vowels, these have been reproduced. On the other hand, the punctuation of the texts is editorial. Hyphens have been introduced by the editor, chiefly in compounds and after prefixes, which, in the manuscripts, are often separated. Also, the ordinary manuscript contractions have been expanded by the editor without the employment of italics.

In order to make these thirteenth-century texts intelligible, it has been necessary in some cases to correct the blunders of scribes, especially in the use of 'þ' and 'ȝ'. But in every instance where an emendation has been made the reading of the manuscript is recorded at the foot of the page.

I.

Sunset on Calvary.

Bodl. MS. Arch. Selden, supra 74.

NOu goth sonne vnder wod,— f. 55^b
 me reweth, marie, þi faire Rode.
 Nou goþ sonne vnder tre,—
 me rewep, marie, þi sone and þe. 4

2. *Penitence for Wasted Life.*

B.M. MS. Addit. 27909.

LEuedi sainte marie, moder and meide, f. 2^a
 þu pisie me nuþe for ich eom eirede.
 vnnut lif to longe ich lede;
 hþanne ich me biþenche þel sore ich me a-drede. 4

Ich eom i-bunde sore mid þel feole seonne,
 mid smale and mid grete, mid þel feole cunne.
 dai and nicht ich fundie to þendende heonne—
 pielde Godd an heuene to hpuechere punne! 8

Slep me hað mi lif forstole richt half oðer more;
 apai! to late ich þas ipar, nu hit me reopeð sore.
 in slepe ne þende ich endie nocht þech ich slepe
 euremore;
 hpao-se lifeð þat pakerur beo, þench of mine lore. 12

Al to longe slepð þe mann þat neure nele apakie;
 hþo-se understant þel his ende-dai, þel 3eorne he mot
 spakie
 to donde sunne apei fram him & fele almesse makie,
 3if him ne schal hþanne he forð-pant his brei-gurdel
 quakie. 16

5 MS. midd with second d pointed for deletion.
 nuwit.

10 nu hit] MS

2 *Lyrics of the Thirteenth Century.*

Slep me hað mi lif forstole er ich me bisehe
 þat ich þel aʒitte nu bi suhðe of min ehe ;
 mi brune her is hʒit bicume, ich not for hʒucche leihe,
 & mi tohte rude iturned al in-to oðre dehe. 20

Ifurn ich habbe isunehed mid þorke & mid þorde,
 hʒile in mine bedde & hʒile atte borde,
 ofte þin idrunke & selde of þe forde ;
 muchel ich habbe ispened, to lite ich habbe an
 horde. 24

Hord þat ich telle is almesse-dede,
 ʒieue þe hungrie mete & te nakede ipede,
 rede þe redliese þat is pið-ute rede,
 luuie god almichti & of him habbe drede. 28

Ifurn ich habbe isuneʒet mid þurken & midd muðe
 & mid alle mine lime siððe ich sunehi cuðe,
 & þel feole sunne ido þe me ofþincheð nuðe,
 & spo me hadde ifurn ido ʒif hit me crist i-ʒuðe. 32

Moder ful of milce, i bidde mi mod þende,
 laete me steopi mi flesch & mine fo schiende.
 edmodnesse luuie to mine lif-es ende ;
 luue to gode & te mann ic bidde þat tu me sende. 36

Leuedi sainte marie, understond nu seonne mine ;
 ber min erende þel to deore sune þine,
 hʒas flech & blod ihalʒed is of bred, of pater, of pine,
 þat us ischulde he eure fram alle helle-pine. 40

Inne mete & inne drinke ic habbe ibeo ouerdede,
 & inne þel sittende schon in pruttere ipede ;
 hʒanne ich ihurde of gode speke ne hedd ich hʒat me
 sede—

hʒan ich hier-of rekeni schal, þel sore me mei drede. 44

23 selde] MS. selð, corrected from sele.
 above in same hand.

26 ʒieue] ue *interlined*

3. ‘On God Ureisun of Ure Lefdi.’

Cotton MS. Nero A. xiv.

CRistes milde moder seynte marie, f. 120^b
 Mines liues leome, mi leoue lefdi,
 To þe lich bupe & mine kneon ich beie,
 And al min heorte blod to ðe ich offrie. 4
 þu ert mire soule liht & mine heorte blisse,
 Mi lif & mi to-hope, min heale mid ipisse.
 Ich ouh purðie ðe mid alle mine mihte,
 And singge þe lossong bi daie & bi nihte. 8
 Vor þu me hauest iholpen a ueole kunne pise
 And ibrouht of helle in-to paradise,
 Ich hit þonkie ðe mi leoue lefdi,
 And þonkie pulle þe hpule ðet ich liuie. 12
 Alle cristene men open don ðe purschipe,
 And singen ðe lossong mid spuðe muchele gledschipe,
 Vor ðu ham hauest alesed of deoflene honde
 And isend mid blisse to englene londe. 16
 Þel ope þe þe luuien, mi spete lefdi, f. 121^a
 þel open þe uor þine luue ure heorte beien.
 þu ert briht & blisful ouer alle pummen,
 and god ðu ert & gode leof ouer alle pepmen; 20
 alle meidene pere purðeð þe one,
 Vor þu ert hore blostme bi-uoren godes trone.
 nis no pummon iboren þet ðe beo iliche,
 ne non þer nis þin efning pið-inne heoueriche, 24
 Heih is þi kinestol on-uppe cherubine,
 Bi-uoren ðine leoue sune piðinnen seraphine.
 Murie dreameð engles biuoren þin onsene,
 Pleieð & speieð & singeð bitpeonen; 28
 Spuðe þel ham likieð biuoren þe to beonne,
 Vor heo neuer ne beoð sead þi ueir to iseonne.

13 purschipe] s *interlined above*.
 above.

29 likieð] *altered from likeð*.

28 speieð] *first e interlined*

pine blisse ne mei no piht understonden,
 Vor al is godes riche an-under þine honden. 32
 Alle þine ureondes þu makest riche kinges,
 þu ham ȝiuest kinescrud, beies & gold ringes;
 þu ȝiuest eche reste ful of spete blisse
 þer ðe neure deað ne come, ne herm ne sorinesse. 36
 þer bloȝeð inne blisse blostmen hpite & reade,
 þer ham neuer ne mei snou ne uorst iureden,
 þer ne mei non ualupen, uor þer is eche sumer,
 ne non liuiinde þing poc þer nis ne ȝeomer. 40
 þer heo schulen resten þe her ðe doð þurschipe,
 Ȝif heo ȝemeð hore lif cleane urom alle queadschipe;
 þer ne schulen heo neuer karien ne spinken,
 ne peopen, ne murnen, ne helle stenchis stinken. 44
 þer me schal ham steoren mid guldene chelle
 and schenchen ham eche lif mid englene pille; f. 121^b
 ne mei non heorte þenchen ne nopiht arechen,
 neo no muð imelen ne no tunge tegen 48
 hu muchel god ðu ȝeirkest pið-inne paradise
 ham þet spinkeð dei & niht i ðine seruise.
 al þin hird is i-schrud mid hpite ciclatune,
 And alle heo beoð ikruned mid guldene krune; 52
 Heo beoð so read so rose, so hpit so þe lilie,
 and euer-more heo beoð gled & singeð þuruhut murie.
 Mid brihte ȝimstones hore krune is al biset,
 And al heo doð þet ham likeð, so þet no þing ham ne
 let. 56
 pi leoue sune is hore king & þu ert hore kȝene.
 Ne beoð heo neuer i-dreaued mid pinde ne mid reine;
 Mid ham is euer more dei pið-ute nihte,
 Song pið-ute seorupe & sib pið-ute uihte; 60
 Mid ham is muruhðe moniuold pið-ute teone & treie,
 Gleo-beames & gome inouh, liues pil & eche pleie.
 pereuore, leoue lefdi, long hit þuncheð us ȝrecchen
 Vort þu of þisse erme liue to ðe suluen us fecche; 64

43 spinken] i *interlined above*.

Þe ne mupen neuer hebben fulle gledschipe
 er þe to þe suluen kumen to þine heie purschipe.
 Spete Godes moder, softe meiden & pel icoren,
 þin iliche neuer nes ne neuer more ne purð iboren; 68
 Moder þu ert & meiden cleane of alle laste,
 þuruhtut hei & holi in englene reste.

Al englene pere & alle holie þing
 Siggeð & singeð þet tu ert liues pel-sprung, 72

And heo siggeð alle þet ðe ne pontedð neuer ore,
 ne no mon þet ðe purðeð ne mei neuer beon uorloren.
 þu ert mire soule pið-ute leasunge, f. 122^a

Efter þine leoue sune, leouest alre þinge; 76

Al is þe heouene ful of þine blisse,
 And so is al þes middel-eard of þine mild-heortnesse.

So muchel is þi milce & þin edmodnesse

þet no mon þet ðe ȝeorne bit of helpe ne mei
 missen. 80

Ilch mon þet to þe bisihð þu ȝiuest milce & ore,
 þauh he ðe habbe spuðe agult & idreaued sore;

þereuore ich ðe bidde, holi heouene-ȝpene,
 þet tu, ȝif þi wille is, iher mine bene. 84

Ich ðe bidde, lefdi, uor þere gretunge

þet Gabriel ðe brouhte urom ure heouen-kinge;

And ek ich ðe biseche uor ihesu cristes blode,
 þet for ure note ȝas i-sched o ðere rode, 88

Vor ðe muchele seorupe ðet ȝas o ðine mode

þo þu er ðe deaðe him bi-uore stode,

þet tu me makie cleane piðuten & eke pið-innen,

So þet me ne schende none kunnes sunne. 92

þene loðe deouel & alle kunnes dȝeoluhðe

aulem urom me ueor aȝei mid hore fule fulðe;

Mi leoue lif urom þine luue ne schal me no þing to-
 dealen,

Vor o ðe is al ilong mi lif & eke min heale. 96

Vor þine luue i spinke & sike pel ilome,

Vor þine luue ich ham ibrouht in-to þeoudome,

Vor þine luue ich uorsoc al þet me leof pas
 And ȝef ðe al mi suluen, looue lif, iþench þu þes. 100
 þet ich ðe preðede sume siðe hit me reopeð sore,
 Vor cristes fif punden ðu ȝif me milce & ore ;
 Ȝif þu milce nauest of me þet ich ȝot pel ȝeorne
 þet ine helle pine spelten ich schal & beornen. f. 122^b 104
 Ful pel þu me iseie þauh þu stille pere,
 Hȝar ich pas & hȝat i dude þauh þu me uorbere ;
 Ȝif þu heuedest preche i-numen of mine luðernesse
 Iþis ich heuede al uorloren paradises blisse. 108
 þu hauest ȝet forboren me uor þine godnesse,
 And nu ich hopie habben fulle uor-ȝiuenesse,
 ne þene ich neure uallen in-to helle pine
 Hȝon ich am to ðe ikumen & am ðin opune hine. 112
 þin ich am & ȝule beon nu & euer more,
 Vor o ðe is al mi lif ilong & o godes ore ;
 Mi leoue sȝete lefdi, to þe me longeð sȝuðe,
 Bute ich habbe þine help ne beo ich neuer bliðe. 116
 Ich þe bidde þet tu kume to mine uorð-siðe
 And nomeliche þeonne þine luue kuðe ;
 Auouh mine soule hȝon ich of þisse liue uare
 And ischild me urom seorupe & from eche deaðes
 kare. 120
 Ȝif þu ȝult ðet ich iðeo, gode ȝeme nim to me,
 Vor pel ne ȝurð me neuer bute hit beo þuruh ðe.
 Mid sȝuðe luðere lasten mi soule is þuruh bunden,
 Ne mei no þing so pel so þu healen mine punden ; 124
 To þe one is al mi trust, efter þine leoue sune,
 Vor is holie nome of mine liue ȝif me lune.
 Ne þole þu þene unpine þet he me arine,
 Ne þet he me drape in-to helle pine. 128
 Nim nu ȝeme to me so me best a beo ðe beo,
 Vor þin is þe ȝurcipe ȝif ich, ȝrecche, pel iþeo ;
 þu ne uorsakest nenne mon uor his luðernesse
 Ȝif he is to bote ȝeruh & bit þe uor-ȝiuenesse. 132

128 drape] *altered from draie.*

132 is] *interlined above.*

þu miht lihtliche 3if þu pult al mi sor alegggen, f. 123^a
 And muchele bet biseon to me þen ich kunne siggen;
 þu miht forzelden lihtliche mine gretunge,
 Al mi spinc & mi sor & mine kneoupunge. 136

Ine me nis noþing feier on to biseonne,
 Ne noþing þet beo purðe biuoren þe to beonne;
 þereuore ich þe bidde þet þu me passhce & schrude,
 þuruh þine muchele milce þet spert so spuðe pide. 140
 Nis hit ðe no purðscipe þet þe deouel me to-drape,
 3if þu pult hit iðauien ipis he pule ðurchut fape;
 Vor he nolde neuere þet þu heseðest purðschipe,
 Ne no mon þet þe purðeð þet he hedde gledschipe. 144
 þu hit post ful 3eorne þet þe deouel hateð me,
 And nomeliche þereuore þet ich purðie þe;
 þereuore ich þe bidde þet þu me pite & perie,
 þet þe deouel me ne drecche ne dpeolðe me ne
 derie. 148

so þu dest & so þu schalt uor ðire mild-heortnesse,
 þu schalt me a-ueir dol of heoueriche blisse.
 3if ich habbe muchel ibroken, muchel ich pulle beten
 and do mine schrifte & þe ueire greten. 152

þe hpule þet ich habbe mi lif & mine heale,
 Vrom ðire seruise ne schal me no þing deale;
 Biuoren þine uote ich pulle liggen & greden,
 Vort ich habbe uorziuenesse of mine misdeden. 156

Mi lif is þin, mi luue is þin, mine heorte blod is þin,
 and 3if ich der seggen, mi leoue leafdi, þu ert min.

Alle purðschipe haue þu on heouene & ec on eorðe,
 and alle gledschipe haue þu al-so þu ert purðe; 160

Nu ich þe biseche ine cristes cherite f. 123^b
 þet þu þine blescinge & pine luue 3iue me.

3eme mine licame ine clenenesse
 God almihti unne me vor his mild-heortnesse 164
 þet ich mote þe iseo in ðire heie blisse.

139 passhce] h *interlined above*.
above.

158 seggen] *first g interlined*

And alle mine ureondmen þe bet beo nu to-dai
 þet ich habbe i-sungen þe ðesne englissce lai.
 And nu ich þe biseche vor ðire holinesse
 þet þu bringe þene Munuch to þire glednesse
 þet funde ðesne song bi ðe, mi looue leafdi,
 Cristes milde moder seinte marie. amen.

4. *Stabat iuxta Christi Crucem.*

Tanner MS. 169*.

[**S**tabat iuxta Christi crucem,
 Stabat videns vitæ ducem
 Vitæ valefacere,
 Stabat mater nec iam mater
 Et, quid sit eventus ater,
 Novo novit funere.

Stabat virgo spectans crucem
 Et utramque pati lucem,
 Sed plus suam doluit.
 Ista stabat, hic pendebat,
 Et, quod foris hic ferebat,
 Intus hæc sustinuit.

Intus cruci conclavatur,
 Intus sui iugulatur
 Mater agni gladio ;
 Intus martyr consecratur,
 Intus tota concrematur
 Amoris incendio.

Modo manus, modo latus,
 Modo ferro pes foratus
 Oculis resumitur,
 Modo caput spinis tutum,
 Cuius orbis totus nutum
 Et sentit et sequitur.]

stod ho þere neh

P. 175

pAt leueli leor wid spald ischent,
 þat feire fel wid s(cu)r ges rend—
 þe blod out stremed oueral.

Skoarn, upbraid, and schome speche,
 al hit was to sorhes eche—
 i poa þu was biluken al.

I þat blisful bearnes buirde
 wrong w(e)s wroht to wommone wirde,
 ah kinde craued nou þe riht.

þenne þu loch ah nou þu wep,
 þi wa wes waken þat tenne slep—
 childing-pine haues te nou picht.

Nou þu moostes, lauedi, lere
 wmmone wo, þat barnes bere,
 þa bit(t)er and ta bale þrehes ;
 For in his dead þe wo þu zulde
 in childing þat tu þole schulde
 þurd modres kuindeliche lahes.

Ah, lauedi, þah þu wonges wete,
 þah þe were wo at unimete,
 þine loates weren lasteles ;
 þi wep ne wemmede noht þin heau
 þat made þi leor ful louk and lep—
 swa sari wmmon neuer neas.

Ah, þi kare was ouer-comen,
 þe þridde dai þi ioie comen,
 ded and deuel driuen doun
 þpen þi sone risen wes
 to þine wele and ure peas—
 blisse he brocte in icha toun.

10 MS. wep þu.

þi luue sone uprisinge
was selli liik to his birdinge— 32
bi-tpene tpa his litel schead—
For, so gleam glidis þurt þe glas,
of þi bodi born he was,
and þurt þe hoale þurch he gload. 36

Milde moder, maiden oa,
of al þi kare come þou þoa
þpen þi sone rise pes.
Leuedi, bring us out of wa, 40
of sinne, of sorhe, of sich al-spoa,
to bliss(e) þat his endeles. AM(EN)

5. *A Prisoner's Prayer.*

Liber de Antiquis Legibus, Guildhall.

*E*Yns ne soy ke pleynte fu f. 160^b
ore pleyn dangusse tressu
trop ai mal & contreyre
Sanz decerte en prisun sui
car maydez trespais ihesu
duz deus & deboneyre

Ar ne kuthe ich sorghe non,
nu ich mot manen min mon ;
karful wel sore ich syche,
Geltles ihc tholye muchele schame— 4
help, god, for thin swete name,
kyng of heuene-riche !

*Ihesu crist veirs deu ueirs hom
prenge vus de mei pite
Ietez mei de la prisun
vie sui atort gete*

4 MS. sholye.

A Prisoner's Prayer.

I I

*Io e mi autre compaignun
deus enset la uerite
tut pur autri mesprisun
sumes a hunte liuere*

Iesu crist, sod god sod man,
louerd, thu rew vpon me!
of prisun thar ich in am
bring me vt and makye fre.
Ich and mine feren sume—
god wot ich ne lyghe noct—
for othre habbet mis-nome,
ben in thys prisun ibroct.

8

I 2

*Sire deus
ky as mortels
es de pardun ueine
sucurez
deliuez
nus de ceste peine
Pardonez
& assoylez
icele gentil sire
Si te plest
par ki forfet
nus suffrun tel martire*

Al-micti,
that wel lictli
of bale is hale and bote,
Heuene king,
of this woning
vt vs bringe mote.
Foryhef hem
the wykke men,

16

20

god, yhef it is thi wille,
 for wos gelt
 we bed ipelt
 in thos prisun hille.

24

*Fous est ke se afie
 en ceste morteu uie
 ke tant nus contralie
 et v nad fors boydie
 Ore eft hoem en leesce
 & ore est en tristesce
 ore le garist ore blesce
 fortune ke le guie*

Ne hope non to his liue,
 her ne mai he biliue ;
 heghe thegh he stighe,
 ded him felled to grunde.
 Nu had man wele and blisce
 rathe he shal thar-of misse ;
 worldes wele mid ywisse
 ne lasted buten on stunde.

28

32

*Virgne & mere au souerein
 ke nus ieta de la mayn
 al maufe ki par euayn
 nus ont trestuz en sun heim
 a grant dolur peine
 Requerez icel seignur
 ke il par sa grant dulcur
 nus get de ceste dolur
 v nus sumus nuyt et Ior
 & doint ioie certeyne*

Maiden that bare the heuen king,
 bisech thin sone, that swete thing,

36

A Prisoner's Prayer.

13

that he habbe of hus rewsing
and bring hus of this woning
for his Muchele milse.

He bring hus vt of this wo
and hus tache werchen swo
in thos liue, go wu s't go,
that we moten ey and o
habben the eche blisce.

40

44

6. 'Sumer Is Icumen In.'

Harley 978.

Sumer is icumen in,
Lhude sing cuccu!
Groweþ sed and bloweþ med
and springeþ þe wde nu.
Sing cuccu!

f. 11^b

4

Awe bletē after lomb,
 lhouē after calue cu,
 Bulluc stertē, bucke uertē.
 Murie sing cuccu !
 Cuccu, cuccu,
 Wel singes þu cuccu.
 ne swik þu nauer nu !

8

12

Pes	Sing cuccu nu, Sing cuccu !	Hoc repetit unus quociens opus est. faciens pausacionem in fine
	Sing cuccu, Sing cuccu nu !	Hoc dicit alius pau- sans in medio & non in fine. Set imme- diate repetens prin- cipium

42 wu s'it] = hu so it.

7. *Now Comes the Blast of Winter.*

Rawlinson MS. G. 22.

⟨M⟩Irie it is while sumer ilast f. 1^b
 pið fugheles song,
 oc nu necheð pindes blast
 and p(e)der strong. 4
 Ej! ej! phat þis nicht (is) long,
 and ich pid pel michel wrong
 soregh and murne and (fast).

*(Lower part of leaf cut away.)*8. *I Walk with Sorrow.*

Douce MS. 139.

FOweles in þe frith, f. 5^a
 þe fisses in þe flod,
 And i mon waxe wod.
 Mulch sorw I walke with 4
 for beste of bon and blod.

9. *Love's Madness.*

Douce MS. 139.

LOue is a selkud wodenesse f. 157^a
 þat þe idel mon ledeth by wildernesse,
 þat þurstes of wilfulscipe and drinket sorwenesse
 And with lomful sorwes menget his blithnesse. 4

Amor est quedam mentis insania
Que vagum hominem ducit per deuia
Sitit delicias & bibit tristia
Crebris doloribus commiscens gaudia

No. 8] 4 MS. Multh.

*Amur est une pensee enragee
Ke le vdf humme meyne par veie deueye
Ke a soyf de delices e ne beyt ke tristescs
& od souuens dolurs medle sa tristesse (!)*

10. *Death's Wither-Clench.*

A. Maidstone MS. A. 13.

MAn mei longe him liues wene, f. 93^b
ac ofte him liyet þe wreinch;
fair weder ofte him went to rene,
an ferliche maket is blench. 4
þar-vore, man, þu þe biþench,—
al sel valui þe grene.
wela-vey! nis king ne Quene
þat ne sel drinke of deth-is drench. 8
Man, er þu falle of þi bench,
þu sinne aquench.

Ne mai strong ne starch ne kene
a-3lye deth-is wiþer-clench; 12
zung and old and brith an-siene,
al he riueth an his streng.
vox and ferlich is þe wreinch,
ne mai no man þar to-3enes, 16
wei-la-wei! ne iweping ne bene,
mede, liste, ne leches dreinch.
Man, let sinne and lustes stench,
wel do, wel þench! 20

2 MS. lih lipet, with lih cancelled. MS. wrenh cancelled before wreinch. 3 to] interlined by the same hand. 11 MS. starch

ne strong, marked for transposition; the third ne interlined by the same hand. 12 MS. slt slye, with slt cancelled and slye altered to

3lye. 13 zung] MS. þung. siene] i interlined by same hand.

15 ferlich] on margin in same hand, marked for insertion. 16 MS. glenes gt, cancelled before 3enes. 17 iweping] þratzing in text, all

but last letter cancelled; wepin on margin marked for insertion.

19 MS. lust sinne, lust cancelled.

- Do bi salomones rede,
 Man, and so þu selth wel do.
 Do al so he þe tothte and sede
 what þin endinch þe brinch to, 24
 Ne seltu neuere mis-do.
 Sore þu mith þe a-drede,
 weyla-vey! suich wenþ wel lede
 long lif and blisse under-uo, 28
 þar deth luteth in his swo
 to him for-do.
- Man fwi neltu þe bi-þenchen?
 Man fwi neltu þe bisen? 32
 of felthe þu ert isowe,
 weirmes mete þu selt ben.
 her nauest tu blisse days þre,
 al þi lif þu drist in wowe; 36
 wela-vey! deth þe sal dun þrowen
 þar þu wenest heye ste.
 In wo sal þi wele enden,
 in wop þi gle. 40
- Werld an wele þe bi-pecheth,
 iwis hie both þine iuo;
 if þi werld mid wele þe sliket
 þat is far to do þe wo. 44
 þar-fore let lust ouer-gon,
 man, and eft it sal þe liken.
 Wela-vey! hu sore him wiket
 þar in one stunde oþer two 48
 wurh him pine euere-mo.
 ne do man swo!

27 MS. wel weyla-vey, wel cancelled.
 bisun. 34 weirmes] altered from wirmes. 32 bisen] altered from
 bun. 35 days] altered from daye. ben] altered from
 38 ste] altered from sten. 37 MS. þrowen dun.
 sliket, st cancelled. 42 MS. it hie, it cancelled. 43 MS. st
 euere] second e interlined by same hand. 49

B. MS. Laud Miscell. 471.

MAn may longe liwes wenen,
 ac offte hym legeþt se wrench;
 fair weder went offte into rene,
 and ferlik turneþ he his blench. f. 65^a
 þer-fore, man, þu þe bi-þench,— 4
 al sal falewi þi grene.
 weila-wei! nis king ne quene
 þat ne sal drinken of deþes drench. 8
 Man, er þu falle of þi bench,
 þi senne a-quench.

Nis non se stronge ne starc ne kene
 þat may agein deaþes wiþer-clench; 12
 iwng ne old, brigst ne sene,
 ac al he riueþ on o streng.
 fox and ferlic is his wrench,
 ne mai him noman to-yenes. 16
 Welauei! weping ne bene,
 ne listes ne leches drench.
 Man, let lust and senne stench,
 wel do, wel þench! 20

Do bi salemones rede,
 man, þanne sal þu wel do.
 do so he þe techen and sede
 þat þin ending þe bringet to, 24
 ne sal þu neuere mis-do.

Weilauei! swich weneth lede
 long lif and blisce under-fo. 28
 deþ him ledes on his sóo
 do him for-do

15 is] MS. his *with h erased*.

C

Man, wi niltu þe bi-cnowen? (col. 2)
 man, wi niltu þe bi-see? 32
 of felþe þu art comen,
 wermes fode þu salt be.
 þu ne hauest her blisce daies þre,
 ac al þi ioie is turned on wouge. 36
 weilawei! deþ þe sal dun þr(. . .
 hwanne þu wenest agein (. . .) stie,
 on sorghe sal þi ioie . . .
 on wop þi gle. 40

Hwer so wele þe bi-suik(et),
 man, i-wis he beþ þi fo.
 ie . . . werld þe bi-sliket,
 þat his . . . for to do þe wo. 44
 þerfore let lust ouer go,
 man, and eft hit þe liket.
 weilawei! wroþe he him wiket,
 þanne in o stunde oþer tuo 48
 a winnet him a þusend pine oþer mo.
 ne do þu so!

II. *Three Sorrowful Tidings.*

A. Maidstone MS.

PRu tidigge us cumet iche dei— f. 243^b
 ful wel leue me his may:
 On, We sulle honne;
 þath oþer, we nite wanne; 4
 þe þridde his of muchel kare,—
 we nite fwider we sulle fare.

41 MS. bi-siuk. No. 11] 6 MS. nite is *with* is crossed out.

Three Sorrowful Tidings.

19

B. Jesus Coll. Oxf. MS. 29.

⟨V⟩Yche day me cumeþ tydinges þreo, f. 262
For wel swiþe sore beoþ heo :
þe on is þat ich schul heonne,
þat oþer þat ich noth hwenne ; 4
þe þridde is my meste kare,
þat ich not hwider ich scal fare.

12. *Three Sorrowful Things.*

A. New Coll. MS. 88.

WAnne ich þenche þinges þre f. 31^a
ne mai neure bliþe be :
þat on is ich sal awe,
þat oþer is ich ne wot wilk day. 4
þat þridde is mi meste kare,
i ne woth nevre wuder i sal fare.

B. Arundel MS. 292.

þAnne i ðenke ðinges ðre f. 3^b
ne mai hi neure bliþe ben :
ðe ton is dat i sal apei,
ðe toþer is i ne pot pilk dei. 4
ðe ðridde is mi moste kare,
I ne pot pider i sal faren.

13. *Memorare Novissima Tua.*

Arundel MS. 292.

I Fman him biðocte. f. 3^b
inderlike & ofte
þu arde is te fore
fro bedde te flore, 4
þu reuful is te flitte
fro flore te pitte,

fro pitte te pine
 ðat neure sal fine,
 i pene non sinne
 sulde his herte pinnen.

8

14. *A Warning to Sir Eode.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

*Otide te munio verbo scripto tibi monstro
 transeis ab hoc seculo, largus pauperibus esto,
 Debita solue tua, peccati pondere pensa :
 Tunc absolueris & habebis gaudia lucis.*

VId word & wrid ic warne þe, sir eode, f. 19^a
 Dele al þi goid, pouere þad habbit neode ;

Quite dettes & scriþe of sinful deode.

þu salt ben idemet in þisse þridde nicste ; 4

þi goid, þin evel, idemit sul ben riste.

Do nu so wel þat þu þenne come to liste.

Mane techel pharcs, vigili cum morte uorars.

Rapta resignabis & meliora dabis. 8

Te-maruuen þu deysis, ezechiël,

Biþenc þe nu suiþe wel.

Scrif þe wat itide,

yeil agein þat þu hauis mis-nomen ; 12

god þe hat þat is us bouen,

þe bere maist þu y-glide.

15. *A Prayer to the Redeemer.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. 323.

IHesu crist le fiz marie f. 24^a

cil ke tut le munde fist

de nus eit pite e merci

si li pleit

ke nos almes ne seint dampnes

pur nul maufet

3 scriþe] i.e. scrif þe. 9 MS. deþis. 12 MS. þeil.

A Prayer to the Redeemer.

21

fully altered

Louerd crist, þou hauest us boust,
þou madest al þis world of noust;
we biddet þe wid word ant þoust
 conseil ant red
þat oure soule ne be
 fur-lore for no qued.

4

*Sire deu nus eistes tel
pere de tere e de cel
plus douz ke mel
 kaunt il est chaud
a nus nus deuum obliger
 sire au haut*

Louerd crist as þou art king,
fader ant sone of alle þing,
þou yef us alle god endeng
 ant ti loue,
þat we moten to þi blisse
 alle come.

8

12

*A un piler fu lie
e pur nus peccheurs turmente
sire merci par charite
 par amur
ke nus ne seum acumbre
 nuyt ne iour*

Ibounden e was to a piler
ant al to-torn was is her.
sire, merci par charite
 fur godes loue!
milde bet þi swete chere,
 marie sone.

16

*Mort de-sour la crois suffri
 marie e seint ion le ui
 e se ke penderent en couste de li
 le du laron
 le un li cria merci
 il out pardoun
 li autre aual cheit
 en pu par-fund*

Deet he þolede up-on þe tre,
 ant wnden boþen two ant þre, 20
 to saue þo þat hise ben
 ant hider ben comen.
 ihesu, þi blisse us bi-see
 for þi swete moder loue. AmeN. 24

16. *Mater Salutaris.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. 323.

SEinte mari, moder milde, f. 24^b
mater salutaris
 feirest flour of eni felde,
uere nuncuparis, 4
 þorou ihesu crist þou were wid childe;
 þou bring me of my þoustes wilde
potente
 þat maket me 8
 to deþe tee
repente.

Mi þonnc is wilde as is þe ro,
ludo gratulante; 12
 ho werchet me ful muchel wo,
illaque fauente;

No. 15] 21 þo] o altered from another letter.

No. 16] The Latin lines in red ink. 13 Before muchel four letters erased.

bote-yef he wole me wende fro,
ic wene myn herte breket atwo
feruore;
ic am icaist
bo day ant naist
dolore.

20

Ihesu, þorou þi muchele mist
omnia fecisti;
þe holi gost in marie list
sicut uoluisti
for-þi he is icleped ur drist.
ihesu, bring my þoust irist
constanter,
þat it be stable
ant nout chaungable
fraudulenter.

24

28

Ihesu crist, þou art on-loft
digno tu scandente,
heuene ant erþe þou hauest iwroust
victore triumphante,
monkun wid þi bodi about
þou noldest lesen hym for noust
nec dare
ant yeue þi blod
þat was so god
tam gnare.

32

36

40

Swete leuedi, flour of alle,
uere consolatrix,
þou be myn help þat i ne falle,
cuntis reperatrix.

44

25 icleped] *The second e is crowded in.*

43 help] *altered from þelp.*

mildest quene ant best icorn
 nist ant day þou be me for
precantis;
 yef me grace
 to see þi fase
infantis

48

þat i þorou þi swete bene,
tutrix orphanorum,
 mot leuen al þis worlde tene,
solamen miserorum,
 ant to þe, leuedi, mot i take
 ant myne sunnes al fur-sake
uolente,
 þat i ne misse
 of þine blisse
poscente.

52

56

60

17. *Of One That Is So Fair and Bright.*

A. Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

FOr on þat is so feir ant brist
uelud maris stella,
 bristore þen þe dai-is list,
parens & puella,
 i crie þe grace of þe.
 leuedi, prie þi sone for me
tam pia,
 þat i mote come to þe,
maria.

f. 24^b

4

8

Leuedi, best of alle þing,
rosa sine spina,
 þou bere ihesu, heuene-king,
gratia diuina.

12

1 on] MS. clearly ou.

of alle þou berest þat pris,
 heie quen in parais
electa, 16
 moder milde ant maidan ec
efecta.

In car ant consail þou art best,
felix fecundata ; 20
 to alle weri þou art rest,
mater honorata.
 bi-hold tou him wid milde mod
 þat for us alle scedde is blod 24
in cruce ;
 bidde we moten come to him
in luce.

Al þe world it wes fur-lorn 28
 þoru *eua peccatrice*
 to-forn þat ihesu was iborn
ex te genitrice ;
 þorou *ave*, e wende awei, 32
 þe þestri nist ant com þe dai
salutis,
 þe welle springet out of þe
uirtutis 36

Vuel þou wost he is þi sone
uentre quem portasti ;
 he nul nout werne þe þi bone
paruum quem lactasti. 40
 so god ant so mild e is,
 he bringet us alle in-to is blis
superni ;
 he hauet i-dut þe foule put 44
inferni.

B. BM. MS. Egerton 613.

OF on þat is so fayr and briȝt	f. 2 ^a
<i>velud maris stella,</i>	
Briȝter þan þe day-is liȝt,	
<i>parens & puella,</i>	4
Ic crie to þe, þou se to me,	
Leuedy, preye þi sone for me	
<i>tam pia,</i>	
þat ic mote come to þe,	8
<i>maria.</i>	
Of kare conseil þou ert best,	
<i>felix fecundatu;</i>	
Of alle wery þou ert rest,	12
<i>mater honorata.</i>	
Bi-sek him wit milde mod	
þat for ous alle sad is blod	
<i>in cruce,</i>	16
þat we moten komen til him	
<i>In luce.</i>	
Al þis world was for-lore	
<i>eua peccatrice</i>	20
Tyl our lord was y-bore	
<i>de te genitrice;</i>	
With <i>ave</i> it went a-way,	
þuster nyth and comet þe day	24
<i>salutis,</i>	
þe welle springet hut of þe	
<i>uirtutis.</i>	
Leuedi, flour of alle þing,	28
<i>rosa sine spina,</i>	
þu bere ihesu, heuene-king,	
<i>gratia diuina.</i>	

24 MS. comþ.

25 MS. in luce *cancellata*; salutis *interlined above*.

Of One That Is So Fair and Bright. 27

Of alle þu berst þe pris, 32
 Leuedi, quene of parays
electa,
 Mayde milde Moder *es*
effecta 36

Wel he wot he is þi sone
uentre quem portasti;
 He wyl nout werne þe þi bone
paruum quem lactasti. 40
 So hende and so god he his,
 He hauet brout ous to blis
superni;
 þat hauet hi-dut þe foule put 44
inferni.
Explicit cantus iste.

18. *A Prayer of the Five Joys.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

v gaudia

SEinte marie, leuedi brist, f. 25^a
 moder þov art of muchel mist,
 quene in heuene of feire ble.
 gabriel to þe he liste 4
 þe he brovste al wid riste
 þen holi gost to listen in þe.
 godes word ful wel þov cnewe;
 ful mildeliche þer-to þov bewe 8
 ant saidest so it mote be,—
 þi þonc was studeuast ant trewe.
 for þe ioie þat to was newe,
 leuedi, þov haue merci of me. 12

11 to] = þo.

seinte marie, moder milde,
 þi fader bi-com to one childe—
 suc ioie ne scal neuer eft be.
 þe stronge fend þat was so wilde,
 godes hondiwerc he spilde
 for on appel of þe tre.
 leuedi, mon þov brovtest bote,
 þe stronge fend an-vnder fote,
 þo þi sone was boren of þe.
 for þe ioie þat þo was swote,
 leuedi, yemme grace þat i mote
 wid al mine miste louien þe.

16

20

24

seinte marie, quene in londe,
 godes moder ant godes sonde,
 þat te sculde ben so wo
 iewes heden þi sone an honde—
 iudas sold im hem to honde—
 on þe rode heo gonnen him slo.
 þe þridde dai he ros to liue;
 leuedi, ofte were þov bliþe
 ac neuer so þov were þo.
 leuedi, for þen ilke siþe
 þat tov were of þi sone bliþe,
 al mi sunnes þov do me fro.

28

32

36

Seinte marie, maydan ant mere,
 so lengore o so betere þov were;
 þov here hem alle þat clepet to þe.
 In muchele blisse þat tov were
 þo þinne swete sone ibere
 iseie him into heuene sten.

(col. 2.)

40

29 sold im] = sold him; MS. soldin.
 42 I read þov seie.

39 to þe] MS. þe to.

e sit arist as vre drist
 ant weldet al as hit is rist. 44
 we mowen iheren ant isen,
 leuedi, for þi muchele miste
 þe swete blisse of heuene briste,
 seinte marie, hernde me. 48

þe fifte ioie is feirest in wede
 þo þov in-to heuene trede
 to him þat was of þe iborn.
 nov þov art in heuene quene 52
 mit tine sone brist ant scene—
 al folc þe heret þer-fore—
 þer is ioie ant eke blisse
 þat euer last wid-ovte misse, 56
 ant þer þov art quene icorn.
 leuedi, tuet þov me mi bene;
 for þe ioie þat euer is newe
 þov let me neuer be fur-lorn. 60

19. *The Lily with Five Leaves.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

FUL feir flour is þe lilie, f. 25^b
 wid fif leuis hire sal hulie ; (col. 1)
 fif to beren hire is ful imunde,
 for þat is hire propre cunde. 4
 þat firste bitokenit charite,
 to louen þin louer more þen þe,
 vid word vid horte vid al þi mist,
 for þat is treve loue arist. 8
 after þis lef is þer oþir :
 þu loue wel þine broþir

9 after] MS. aster ; on *interlined after* þer in different ink.

& þin ewe-cristene asse þi selve,
for so duden þe apostles tuelve ; 12
þus is writen in þe gospelle,
min suete vrend, asse ic ou telle.

diliges dominum deum t., &c.

þat þridde bit riswisnesse
þat þu sal heren matins & messe, 16
Mone, & sinne firsaken ;
& to iesu þu salt taken
al þis wordis prude,
orf & lond & lude. 20

nisi quis renunciauerit omnia que possidet.

þat ferþe deit ou vnderstonden
to seruen crist vid feid & honden,
to firsaken tricherie,
prude & onde & lecherie ; 24
non mon ne sal oþer missigen,
sigge vad he ou sigge.

Quicumque dixerit fratri suo raca &c.

þat fiste lef of þisse viwe
teket men in þisse liue 28
forte hem iscriuen,
þat þu neuer for þi sine
vonien wid Satanasses cunne,
to helle ne be idriue þat is dunne. 32
mon, have roupe of þe one
for þi lif nis boten a lone.

Wen þu sinnekis þu mait dreden
wid þi fleise woremes to feden ; 36
an, mon, þenc on heuene blisse
þat hever sal ilesten vid-outen misse.

Quod uobis, &c.

þer is blisse buten ende,
Ihesu crist us þider sende. 40

21 MS. s. lef interlined after ferþe in different ink.
in different ink to tunge forte hem scriuen.
u interlined in different ink.

36 MS. alone.

29 Altered
35 MS. mauit, with

20. *Shroud and Grave.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

N	Ou is mon hol & soint	f. 27 ^a
	& huvel him comit in mund ;	(col. 2)
	þenne me seint afir þe prest	
	þat wel con reden him to crist.	4
	Afteir þe prest boit icomin	
	þe feirliche deit him haut ino(min) ;	
	Me prikit him in on vul clohit	
	& legget him by þe wout.	8
	A-moruen boþin sout & norit	
	Me nimit þat bodi & berrit hit (forit),	
	Me grauit him put oþer ston,	
	þer-in me leit þe fukul bon.	12
	þenne sait þe soule to þe licam,	
	Wey þat ic ever in þe com !	
	þu noldes friday festen to no(n),	
	Ne þe setterday almesse don,	16
	Ne þen sonneday gon to chu(rche),	
	ne cristene verkis wrch(e).	
	Neir þu never so prud	
	of hude & of hewe i(kud),	20
	þu salt in horþe wonien & wormes (þe) to-cheuen	
	& of alle ben lot þat her þe ve(re) lewe.	

⁵ boit] *altered from* bou.
MS. þlewe.

⁶ haut] MS. hau^t.

²² ylewe]

21. *Tell Me, Wight in the Broom.*

A. Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

‘SAY me, viit in þe brom, f. 28^a
 Teche me wou i sule don
 þat min hosebonde
 me louien wolde.’ 4
 ‘Hold þine tunke stille
 & hawe al þine wille.’

B. B.M. Addit. MS. 11579.

‘SEY, wist y þe brom, f. 29^a
 S þwat ys me for to don?
 Ich haue þe werreste bonde
 þat ys in oní londe.’ 4
responsio sortilege anglice
 ‘þyf þy bonde ys ylle
 Held þy tonge stille.’

22. *Gaude Virgo Mater Christi.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

GLade us maiden, moder milde, f. 28^b
 G þurru þin herre þu were wid childe—
 Gabriel he seide it þe— *Gabriele mantio*
 Glade us, ful of gode þine, 4
 þam þu bere buten pine
 wid þe, lillie of chastete. *perpetua*
 Glade us of iesu þi sone *perpetua*
 þat þolede deit (for monis loue) f. 29^a
 þat dehit was, quic up aros. *perpetua*
 Glade us maiden, crist up stey
 & in heuene þe i-sey;
 He bar him seluen into is clos. 12

Glade us marie, to Ioye ibrouit,—
 Muche wrchipe crist hau þe i-worut—
 in heuene brit in þi paleis;
 þer þat frut of þire wombe
 Be i-yefin us forto fonden
 in Ioye þat is endeles.

16

23. *The Ten Commandments.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

HAwe on god in wrchipe,
 Ne nem þu is nome in idilchipe,
 Wite uel þine haliday,
 Weder & moder worchipe ay.
 Loke þat þu ne slehe non mon
 ne suneke bi non wimmon;
 False hoit þat þu ne suere,
 false vitnesse þat þu ne bere.
 Non monnis wif after lonke,
 Ne of is þinc to hauen wid wronke.

f. 29^a

4

8

þis beit godis bodis ten
 þe sulen kepen alle men.
 Hoe þat nullit hem y-kepen
 H(e) sulen in-to helle depe;
 Hoe þat kepit hem arist,
 He sulen in-to heuene brit.

12

16

No. 22] 13 Ioye] MS. Ioþe, *written over an erased word.* 14 þe
 i-þorut = þe i-worut: *altered in MS. from worit.* 15 þi paleis]
 þi pal *appear to be altered letters.* 17 MS. i-þefin 18 MS. Ioþe.
 No. 23] 2 nem] *altered from nim.*

24. *A Light Is Come to the World.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

ON leome is in þis world ilist, f. 32^b
 þer-of is muchel pris;
 a-risen is god & þat is rist
 from deþe to lif. (elit) 4

Al for ure redempciun
 He þolede pine & passiun,
 Derne wnden & greue;
 He broutte to saluaciun 8
 þe world þat was ibrot adun
 þuru adam & eue.

Of a meide he was iborin,
 y-comin of heiye cunne; 12
 y-brouth he hauit þat wes for-loren
 þuru adames sunne.
 He hauit ibrouth of pine,
 þat he weren ibunden inne 16
 wid serrue & herde bend,
 To ioie þat brite suinit
 & neuer er ne finit,
 World o butin hend. 20

Al þat of rouþe rouste
 Wepen he misten heþe
 þo þe gyuis him bousten
 For to don to deþe— 24
 Boþen yung & holde
 Hardi he weren & bolde,
 A-wedde he weren y-nou.
 Ful feste he was iholden 28
 þo iudas him solde
 Wid traisun & wid wou.

A reuli reid he funden, (col. 2)
 þe gyuis euer-uihon, 32
 þo he ihesum beonden
 To a pileir of ston ;
 To him ha weren ful <t>ore,
 I-burst asse wedde bore, 36
 So pilatis hem heit.
 Ha bueten him so sore
 His bodi barst a-more,
 þat blod ron to his fehid. 40

His bodi þat wes feir & gent
 & his neb suo scene
 Wes bi-spit & al to-rend,
 His rude wes worþen grene. 44
 Bufetes him weren iyeuene ;
 Of serue þer wes euene
 þo he bigon to bleden.
 He bahit wid milde steuene 48
 þen suete feder of heuene
 fir-yewen hem heore mis-deden.

His suete bodi he stresten
 þe rode effer-long ; 52
 longius a spere bitaisten
 is herte he wor-stong.
 Miracle he dude asse he deit drey ;
 Of is blod as he heng hey, 56
 To longius ron þe streim,
 In-to is eyen asse he stoit ney.
 Is seisþe heuede & sone he sey
 þurru ihesu of bedleim. 60

33 beonden, *altered from* beoten. 35 MS. sore *with s erased*.
 39 bodi] blode *written on margin in early hand for substitution*.
 44 MS. ru *above the line to replace two erased letters*. 45 MS.
 iþeuene. 47 *A letter erased after* bleden. 49 *Written over an*
erased line. 50 MS. fir-þewen. 55 MS. þeit. 58 MS. eþen.

From him ha weren to-dreuid f. 33^a
 Is apostelis heuer-huic on,
 Ful on he was bileuit
 Wid marie & Sein Iohon. 64
 Tuei þeues þer verrin a-hon,
 & þe oþer him beid on bon
 Wid rem & reuly cry :
 Wenne he come to is trone, 68
 þenchen up-hon him sone
 & habben of him mercy.

Hasse he biheuld þe rode,
 þe modir þat was of miste 72
 & þer I-sei al ablode
 Hir sone þat her wes briste,
 Hisse tuo suete honden
 Wid nailes al to-ronden, 76
 Is fehit iþurlid bo,
 Is suete softe side
 I-þurlit depe & wyde—
 Wey, þat hire was wo! 80

Ha isei þe rode stonden,
 Hire sone þer-to ibunden
 Hoe wroinc hire honden,
 Bi-heild his suete punden. 84
 þe gyues to him leden
 On him for-to greden
 Asse þat hoe weren wod.
 Hire þucte a miste aweden, 88
 Hire herte bi-gon to bleden,
 Teres hoe wep of blod.

66 beid] *altered from beit.*
hand.

75 tuo *interlined above by the same*

Lauedi, flur of parradis,— (col. 2)
Nas neur non so scene— 92

Ber hure herrinde if þi vil his,
Asse þu ard heuene quene,
To þine sone þat is so brit,
þat he us yeue strenþe & mist 96
To seruen him wid wunne,
& to scenden þene vichit
þat his humbe day & nicst
To gabben us wid sunne. 100

Biseich þine sone, asse he uel may,
þat he us alle yeme
Wenne he comit a domis day
Al folc forto demeN. 104
Wen huic mon for is owen dede
Sal þeir vnderfungen mede,
ful sore us may agrisen.
Wen vour engles bemen blouit, 108
Lef us him þenne to cnowen,
On his rist hond arisen.

Wenne he scauit is wndis
þat reuful beet to seine, 112
Help us, leuedi, þe stunde
Wen he scauit is tenne.
'God, ye awariede in-to wo,
To pine þat sal lesten OO. 116
I-Greifid hit was hou yore.'
To loft up buven þat he seit to :
'Comit, iblesede, in-to ro
þat lesten sal eueir more.' 120

92 scene] c *interlined above.* 96 MS. þeue. 101 he]
interlined by same hand. 102 MS. þeme. 106 *Written over*
an erased line. 109 þenne] *interlined by a different hand.* 113
leuedi] di *interlined by a different hand.* 114 scauit] MS. sauit. 115
MS. þe. 117 MS. þore. 118 To] *added on margin by same hand.*
buven] v *altered to w by a corrector.* to] *altered to þo by a later hand.*

25. *The Bargain of Judas.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

HIt wes up-on a scereþorsday þat vre louerd
 aros, f. 34^a
 ful milde were þe wordes he spec to iudas :
 'Iudas þou most to iurselem oure mete for-to bugge ;
 þritti platen of seluer þou bere up-o þi rugge ; 4
 þou comest fer i þe brode stret, fer i þe brode strete,
 summe of þin cunesmen þer þou meist imete.'
 Imette wid is soster þe swikele wimon.
 'iudas, þou were wrþe me stende þe wid ston. 8
 Iudas, þou were wrþe me stende þe wid ston,
 for þe false prophete þat tou bileuest upon.'
 'Be stille, leue soster, þin herte þe to-breke!
 wiste min louerd crist, ful wel he wolde be wreke.' 12
 'Iudas, go þou on þe roc, heie up-on þe ston,
 lei þin heued i my barm, slep þou þe anon.'
 Sone so iudas of slepe was awake,
 þritte platen of seluer from hym weren itake. 16
 He drou hym selue bi þe top þat al it lauede a-blode,
 þe iewes out of iurselem awenden he were wode.
 fforet hym com þe riche ieu þat heiste pilatus—
 'wolte sulle þi louerd þat heite iesus?' 20
 'I nul sulle my louerd for nones cunnes eiste,
 bote hit be for þe þritti platen þat he me bi-taiste.'
 'Wolte sulle þi lord crist for enes cunnes golde?'
 'Nay, bote hit be for þe platen þat he habben
 wolde.' 24
 In him com ur lord gon as is postles setten at mete—
 'wou sitte ye, postles, ant wi nule ye ete?
 'Wou sitte ye, postles, ant wi nule ye ete?
 ic am about ant isold to-day for oure mete.' 28

25 *After lord, crist erased.*28 isold] *corrected.*

Vp stod him iudas, 'lord am i þat <frec>?
i nas neuer o þe stude þer me þe euel spec.'
Vp him stod peter ant spec wid al is miste:
'þau pilatus him come wid ten hundred cnistes, 32
þau pilatus him come wid ten hundred cnistes,
yet ic wolde, louerd, for þi loue fiste.'
'Stille þou be, peter, Wel i þe icnowe;
þou wolt fur-sake me þrien ar þe coc him crowe.' 36

26. *The Journey of the Three Kings.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

WOlle ye iheren of twelte day, f. 35^a
Wou þe present was ibroust
In-to betlem þer iesus lay?
þer þre kinges him habbet isoust, 4
a sterre wiset hem þe wey.
suc nas neuer non iwroust,
ne werede he nouþer fou ne grey,
þe louerd þat us alle hauet iwroust. 8

þre kinges seten in here þede,
boþen yonge men & hore,
ho iseien one sterre scinen,
ne seien ho neuer none more. 12
wel ho wisten wou hit hede,
wise men & witti of lore,
þat iesus was icomen for nede
so hit was iquidded yore. 16

þre kinges for ho it herden quidden
þat iesus wolde ibore ben;
þe time com ase ho herdden siggen,
a briste sterre ho gunen isen. 20

18 MS. ben ibore, *marked for transposition.*

ha gunnen bone for to bidden, f. 35^b
 loc bi-gunnen to greiþen heo,
 mirre & stor, gold þet þridde—
 huc on of hem brouste þe þre. 24

Foret þe kinges gunnen iwenden,
 þe sterre bi-gon for to springen,
 þe on sait, 'gold we sculen him beden
 so me scal to riche kinge.' 28
 'þe stor is god to prestes nede.'
 þe þridde, 'mirre we sculen him bringe.'
 heo comen into heroudes þede
 & þer heo herden sotele tidinge. 32

þo heroudes herde þe kinges speken,
 of alle his blisse he was skere ;
 ful ney is herte wolde to-breken
 & þan he madam glade chere : 36
 'hendi kinges, fer at-reken,
 sechet þat child & comet eft here.'
 on him he þoute to ben awreken,
 if he wiste on londe wer he wer(e). 40

þe kinges weren of fer icomen
 þet seli child for-to sechen,
 a present ho heden vnder-nomen —
 wel was hem þat ho it geten. 44
 þer comet an angele atte frome
 & waket hem ase ho gunnen to slep(en),
 & bid hem þene grimme gome
 Heroudes & is lond fur-leten. 48

Of þe boru heo gunnen riden
 al þoru heroudes rede ;
 þe sterre was boþen sotel & sene,
 into bedlehem heo hem con lede 52

The Journey of the Three Kings. 41

to him þat weldet sonne & mone,
blosmen boþen wite & rede—
lowe he liste ut of is trone
to sauē us alle quike & dede. 56

þes cnistes weren a-cneu iseten
& heret þet child of hende hewe ;
þau he lutel were þe yet,
for king heo him ful wel icnewe. 60
þre kinges þe hauet igret,
ibrout heo habbet a present newe.
he bit þat heroudes lond fur-saket—
an angel us saide he nas nout trewe. 64

þes kinges were boþe some & saiste,
& under-fongen was here sonde ;
a sclepit al þat ilke naiste
ase trewe wid-uten niþe & onde. 68
þer com an angel & hem awaste
& dede hem wel to under-stonde,
& þene riste wei hem taiste
hammard in-to here owene londe. 72

þer he godes wille wrouten,
þe riste-wise king wid-uten rous,
heuene king, ful hei icorn,
iborn was in an asse boss ; 76
her e werede an croune of þorne,
in worlde he ede wit-uten scoes.
þenc þou, mon, þat tou ne bee lorn
for alle dedis þat tou doest. 80

56 sauē] MS. sauem *with dot for deletion of last stroke.* 74 MS.
roust. 76 boss] *Between the two long s's a small letter, perhaps u,*
has been crowded in.

27. *Look on Me with Thy Sweet Eyes.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

L Euedie, ic þonke þe f. 42^b
 wid herte suiþe milde
 þat gohid þat þu hauest idon me
 wid þine suete childe. 4

þu ard god & suete & brit,
 of alle oþeir i-corinne;
 Of þe was þat suete wist
 þat was iesus i-boren. 8

Maide milde, bidði þe
 wid þine suete childe
 þat þu herdie me
 to habben godis milce. 12

Moder, loke one me
 wid þine suete eyen,
 reste & blisse gef þu me,
 mi lehedi, þen ic deyen. 16

28a.

Doomsday.

A. Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

W Enne hi þenche on domes-dai ful sore i me f. 43^a
 adrede, (5)
 þer scal eftter his werec huc mon fongon mede.
 Hiç habbe criste agult wid þonc & wid dede;
 Louered helende, gódis sone, wat scal me to rede? 4

14 eyen] MS. eþen; first e interlined above.

16 lehedi] the h has been stroked to alter it to v.

15 gef] MS. ges.

deyen] MS. deþen.

þat fuir sal comen in þis world on one sonen-nist,
 Firbēnen al þis middeherd so crist hit wolde disten,
 Bōhen watir & þed-lond, þe flurs þat beit briste—
 Hiheriet bo ure louerd, muchel is his miththe. 8

Foure engles in þe dairet blouit here bemen,
 þenne comit ihesus crist his domes forto demeN.
 Ne helpit hit nōpinc þenne to wepen ne to remen,
 To him þat lutel hauet idon þat criste was iqueme. 12

From þat adam was i-wrout þat comet domesday
 Monie of þe riche men þat werden fou & gray,
 Riden uppe steden & uppe palefray,
 Ha sculen atte dome singen weilaway. 16

Ne sculen heo þer nout fisten wid sceldes ne wid
 sperre,
 Wid helme ne wid brunie ne wid none gerren;
 Ne sal no mon oþeir wid wise worde werreN,
 Bote here almesdeden þat hore herinde sal bereN. 20

Ho sculen isen þene kyng þat al þe world wroutte,
 & oppe þe suete rode wid stronge pine bocðthe
 Adam & is ofspring, in helle he hem southe—
 To bidden þenne milse to late heo beoit biþoutthe. 24

He sulen isen þat maiden þat ihesus crist inne kennede,
 Bi-tuēnen hire ermes sueteliche hine wende.
 þe wile þat we misten, to lutel we hire sende; f. 43^b
 þat madeke þe worse, so woule he us ablende. 28

þer sulen þe riswise ben on godis rist honde,
 & þe sunfulle sulen ateliche stonden
 Wid here sunnes iwriten, þat is muchel sconde.
 Alle heo sullen hem isen þat liueden in londe. 32

II hit] *interlined above.*
 MS., *marked for transposition.*

23, 24 *These lines in reverse order in*

44 *Lyrics of the Thirteenth Century.*

To þe riswise he spekit wordes suiþe suete:
 'Comit heir, mine frents yeure sunnes forte lete.
 Hi mine fadeir huse hou is i-makit sete,
 Þer-inne sculen engles sueteliche greten.' 36

To þe sunfule he spekit so ye mouin iheren:
 'Gooïd, ye awariede, wid funden iwere,
 Into berninde fur; of blisse ye beoit scere
 for-þi þat ge oure sunnen ut of þis þorild beren.' 40

Bidde we ure leuedye, suetis alre þinge,
 þat heo beore ure herinde to þen heuene kinge,
 þat for is holie nome & for hire herindi(n)ge,
 þat he ure soule into heoueneriche bringe. 44

28b.

Doomsday.

B. Cotton MS. Caligula A ix.

Hþenne ich þenche of domes-dai Ful sore i me
 adrede, f. 246^b (col. 2)
 þer schal after his (werk) euch mon fongen mede.
 Ich habbe crist agult pid þoztes & pið dede;
 Lauerd crist, godes sone, þat is me to rede? 4

þat fur schal kumen in þis þorld On one sune-
 nizte, f. 247^a
 For-bernen al þis middelerd so crist hit polde dizte,
 Boþe in þe pater & in þat lond þe flures þat beoþ
 brihte—
 Iherd beo þu lauerd, so muchel beþ þine mihte. 8

33 spekit] MS. spokit. 34 yeure] MS. þeure. 37, 38 and 39
 ye] MS. þe. 39 of blisse *and* beoit *supplied apparently by a corrector.*

þe engles in þe dai-red blepeð heore beme,
 þenne comeþ ure lauerd crist his domes for to deme.
 Ne helpeð hit noht þenne to þepen ne to remen,
 þat haueð lutel idon þat godd pere icpeme. 12

From þat adam þas ischapien to comen domes-dai
 Moni of þisse riche þat þereden foh & grei,
 An rideþ uppe stede & uppen palefrai,
 Heo schulen atte dome suggen þeilaþei. 16

Ne schulen heo noþðer fize mid schelde ne mid spere,
 Mid helme ne mid brunie ne mid non oþer gere;
 Ne schal þer nomon oþer mid þise þordes pere,
 Bute heore almesdede heore ernde schal bere. 20

Heo schulen iseon þe lauedi þat ihesu crist of-kende,
 Bi-tyeonon hire armes speteliche he þende.
 þe wile þat þe mihte, to litte þe hire sende;
 þat makede þe cþed, so fule he us blende. 24

Heo schul iseon þene king þat al þis worlð prohte, (col. 2)
 An uppon þe rode Mid stronge pine abohte
 Adam & his ofspring, in helle he heom sohte—
 To bidden his milce to late þe beod bi-þohte. 28

þer stondeþ þe rihtþise on his riht honde,
 An þe sunfule so ateliche heo stondeþ
 Mid heore sunnen ipriten, þat is so muchel schonde.
 þer hit schulen alle iseon al þat her þeren a londe. 32

Þið þe rihtþise he spekeþ wordes swete:
 'Comeþ her, mine freond, oure sunnes forto lete.
 In mine fader boure op is imaked sete,
 þer op schulen engles ful speteliche grete.' 36

Þið þe sunfule also 3e mahen ihere :
 'Goð, apariede gostes, feondes ifere,
 In-to berninde fur ; of blisse 3e beoþ skere
 For 3e opre sunnen of þisse worlde bere.' 40

Bidde þe ure lauedi, spettest alre þinge,
 þat heo ure erende beore to þen heuonkinge,
 For his holi nome & for hire herendinge,
 þat heo ure sapple to heouerige bringe. 44

29. *The Latemest Day.*

A. Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

PEne latemeste dai, wenne we sulen farren f. 43^b
 vt of þisse worlde wid pine & wid care,
 Al so we hideir comen naket & bare,
 & of ure fule sunnen yewen onsuare. 4

For nabbe no mon so mukil, al hit wole a-gon—
 Is lont & is lude, is hus & is hom—
 þe sorie soule atte dom makit hire mon ;
 I-vis ne mai at-blenchen crist ure neuer on. 8

þenne seit þe sole wid sorie chere : *anima loquitur*
 'Awei ! wrechede bodi, nou þou sal to bere,
 & i sal for þine sunnen habben fendes to were. f. 44^a
 Ac wey þat þu euere to monne yscapit were !' 12

Wenne þen latemeste day deit hauit ibrout,
 Binimit ure siste, speche, & hure þoutt,
 þenne is ure blisse al iturnit to nout,
 Bote wose godis wille hauit heir iwrouit. 16

Sone so þe soule beoit ifarein vt,
 Me nimit þe licam & prenit in on clut,
 þat was heir modi, stronc & suyþe prut,
 þat was iwomit to weriin so mony veir srouit. 20

37 MS. þið.

4 MS. þewen.

penne liit þe cleyclot cold alse an ston,
 & þe frent striuit to gripen is won;
 þen þe sorie soule makit hire mon,
 Alle is frent-men beit iturnit to won. 24

Nu sal þin halle wid spade ben wrout,
 & þu sal, wreche, þer-inne ben ibrouit;
 Me wole suopen þin hus & bernen þi bout—
 Alle þine mudirkins sulen bein isout. 28

þin hus is sone ibuld þer þu salt wonien inne,
 Boþe þe wirst & þe rouf sal liggen uppon þin chinne;
 þenne sulen woremes woniin þe wid-innen,
 Ne salt þu þe nout weriin wid neppe ne wid pinne. 32

Nu sal firrotien þine teit & þine tunke
 & al þat is wid-innen þe—þi liuerre & þi longe
 & þi þrote-bolle wid þat þu soncke—
 & þu salt ben in putte ful faste bi-þronge. 36

Nou nis offered of þe, þi mei ne þi mouwe, f. 44^b
 Heo weriet þe weden þat heir were þin owene;
 & þou, wrecche beli, lists nu ful louwe,
 ac nulle her neuer on nou, here þonkis, þe icnowen. 40

Wer beit nou þine frend, faire þat þe biheten,
 Ofte þe igretten bi weis & bi streteN?
 Nu heo wollet, wrecche, þe alle forleten,
 for nulle hore neuer on nou, hore stonkis, þe imeten. 44

Wer boit þine ponewes loue þat þe wereN?
 Of þine riche weden nou þu ard al scere;
 Bo þu inne þin putte wormis ifere—
 Hit boit sone of þe so þu neuer nerre. 48

23 þen] *added on the margin by same hand.*
 39 þou] u *interlined by same hand.*

34 MS. wid-ihen.

Wer boit þine disces wid þine suete sonten?
 Wer is þi breit & ale, tunnen & þine stonden?
 Nu þu salt to putte to wonien wid þe wonde.
 A-wei! wy nostu er-ware þis vndeir-stonden? 52

Nou þu hauest, wrecche, hileuid al to longe
 To louien þe riste & hatien þe wronge,
 & don sum almes-deden wid þine rist honde,
 & bringen us in-to heuene ut of þisse ille londe. 56

Selde wole me for þe messes lete singen,
 Oþeir in holie chireche makin hei offringe;
 Me wole for þin haiste make striuinge,
 & puten þe wid-uten of alle þine þingce. 60

þe wile þu hedest misten to don at þine pille,
 Euer þu were abouten us bo forto spillen;
 & nou þou salt, wrecche, liggen ful stille, f. 45^a
 ac ig sal þine gultis abugen ful ille. 64

Wi noldes þu wid criste maken us isaiste,
 Messen lete singen of þat he þe bitaiste?
 Euer þu were abuten to echen þin haiste;
 For-þi we boet an hende boþe bipaiste. 68

Lie, awariede bali, þat neuer þu ne arrise!
 Wenne ic þenche þe opon euer me may agrisen;
 I sal biueren in vours & chiuerren in ise,
 & ben ipinet for þe on ateliche wyse. 72

A domes-dai to a bittre bacþe we sule bo nakit,
 Of brimston & of piche wellinde imakit,
 þer-inne sathanas þe feind us rent wid is rake,
 & soþin us wole firsuoleuen þe fundene drake. 76

63 nou] *interlined by same hand.*
 altered from another letter—but not r.

76 fundene] *the d has been*

þau al þat fur of þis world to-gedere were ibrouȝt,
 A-gain þisse hete nere hit rist nout.
 Ac we is him aliue þat þer-inne is ibrouȝt!
 Alle þes ilke pines þou us hauist wouȝt. 80
 Wose seiye þene feind, hu lotliche he boe, *describit*
 Hornes on is heuet & hornes on is cnoe, *diabolum*
 Nis non þinc on liue of so ateliche bloe;
 Wose come hondur his hont ded he moste boe. 84
 He gonet wid is mouþe & staret wid is eyen,
 Of is neose-þurlis comet starke leyen,
 þat fur bernit & springit ut at uche breye;
 Wose loke him on, for drede he moste deyen. 88
 As beit is heye-puttes asse a bruþen-leit,
 þat fur sprinkit þer-of wnderliche reid—
 Ne mai no mon tellen hu lodliche is þe qued; f. 45^b
 Wose lokede him on of drede heo were deed. 92
 Wite we us from prude & wreþe & from honde,
 from yissing & sloucþe þat regnet in londe,
 Glotonie & horedom—þes sunnes þu ne fonde
 If þu uult a domes-dai wid iesu criste þonken. 96
 Ac nomeliche holde we us ut of horedome,
 Messes lete we singen & alme don ilome,
 & wid holie chireche make we us isome;
 Þonne mou we quemen crist at þe stronke dome. 100
 þe king þat on þe holie treo adammes sunnes bette
 For we sculden to heuene sten—o boc so he id sette—
 Fur-yeue us ure sunnes þat nou us ne letten,
 & make us freo for to bein þer of þe fendes nette. 104
 Bidde we ure louerd for is suete miste
 þat heo beo heuer ure sceeld from þe voule viste,
 & lete us hatiin þat wowe & louien þat riste, 107
 & bring us at hure endesid in-to houene liste. AmeN.

79 we is]MS. weis. 80 wouȝt] *corrected from* isouȝt. 81 MS. seiþe.
 85-88 MS. eþen, leþen, breþe, deþen. 89 MS. heþe-puttes.
 94 MS. þissing. 103 MS. Fur-þeue.

B. Cotton MS. Caligula A ix.

I Hereð of one þinge þat ȝe ohen of þenche, f. 247^a
 ȝe þat perieð riche schrud & sitteð on oure benche ;
 þah me kneoli ou bi-uore & mid pin schenche,
 From þe dreorie deað ne mai no mon at-blenche. 4

ȝe þat sittet i-schrud wið skarlet & wið palle,
 Þel soþe tiþinge Ich ou pile telle : f. 247^b
 Þe feond þencheð ipis þe sapple forto cpelle,
 Ase þe hit findeþ ipriten in þe goddspelle. 8

Ah of one þinge þe schule nime gome,
 þat þe peren poure þa þe hider come—
 þe hit hereð ipis spiþe ofte & i-lome—
 þe sapple & þe lcome selde heo beoþ isome. 12

Hȝenne þat child bið iboren & on eorþe i-falle,
 Nolde ich ȝeuen enne peni for his peden alle ;
 Ah seoððen moni mon biȝet bores & halle,
 For-hȝi þe ȝrecche sapple schal in-to pine ualle. 16

þenche þe on þe laste dai, þat þe schule heonne fare
 Vt of þisse porlde pið pine & pið kare,
 Al so þe hider comen naked & bare,
 And of ure sunnen ȝeuen ondspeare. 20

Nabbe no mon so muchel, al hit polle agon—
 His lond & his hus & his hom—
 Þe sorie soule makeþ hire mon ;
 Ipis ne mai at-blenche ure neauer non. 24

þenne þe latemest dai deþ haueð ibrouhit,
 Bi-nimeð ure speche, ure siht, & ure þoht,
 And in euche lime deþ us hafð þurh-soht,
 þenne beoð ure blisse al iturnd to noht. 28

1 MS. þinge one *marked for transposition*.
 8 MS. þe hit. 13 MS. bid.

2 MS. peried.

Ne miȝte no tunge tellen þat euer pes iboren
 þe stronge pine of helle, þah he hedde isporen,
 Er þe saple & þe bodi a-tyo beon to-drehen,
 Bute crist þat lesede his folc þat þer pes for-loren. 32

Anon so þe saple bið ifaren ut,
 Me nimeð þe licome & preoneð in a clut,
 þat pes so modi & so strong & so spiþe prud,
 And pes iponed to perien moni a feir schrud. 36

Nu lið þe clei-clot al so þe ston,
 And his freondes striueð to gripen his i-pon;
 þe sorie soþle makeð hire mon,
 Of alle hire erure freond nu nafð heo non. 40

þenne saið þe saple pið sorie chere:
 'Apai! þu precche soþe bali, nu þu list on bere,
 Ich schal habben for þe fendes to ifere.
 Apai! þat þu euere to monne ischape pere. 44

Ne schaltu neauer sitten on bolstre ne on benche,
 Ne neuer in none halle þer me uin schencheð;
 For þine fule sunnen & for þin uni-þrenche,
 Hi schal, precche saple, to ateliche stenche.' 48

Hper beoð alle þine frond þat faire þe bihete,
 & feire þe igretten bi peies & bi strete?
 Nu heo polleð, precche, alle þe for-lete,
 Nolden he, hore stonkes, non nu þe imete. 52

Hper beoð þine dihsches midd þine spete sonde?
 Hper beoþ þine nappes þat þe glideþ to honde?
 Hper is þi bred & þin ale, þi tunne & þine stonde?
 Nu þu schalt in þe putte punie pid þe ponde. 56

54 Hper] MS. *p* *interlined above.*

52 *Lyrics of the Thirteenth Century.*

Of me þu heuedest miȝte to don al þine pille,
 Euer þu pere a-buten us bo for to spille; f. 248^a
 Nu þu schalt, þrecche, liggen ful stille,
 And ich schal þine gultes abuggen ful ille. 60

Hþi noldest þu mid crist maken us isahte,
 Masse leten singe of þat he þe bi-tahte?
 Euer þu pere abuten to echen þin ahte;
 For-þi þe beoð an ende boþe bi-pahte. 64

Selde þole me for þe masse lete singe,
 Oþer in holi chirche don ei offringe;
 Me þule for þin ahte make striuinge,
 And pute þe pið-uten of alle þine þinge. 68

Li, apariede bali, þer neauer þu ne arise!
 Hþenne ich þenche þe uppon ful sore me mai agrise;
 For ich schal bernen in fur & chiuerin in ise,
 & euer beon in pinen a feole kunne pise. 72

Nu schal þin halle Mid spade beon iproȝt,
 And þu schald þerinne, þrecche, beon ibroȝt;
 Nu schulen þine peden Alle beon isoȝt,
 Me þule spopen þin hus & ut mid þe swoft. 76

þi bur is sone ibuld þer þu schald þunien inne,
 þe rof, þe firste, schal ligge o þine chinne;
 Nu þe sculen þormes þunien pið-inne,
 Ne mai me heom vt driuen pið nones kunnes ginne. 80

Nu is afered of þe, þi mei & þi mope,
 Alle heo pereð þe peden þat er þeren þin oþe,
 And þu schald nu in eorþe liggen ful lohe.
 Þai hþi noldestu er of þisse beon icnope? 84

Nu schal for-rotien þine teð & þi tunge, (col. 2)
 þi mahe & þi milte, þi liure & þi lunge,
 And þi þrote-bolle þat þu mide sunge—
 And þu schal in þe putte faste beon iþrunge. 88

Hƿer beoð þine þeines þat þe leoue pere?
 Of alle þine riche peden nu þu ard al skere;
 Beo þu in þe putte þormes ifere—
 Hit bið sone of þe al so þu neauer nere. 92

Al þat ich hatede hit þuhte þe ful god,
 þat makede þe qued þer, þat þe bistod;
 Heuedest þu þi pille þu pere al pod
 And ich am, þrecche saþle, ful sori mod. 96

Nu þu schald bileuen & ich mot fare nede,
 For alle þine gultes fongon i schal mede;
 þer is hunger & chele & fur-berninge glede,
 And so me þule sathanas ful ateliche brede. 100

Ich am sori inoh bi dai & bi niht,
 I schal to þeostre stude þer neauer ne kumeð liht;
 þat i schal i-mete moni a ful þiht,
 Ne schal ich neauer i-seo crist þat is so briht. 104

In ful a bitter bað baþien ich schal naked,
 Of piſch & of brimeston þallinde is imaked;
 þer is sathanas þe cƿed redi þið his rake,
 And spo he me þule for-spohehen þe fur-berninde
 drake. 108

þah al þat fur in þis world to-gedere pere ibroht,
 Azeines þare hete nere hit al noht.
 Þo is him aliue þat þer-inne is ibroht!
 A þai! þas ilke pine þu hauest me bi-soht. 112

89 MS. Hƿerd, d *dotted for deletion*.
 wiorld, i *dotted for deletion*.

97 MS. icht.

109 MS.

54 *Lyrics of the Thirteenth Century.*

Hƿo isehe þene cƿed hu lodlich he beo, f. 248^b
 Hornes on his heaued, hornes on his cneo,
 Nis no þing aliue þat so ateliche beo;
 Wo is heom ine helle þet hine schule i-seo. 116

He Ʒeoneþ mid his muþe & stareþ mid his eƷe,
 Of his neose-þurles cumeð þe rede leie,
 þat fur springeþ him vt of eueruche Breþe;
 He moste deie for care, hƿase hine iseƷe. 120

Also beoð his eƷe-puttes ase a brufen-led,
 þat fur springeþ him of Ʒunderliche red—
 Ne mai no tunge telle hu lodlich is þe cƿed;
 Hƿase lokede him on for care he miƷte beo dead. 124

Holde þe us clene ut of hordom,
 Masse leten singen & almes-dede don,
 & Ʒið hali chirche maken us i-som;
 Þenne mohe ve cƿemen crist at þe dom. 128

þe king þat al þis Ʒorld scheop þurh his holi miƷte
 Bi-Ʒite vre saƷle from þan fule ƷiƷte,
 & lete us hatie þat Ʒoh & luuie þat riƷte,
 & bringe ure saƷle to heoueriche liƷte. Amen. 132

30. *When the Turf is Thy Tower.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

WEn þe turuf is þi tuur, f. 47^b
 & þi put is þi bour,
 þi wel & þi wite þrote
 ssulen wormes to note. 4
 Wat helpit þe þenne
 al þe worilde wne?

128 MS. venne . . . þe.

2 bour] o added above by same hand.

31. I Sing of One That is Matchless.

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

Exemplum de beata virgine & gaudiis eius. f. 81^b

NU þis fules singet hand maket hure blisse
and þat gres up þringet and leued þe ris;
of on ic wille singen þat is makeles,
þe king of halle kinges to moder he hire ches. 4

Heo his wit-uten sunne and wit-uten hore,
I-cumen of kinges cunne of gesses more;
þe louerd of monkinne of hire was yboren
to bringen us hut of Sunne, elles wue weren for-lore. 8

Gabriel hire grette and saide hire, 'aue!
Marie ful of grace, vre louer be uit þe,
þe frut of þire wombe ibleset mot id be.
þu sal go wit chide, for sout ic suget þe.' 12

and þare gretinke þat angle hauede ibroun,
he gon to bi-þenchen and meinde hire þout;
he saide to þen angle, 'hu may tiden þis?
of monnes y-mone nout y nout iuis.' 16

Mayden heo was uid childe & Maiden her biforen,
& maiden ar sot-hent hire chid was iboren;
Maiden and moder nas neuer non wimon boten he—
wel mitte he berigge of godes sune be. 20

I-blessed beo þat suete chid & þe moder ec,
& þe suete broste þat hire sone sec;
I-hered ibe þe time þat such chid uas iboren,
þat lesed al of pine þat arre was for-lore. 24

4 MS. kind.
20 he] MS. þe.

15 hu] MS. þu.

16 Word erased after y-mone.

32. *A Prayer of Penitence to Our Lady.*

A. Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

O N hire is al mi lif ylong	f. 81 ^b
Of vam ic wille singen,	
And herien him þer-among,	
þad gon us bote bringen	4
Of helle-pine þat is strong,	
ant brut us blisse þat is so long	
Al þurut hire childinke.	
We biddit hire in ure song,	8
he yef us god hendinke	
þau ve don wrong.	
 Al þis world hid sal agon	
Wid serue and wid sore,	12
and al þis blisse ic mot for-gon	
Nof-þingit me so sore.	
þis world nis bute ure fo,	
þar-for ic wille henne gon	16
and lernin godis lore ;	
þis worldis blis nis wrd a slo—	
I bidde, god, þin hore,	
nu and heuer-more.	20
 To longe ic abbe sot iben,	
ful sorre y me a-drede ;	
ylouid ic abbe gomin and gle	
and heuir fayre wedin.	24
Al þad nis nout, ful wel ic seo,	
þer-fore we sulin ur sunnis flen	f. 82 ^a
and ure sothede.	
We biddit hire us to seo,	28
þad con wissin and redin,	
þat is so fre.	

9 MS. þef.

22 sorre] corrected from soire.

Heo is hele and lif ond licte
 and helpit al moncunene ; 32
 Ho us hauet ful vel idiit,
 Ho yaf us wele and wunne.
 þu brutis us day and eue nith,
 heo brout wou, þu brout rid, 36
 þu almesse and heo sunne.
 þu do us merci, lauedi brit,
 wene we sulin henne—
 ful wel þu mit. 40

Agult ic haue, waylaway !
 Sunful ic am a wreche,
 þu do me merci, lauedi brit,
 ar det me henne wecche. 44
 yif me þi loue, ic am redi,
 let me liue and amendi,
 þad fendes me ne letten ;
 of mine sunnin ic am sori, 48
 of my lif ic ne recche,
 lauedi merci.

B. Cotton MS. Caligula A. ix.

ON hire is al mi lif ilong f. 246^b
 Of hƿam ich wule singe
 And herien hire þer-among.
 Heo gon us bote bringe 4
 Of helle-pine þat is strong,
 Heo brohte us blisse þat is long
 Al þurht hire chilðinge.
 Ich bidde hire one mi song, 8
 Heo Ʒeoue us god endinge
 þah þe don wrong.

þu art hele and lif and liht
 And helpest al mon-kunne ; 12
 þu us hauest ful þel idiȝt,
 þu ȝeue us weole and þunne.
 þu brohtest dai and eve niȝt,
 Heo broȝte woht, þu broȝtest riȝt, 16
 þu almesse and heo sunne.
 Bi-sih to me, lauedi briȝt,
 Hþenne ich schal wende heonne,
 So þel þu miht. 20
 Al þis world schal ago
 Wið seorhe and wið sore,
 And al þis lif þe schule for-go
 Ne of-þunche hit us so sore. 24
 þis world nis butent ure ifo,
 þar-fore ich þenche hirne at-go
 And do bi godes lore ;
 þis liues blisse nis þurð a slo— (col. 2) 28
 Ich bidde, god, þin ore,
 Nu and euere-mo.
 To longe ich habbe sot i-beo,
 Wel sore ich me adrede ; 32
 Iluued ich habbe gomen and gleo
 And prude and feire wede.
 Al þat is dþeole, wel i seo,
 þar-fore ich þenche sunne fleo 36
 And alle mine sot dede.
 Ich bidde hire to me bi-seo,
 And helpe me and rede,
 þat is so freo. 40
 Agult ich habbe, weila þei !
 Sunful ich am an wrecche,
 Aþrec þe nu on me, leuedi,
 Er deþ me honne fecche. 44

Do nim þe wreche, ich am redi,
 Oþer let me liuen and amendi,
 þat no feond me ne drecche;
 For mine sunnes ich am sori,
 Of þis worlde ich ne recche,
 Leuedi merci! Amen. 48

C. Royal MS. 2. F. viii.

IN hyre ys al my lyf ylong(e) f. 1^b
 of wam ic wolle synge
 and heryen hyre þar-amovnge,
 þat gan hus bote bringe 4
 of elle-pine þat ys stronge,
 Ant brout hvs blysse þet ys longe
 þvr hire chyldyng.
 ic bidde hyre on my songe, 8
 þat gyvvs god endyng
 þey we do wronge.

Al þys world shaal agoo
 wyth sorevve ant wyt sore, 12
 and þis blisse we svlle vor-goo
 nof-þinget hit hvs so sore.
 þes worldes blysse nys wrt a slo,
 þar-vore ic þenge henne goo 16
 ant do by godes lore;
 þes world nys bote hure yfoh—
 leuedy, þyn horee
 nv ant hevve-more! 20

1 No. 32 c] *Hole in MS.; one letter missing.* 7 MS. clyldyge.
 9 MS. gyws. 13 MS. swlle. 14 nof] *n altered from some other letter.*

þov ert hele lyf and liȝt
 þov helpe(st) al man-cvnnē ;
 þov hvs hauest wel ydyt,
 þov brovte wele and wnnē. 24
 þov brovtest day and eue nyhyt,
 he brovte wowe, þv brovtest ryhyt,
 þov helmes and he svnnē.
 by-sy to m(e), leuedy brytd, 28
 wan hy shal wenden henne,
 so w(el) þov mytd.

To longe ic abbe sot ybee,
 wel sore y me of-drede ; 32
 yloued ic abbe gamen an gle
 heyte and fayre ywede.
 al hyt hys dvole, wel ic hit nv see,
 þar-vor yg wlle hem flee 36
 and lete my sothede.
 hy bydde hyre þet ys so fre,
 helpen hus and rede—
 wel hit may be. 40

A-gult ig habbe, a weylawey !
 svnnvl ig am and wreg(e),
 by-sy to me, suete leuedy,
 þe no fend me ne dregche— 44
 to nyme bote ig am redy—
 and let me libbe and amendy,
 here deed me hvnne vezge.
 for mine svnnē ig am sorry, 48
 þat lyues y ne regche,
 leuedy mercy ! Amen.

22, 28, 30, and 42 *Letters missing on account of defects in the MS.*
 29 MS. hy Hal shal, with Hal cancelled. 42 MS. synwl. 46
 let me] *Scribe first wrote lettye and then amended.* 47 MS. vezge.

33. *Aspice Mitissime Conditor.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

PU þad madist alle þinc, f. 83^b
 mi suete fadir, hewene kinc,
 Bi-sue to me þad am þi sone,
 þad for monkinge habe fles ynomin. 4
 Mi wite breste, suene & brit,
 blodi is min side rist
 & min licam on rode i-stist.
 Mine lonke armes, stiue & sterke, 8
 Min heyin arrin dim & derke,
 Min þeyis honket so marbre-ston in werke ;
 þo flod of min rede blod
 Al owir-weint min þurlit fod. 12
 Fadir, þau monkinge ab idon folie,
 Mid mine wondis for hem mercy ic þe crie.

34. *Man's Leman on the Rood.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

WOse seye on rode f. 83^b
 ihesus is lef-mon,
 (Sori stod him bi wepinde
 sent marie & sent Ion), 4
 Is hewid him al abutun
 wid þornis i-priket,
 Is faire hondin & is waire wed
 wid naylis y-stickit, 8

No. 33] 7 don *erased after* licam. 9 MS. heþin. 10 MS. þeþis
 14 wondis] *interlined by same hand.*

No. 34] 1 MS. seþe. 5 him] *interlined by the same hand.* 7
 handin] *looks more like hondur, but a stroke for i clearly stands above.*
 8 MS. y-stoickit *with o erased.*

Ys rug wid yerdis suonken
ys syde wid sper y-vundit,
Al for sunne of mon,—
Sore he may wepin
& bittre teris letin,
mon þad of luue con.

12

35. *My Leman on the Rood. I.*

A. St. John's Coll. Camb. MS. 15.

WEnne hic soe on rode idon
ihesus mi leman,
and bi him stonde
maria and iohan,
his herte duepe i-stunge,
his bodi þis scurge i-ssuenge,
for þe sunne of man,
Hiþe hi mai wepen
and selte teres leten,
ief hic of luue chan.

f. 72^a

4

8

B. Royal MS. 12 E. 1

QUanne hic se on rode
ihesu mi lemman,
An be-siden him stonden
marie an Iohan,
And his rig i-suongen,
and his side i-stungen,
for þe luue of man,

f. 194^b

4

- No. 34] 9 MS. þerdis. 10 syde] *de interlined above.* 14 þad]
d *interlined above.*
No. 35 A] 10 ief] MS. ies.
No. 35 B] 3 stonden *interlined above.*

My Leman on the Rood. I. 63

Wel ou hic to wepen
and sinnes for-leten,
yif hic of luue kan,
yif hic of luue kan,
yif hic of luue kan. 12

36. *My Leman on the Rood. II.*

MS. Bodley 57.

VYen i o þe rode se, f. 102^b
Faste nailed to þe tre,
Iesu mi lefman,
Ibunden bloc an blodi, 4
An hys moder stant him bi
Wepande an Iohan,
Hys bac wid scuurge iswungen,
Hys side depe istungen, 8
For sinne an lowe of man,
Weil auti sinne lete,
An neb wit teres wette,
3if I of lowe kan. 12

37. *My Leman on the Rood. III.*

MS. Ashmole 360.

QVanne I zenke onne þe rode f. 145^b
quorupe-one þu stode, (col. 2)
squete ihesu mi leman,
Hu bi þe was stondende 4
þi moder wepende
an þi disciple sei iohan,

No. 35 B] 9 for-leten] MS. forte *but* te cancelled. 10 MS. þif, þ
and hic interlined by the same hand. 11 and 12 MS. þif.
No. 36] 12 MS. þif.

Hu þi rige was I-squngen,
 a ti side zurhc stungen, 8
 for þe gilte of man,
 Hu þi fet I-bledden
 an ti honden he-spredden
 þat he miten telle þi boan, 12

Hu þe stoannes to-breken,
 þe dede arisen an speken,
 þe sunne vex al wan,
 No selli þeth I wepe 16
 an mi sinnes bette
 if I luuien wel can.

38. *Over the Bier of the Worldling.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 323.

NU þu vnseli bodi up-on bere list f. 84^a
 Were bet þine robin of fau & of gris?
 Suic day hauit i-comin þu changedest hem þris,
 þad makiit þe Heuin herþe þad þu on list, 4
 þad rotihin sal so dot þe lef þad honkit on þe ris.
 þu ete þine mete y-makit in counis,
 þu lettis þe pore stondin þrute in forist & in is,
 þu noldist not þe bi-þenchen forte ben wis, 8
 For-þi hauistu for-lorin þe Ioye of parais.

No. 37] 12 MS. tellen *with n dotted for deletion*. 18 MS. if I
 liue wel can luuien wel can *with a line drawn through liue wel can*.

No. 38] 1 *Word erased after up*. 5 dot] *interlined above*.
 9 Ioye] MS. Ioye.

39.

Will and Wit.

Cotton MS. Caligula A. ix.

H penne-so wil pit ofer-stieð	f. 246 ^b
penne is wil and wit for-lore,	
Hpenne-so pil his hete hieð	
þer nis nopiht wit icore.	4
Ofte wil to seorþe sieð,	
Bute 3if wit him þite to-fore,	
Ac hpenne-so wil to wene prieð,	
þe ofo of wisdom is to-tore.	8

40.

Weal Is a Cursed Thing.

Jesus Coll. Oxf. MS. 29.

W Eole, þu art a waried þing,	f. 252 ^b
vn-euene constu dele;	
þu yeuest a wrecche weole y-nouh,	
noht þurh his hele.	4
Wyþ freomen þu art ferly feid	
wiþ sauhte & make heom sele;	
þe poure i londe naueþ no lot	
wiþ riche for to mele.	8

41.

The Five Blissess.

Jesus Coll. Oxf. MS. 29.

Her bigynneþ þe viþ Blyssen of vre leuedi seynte Marie.

L euedy, for þare blisse	f. 254 ^a
þat þu heddest at þe frume,	
þo þu wistest myd-iwisse	
þat ihesus wolde beo þi sune,—	4

þe hwile we beoþ on lyue þisse
 sunnen to don is vre wune—
 Help vs nu þat we ne mysse
 of þat lif þat is to cume. 8

Moder, bliþe were þu þo
 hwanne þu iseye heouen-king
 Of þe ibore wiþ-vte wo
 þat scop þe and alle þing. 12
 Beo vre scheld from vre ivó
 & yef vs þine blessing;
 And bi-wyte vs euer-mo
 from alle-kunnes suneging. 16

Leuedi, al myd rihte
 þu were gled and bliþe
 þo crist þureh his myhte
 arós from deþe to lyue, 20
 þat alle þing con dihte
 and wes i-boren of wyue.
 He make vs clene and bryhte
 for his wundes fyue. 24

From þe Munt of olyuete
 þo þi sone to heouene steyh,
 þu hit by-heolde myd eye swete,
 for he wes þin heorte neyh. 28
 þer he haueþ imaked þi sete
 in o stude þat is ful heyh,
 þer þe schulen engles grete,
 for þu ert boþe hende and sleyh. 32

þe king þat wes of þe ibore,
 to heouene he þe vete
 To þare blisse þat wes for-lore,
 & bi hym-seolue sette, 36

Vor he hedde þe icore.
 wel veyre he þe grette;
 Blyþe were þu þer-vore,
 þo engles þe imette. 40

Moder of Milce & mayde hende,
 ich þe bidde as i con;
 Ne let þu noht þe world vs blende
 þat is ful of vre i-von, 44

Ac help vs at vre lyues ende,
 þu þat bere god and mon,
 And vs alle to heouene sende
 hwenne we schulle þis lif for-gon. 48

Ihesus, for þire moder bene f. 254^b
 þat is so veyr and so bryht
 Al so wis, so heo is quene
 of heouene and eorþe—& þet is ryht,— 52

Of vre sunnes make vs clene
 & yef vs þat eche lyht,
 And to heouene vs alle i-mene,
 louerd, þu bryng, for wel þu Miht. 56

42. *An Antiphon of St. Thomas of Canterbury.*

Jesus Coll. Oxf. MS. 29.

Incipit Antiphona de sancto Thoma Martyre in Anglico

HAly thomas of heoueriche f. 258^b
 þe alle apostles eueliche,
 þe Martyrs þe vnderstonde
 godfullyche in heore honde. 4

Selcuþ dude vre dryhtin,
 þat he water wende to win;
 þu ert help in engelaunde
 vre stephne vnderstonde. 8

þu ert froure a-mong mon-kunne,
 help vs nv of vre sunne. Evovae.

43. *Friar Thomas de Hales' Love Ron.*

Jesus Coll. Oxf. MS. 29.

Incipit quidam cantus quem composuit frater Thomas de hales de ordine
fratrum Minorum, ad instanciam cuiusdam puelle deo dicare.

A Mayde cristes me bit yorne	f. 260 ^a
þat ich hire wurche a luue-ron,	
For hwan heo myhte best ileorne	
to taken on-oþer soþ lefmon,	4
þat treowest were of alle berne	
& best wyte cuþe a freo wymmmon.	
Ich hire nule nowiht werne,	
ich hire wule teche as ic con.	8

Mayde, her þu myht biholde	
þis worldes luue nys bute o res	
And is by-set so fele volde,	
vikel & frakel & wok and les.	12
þeos þeines þat her weren bolde	
beoþ aglyden so wyndes bles,	
Vnder molde hi liggeþ colde	
& faleweþ so doþ medewe gres.	16

Nis no mon iboren o-lyue	
þat her may beon studeuest,	
For her he haueþ seorewen ryue,	
ne tyt him neuer Ro ne Rest.	20
Toward his ende he hyeþ blyue	
& lute hwile he her ilest ;	
Pyne & deþ him wile of-dryue	
hwenne he weneþ to libben best.	24

5 treowest] *first t interlined by a corrector.*
supplied by a later hand.

20 Ro ne Rest]

Nis non so riche ne non so freo
þat he ne schal heonne sone áway,
Ne may hit neuer his waraunt beo,
gold ne seoluer, vouh ne gray. 28
Ne beo he no þe swift, ne may he fleo,
ne weren his lif enne day.
þus is þes world, as þu mayht seo,
Al so þe schadewe þat glyt away. 32

þis world fareþ hwilynde—
hwenne on cumeþ an-oþer goþ;
þat wes bi-fore nv is bihynde,
þat er was leof nv hit is loþ. 36
Forþi he doþ as þe blynde
þat in þis world his luue doþ;
Ye mowen iseo þe world aswynde— f. 260^b
þat wouh goþ forþ, abak þat soþ. 40

þeo luue þat ne may her abyde,
þu treowest hire myd muchel wouh;
Al so hwenne hit schal to-glide,
hit is fals & mereuh & frouh 44
And fromward in vychon tide.
hwile hit lesteþ is seorewe i-nouh;
An ende, ne werie mon so syde,
he schal to-dreosen so lef on bouh. 48

Monnes luue nys buten o stunde:
nv he luueþ, nv he is sad,
Nu he cumeþ, nv wile he funde,
nv he is wroþ, nv he is gled. 52
His luue is her & ek a-lunde,
nv he luueþ sum þat he er bed;
Nis ne neuer treowe i-funde—
þat him tristep he is amed. 56

Yf mon is riche of worldes weole
 hit makeþ his heorte smerte & ake,
 If he dret þat me him stele
 þenne doþ him pyne nyhtes wake; 60
 Him waxeþ þouhtes monye & fele,
 hw he hit may witen wiþ-vten sake.
 An ende hwat helpeþ hit to hele?
 al deþ hit wile from him take. 64

Hwer is paris & heleyne
 þat weren so bryht & feyre on bleo,
 Amadas & dideyne,
 tristram, yseude and alle þeo, 68
 Ector, wiþ his scharpe meyne,
 & cesar, riche of wordes feo.
 Heo beoþ i-glyden vt of þe reyne
 so þe schef is of þe cleo. 72

Hit is of heom also hit nére
 of heom me haueþ wunder itold.
 Nere hit reuþe for to heren
 hw hi were wiþ pyne aquold, 76
 & hwat hi þoleden a-lyue héré?
 al is heore hot iturnd to cold
 þus is þes world of false fere—
 fól he is þe on hire is bold. 80

þeyh he were so riche mon
 as henry vre kyng,
 And al so veyr as absalon
 þat neuede on eorþe non euenyng, 84
 Al were sone his prute a-gon,
 hit nere on ende wrþ on heryng.
 Mayde, if þu wilnest after leofmon
 ich teche þe enne treowe king. 88

A swete, if þu iknowe
 þe gode þewes of þisse childe,
 he is feyr & bryht on heowe,
 of glede chere, of mode mylde, 92
 of lussum lost, of truste treowe,
 freo of heorte, of wisdom wilde,
 Ne þurhte þe neuer rewe,
 myhtestu do þe in his ylde. 96

He is ricchest mon of londe,
 so wide so mon spekeþ wiþ muþ,
 Alle heo beoþ to his honde,
 est & west, norþ and suþ. 100
 Henri, king of engelonde,
 of hym he halt and to hym buhþ.
 Mayde, to þe he send his sonde
 & wilneþ for to beo þe cuþ. 104

Ne byt he wiþ þe lond ne leode,
 vouh ne gray ne rencyen ;
 Naueþ he þer-to none neode,
 he is riche and wel(i man). 108
 If þu him woldest luue beode
 and by-cumen his leouemon,
 He brouhte þe to suche wede
 þat naueþ king ne kayser non. 112

Hwat spekestu of eny bolde
 þat wrouhte þe wise salomon
 of iaspe, of saphir, of merede golde,
 & of mony on-oþer ston? 116
 Hit is feyrure of feole volde
 more þan ich eu telle con ;
 þis bold, mayde, þe is bihote
 if þat þu bist his leouemon. 120

103 sonde] MS. schonde.
in a later hand.

108 i man] *written over an erasure*

Hit stont vppon a treowe mote
 þar hit neuer truke ne schal ;
 Ne may no Mynur hire vnderwrote,
 ne neuer false þene grundwal. 124
 Þar-inne is vich balewes bóte,
 blisse & Ioye & gleo and Gál.
 Þis bold, mayde, is þe bihote
 & vych o blisse þar wyþ-al. 128

Þer ne may no freond fleon oþer,
 ne non fur-leosen his iryhte ;
 Þer nys hate ne wreþþe nouþer,
 of prude ne of onde, of none wihte. 132
 Alle heo schule wyþ engles pleye,
 some & sauhte in heouene lyhte.
 Ne beoþ heo, mayde, in gode weye
 þat wel luueþ vre dryhte ? 136

Ne may no mon hine iseo,
 al so he is in his Mihte,
 þat may wiþ-vten blisse beo
 hwanne he isihþ vre drihte. 140
 His Sihte is al ioye and gleo,
 he is day wyþ-vte nyhte.
 Nere he, mayde, ful seoly
 þat myhte wunye myd such a knyhte ? 144

He haueþ bi-tauht þe o tresur
 þat is betere þan gold oþer pel,
 And bit þe luke þine bur,
 & wilneþ þat þu hit wyte wel 148
 Wyþ þeoues, wiþ reueres, wiþ lechurs.
 þu most beo waker and snel ;
 þu art swettture þane eny flur
 hwile þu witest þene kastel. 152

Hit is ymston of feor iboren,
 nys non betere vnder heouene grunde;
 He is to-fore alle oþre i-coren,
 he heleþ alle luue wunde. 156

Wel were a-lyue iboren
 þat myhte wyten þis ilke stunde;
 For habbe þu hine enes for-loren,
 ne byþ he neuer eft ifunde. 160

þis ilke ston þat ich þe nemne
 Mayden-hod i-cleoped is;
 Hit is o derewurþe gemme, f. 261^b
 of alle oþre he berþ þat pris, 164
 And bryngeþ þe wiþ-vte wemme
 in-to þe blysse of paradis.

þe hwile þu hyne witest vnder þine hemme,
 þu ert swetture þan eny spis. 168

Hwat spekstu of eny stóne
 þat beoþ in vertu oþer in (grace)—
 Of amatiste, of calcydóne,
 of lectorie and tupace, 172
 Of iaspe, of saphir, of sardone,
 smaragde, Beril and crisopace?
 A-mong alle oþre ymstone,
 þes beoþ deorre in vyche place. 176

Mayde, al so ich þe tolde,
 þe ymston of þi bur
 He is betere an hundred folde
 þan alle þeos in heore culur; 180
 He is i-don in heouene golde
 and is ful of fyn amur.
 Alle þat myhte hine wite scholde,
 he schyneþ so bryht in heouene bur. 184

164 MS. pRis. 168 þan] MS. þ^t = þat.
 this line another (early) hand has supplied pris.
 an early hand has added y-wys.

170 At the end of
 172 After tupace

Hwen þu me dost in þine rede
 for þe to cheose a leofmon,
 Ich wile don as þu me bede,
 þe beste þat ich fynde con. 188
 Ne doþ hé, mayde, on vuele dede,
 þat may cheose of two þat on,
 & he wile wiþ-vte neode
 take þet wurse, þe betere let gon? 192

þis rym, mayde, ich þe sende
 open and wiþ-vte sel;
 Bidde ic þat þu hit vntrende
 & leorny bute bok vych del; 196
 Her-of þat þu beo swiþe hende
 & tech hit oþer maydenes wel.
 Hwo-so cuþe hit to þan ende,
 hit wolde him stonde muchel stel. 200

Hwenne þu sittest in longynge,
 drauh þe forþ þis ilke wryt;
 Mid swete stephne þu hit singe,
 & do al so hit þe byt. 204
 To þe he haueþ send one gretynge;
 god al-myhti þe beo myd
 & leue cumen to his brudþinge
 heye in heouene þer he sit. 208

And yeue him god endynge,
 þat haueth i-wryten þis ilke wryt. Amen.

44. Gabriel's Greeting to Our Lady.

Arundel MS. 248.

GAbriel, fram evene-king sent to þe maide swete, broute þire blisful tiding And faire he gan hire greten : 'heil be þu ful of grace a-rith ! for godes sone, þis euene lith, for mannes louen wile man bicomem, and taken fles of þe maiden brith, ma(n)ken fre for to maken of senne and deules mith.'	f. 154^a 4 8 12
--	---

Mildeliche im gan andsweren þe milde maiden þanne : 'Wichewise sold ichs beren child with-huten manne ?' þangle seide, 'ne dred te nout ; þurw þoligast sal ben iwrou þis ilche þing, war-of tiding ichs bringe, al manken wrth ibout þur þi swete chiltinge, and hut of pine ibrou.'	16 20 24
---	-------------------------------

Wan þe maiden understud and þangles wordes herde, mildeliche with milde mud to þangle hie andswerde :	28
---	-----------

3 broute] e *interlined above*.
 —apparently al—*erased after wrth*.

4 he] MS. þe.
 26 MS. þerde.

22 *Two letters*
 28 MS. þie.

'hur lordes þeumaiden iwis
 ics am, þat her a-bouen is.
 anenttis me,
 fulfurthed be 32
 þi sawe ;
 þat ics, sithen his wil is,
 maiden, withhuten lawe
 of moder, haue þe blis. 36

þangle wente a-wei mid þan,
 al hut of hire sithte ;
 hire wombe arise gan
 þurw þoligastes mithe. 40
 in hire was crist biloken anon,
 Suth god, soth man ine fleas and bon,
 and of hir fleas
 iboren was 44
 at time.
 War-þurw us kam god won,
 he bout us hut of pine
 and let im for us slon. 48

Maiden, moder makeles,
 of milche ful ibunden,
 bid for hus im þat þe ches
 at wam þu grace funde, 52
 þat he forgiue hus senne and wrake,
 and clene of euri gelt us make,
 and eune blis,
 wan hure time is 56
 to steruen,
 hus giue, for þine sake
 him so her for to seruen
 þat he us to him take. 60

34 his] h *interlined by same hand.*
dotted for deletion. 47 he] MS. þe.
 53 and 60 he] MS. þe.

39 MS. And þire, *with* And
 51 þe] *corrected from* be.

45. *Jesus Sorrows for His Mother.*

Arundel MS. 248.

PE milde Lomb isprad o rode, f. 154^a
 heng bihornen al oblode,
 for hure gelte, for hure gode—
 for he ne gelte neure nout. 4
 Feawe of hise im warn biliued,
 Dred hem hadde im al bireued
 Wan he seyen here heued
 to so scanful deth ibrou. 8

þis moder, þar im stud bisiden,
 ne leth no ter other vnbididen,
 wan hoe sei hire child bitiden
 swics pine and deien gelteles. 12
 Saint Iohan, þat was im dere,
 on other alue im stud ek fere,
 and biheld with murne chere
 is maister þat im Louede and ches. 16

Sore and arde he was iswungen,
 feth and andes þurew istungen,
 Ac mes of alle is othre wunden
 im dede is modres sorwe wo. 20
 In al his pine, in al his wrake,
 þat he drei for mannes sake
 he sei is moder serwen maken—
 wol reufuliche he spac hire to. 24

He seide, 'wiman lou! me here,
 þi child þat þu to manne bere.
 With-uten sor and wep þu were
 þo ics was of þe iborn. 28

4, 7, 17, 22, 23, 24, 25, 35, 41, 43, 44 MS. *þe for he.*
lined; perhaps by another hand. 11 hoe] MS. *þoe.*

8 c *inter-*

Ac nu þu must þi pine dreien,
 wan þu sicst me with þin eyen
 pine þole o rode, and deien
 to helen man þat was forlorn.' 32

Seint Iohan þe wangeliste
 hir understud þurw hese of criste ;
 fair he kept hire and bi-wiste,
 and serwed hire fram and to fot. 36

Reuful is þe meneginge
 of þis deth and tis departinge,
 þar-in is blis meind with wepinge,
 for þar-þurw us kam alle bot. 40

He þat starf in hure kende,
 Leue us so ben þar-of mende
 þat he giue us atten ende
 þat he hauet us to ibout. 44

Milsful moder, maiden clene,
 mak þi milce up-on hus sene,
 and brinc hus þurw þi suete bene
 to þe blis þat faillet nout. 48

46. *This World's Bliss Will Not Last.*

A. B.M. MS. Arundel 248.

WOrldes blis ne last no throwe, f. 154^a
 it went and wit a-wey anon ;
 þe langer þat ics it knowe
 þe lasse ics finde pris þar-on, 4
 for al it is imeind mid care,
 with serwen and mid iuel fare,
 and atte laste poure and bare
 it lat man, wan it ginth agon. 8
 al þe blis þis her and þare
 bilocth at ende wep and mon.

9 MS. hare.

Al þe blis of þese liue
 þu salt, man, enden ine wep— 12
 of hus and hom, of child and wiue.
 sali man, nim þar-of kep!
 þu salt al bileuen here
 þeite war-of lord þu were; 16
 wan þu list hup-on þe bere
 and slapst þat suite dreri slep,
 ne salt tu haue with þe no fere
 but þine werkes on a hep. 20

Al sal gon þat man hier houet,
 and al it scal bicom to naut;
 he þat hier no gud ne sowet,
 wan othre repen he wrth bikaut. 24
 þinc, man, forþi wiltu auest mithe,
 þat þu þi gulte hier arithe,
 and werche gud bi dai and nithe,
 har þan þu be of liue laut. 28
 þu nost wan crist hure drithe
 þe hosket þat þe hauet bitaut.

Man, wi sestu þout and herte
 o werldes blis þat nout ne last? 32
 Wi þolstu þat þe softe ismerte
 for þing þat is unstedefast?
 þu lickest huni of þorn iwis,
 þat seist þi loue o werldos blis 36
 ful sore þu mith ben of-gast,
 þat hier despendest heite a-mis,
 to ben þar-þurew in-to elle cast. 40

11 MS. hese. 23, 24, 30 MS. þe for he. 28 MS. þar for
 har (= ar). 30 MS. þauet. 33 For softe read so ofte.

- þinc, man, war-to crist þe wroute
 and do way prede and felthe and mud.
 þinc wu dere he þe boutē
 o rode mid is swete blud ; 44
 im-self he gaf for þe ine pris,
 to bein þe blis ȝif þu be wis.
 bi-þinc þe þan, and up aris
 of senne, and agin werchen gud 48
 þar wils time to werchen is,
 for siker helles þu art wud.
- Scal no gud ben unforiolden,
 ne no quēd ne wrth unbout ; 52
 wan þu list, man, under molden
 þu scalt auen as tu auest wroud.
 biþinc wel forþi us ics rede,
 and clanse of ecs misdēde, 56
 þat crist þe helpe at tine nede,
 þat so dere hauet þe bout,
 an to euene blisse lede
 þat euere last and faillet nout. 60

B. Bodl. MS. Rawlinson G. 18.

- W**Orldes blis ne last no þrowe, f. 105^b
 hit wit ant wend a-wey a-non ;
 þe lengur þat hich hit i-knowe
 þe lasse hic finde pris þer-on, 4
 for al hit is imeynd wyd kare,
 mid sorewe ant wid uuel fare,
 ant at þe laste pouere ant bare
 hit let mon, wen hit ginnet gon. 8
 al þe blisse * þis here ant þere * f. 160^a
 bi-louketh at hende wop ant Mon.

46 MS. þif.

51 unforiolden] 1 altered from þ.

Al shal gon þat her mon howet,
 al hit shal wenden to nout; 12
 þe mon þat her no god ne sowet,
 wen oþer repen he worth bikakt.
 þenc, mon, forþi wil þu hauest mykte,
 þat þu þine gultus here arikte, 16
 ant wrche god bi day an nikte,
 ar þen þu be of lisse ilakt.
 þu nost wanne crist ure drikte
 þe asket þat he hauet bitakt. 20
 Al þe blisse of þisse liue
 þu shalt, mon, henden in wep—
 of huse ant home ant child ant wyue.
 seli mon tak þer-of kep! 24
 for þu shalt al bileuen here
 þe eykte were-of louerd þu were;
 wen þu list, mon, up-on bere
 ant slepest a swyþe druye slep 28
 ne shaltu haben wit þe no fere
 butte þine werkus on an hep.
 Mon, wi seestu loue ant herte
 on worldes blisse þat nout ne last? 32
 wy þolestu þat te so ofte smerte
 for loue þat is so unstedefast?
 þu likest huni of þorn iwis,
 þat seest þi loue on worldes blis 36
 for ful of bitternis hit is.
 sore þu mikt ben ofgast,
 þat despendes here heikte amis,
 wer-þurh ben in-to helle itakt. 40
 þenc, mon, war-of crist þe wroukte
 ant do wey prude ant fulthe mod.
 þenc wou dere he þe bokte
 on rode mit his swete blod; 44

14 bikakt] MS. bikert.

40 itakt] *an error for icast.*

him-self he gaf for þe in pris,
 to buge þe blis yf þu be wis.
 bi-þenc þe, mon, ant up aris
 of slovþe, an-gin to worche god 48
 wil time to worchen is,
 for elles þu art witles ant wod.

Al day þu mikt understonde
 ant ti mirour bifer þe sen, 52
 wat is to don an to wonden,
 ant wat to holden ant to flen ;
 for al day þu sigst wid þin egven
 wou þis world went ant wou men deiget. 56
 þat wite wel, þat þu shalt dreigen
 det, al so an-oþer det.
 ne helptut nout þer non to ligen,
 ne may no mon bu det ageyn. 60

Ne wort ne god þer unforgulde,
 ne non uuel ne worth unboukt ;
 wanne þu list, mon, undur molde
 þu shalt hauen as tu hauest wrokt. 64
 biþenc þe wel forþi, hic rede,
 ant clanse þe of þine misdede,
 þat he þe helpe at þine nede,
 þat so dure hus haued iboukt, 68
 ant to heuene blisse lede
 þat euere lest ant failet nout. Amen.

53 *At beginning of this line won þis world has been deleted.* 56 MS.
 deiegt. 57 *þu deleted after shalt.*

47. Our Lady Sorrows for Her Son.

Arundel MS. 248.

I Esu cristes milde moder	f. 154 ^b
stud, biheld hire sone o rode	
þat he was ipined on;	
þe sone heng, þe moder stud	4
and biheld hire childes blud,	
wu it of hise wundes ran.	
þo he starf þat king is of lif,	
dreriene nas neuerre no wif	8
þan þu were, leuedi, þo;	
þe brite day went in-to nith,	
þo ihesu crist þin herte lith	
was iqueint with pine and wo.	12
þi lif drei ful harde stundes	
þo þu seye hise bludi wundes,	
and his bodi o rode don.	
Hise wundes sore and smerte	16
stungen þureu and þurw þi herte,	
as te bihichte simeon.	
Nu his heued with blud bi-sprunken,	
nu his side with spere istungen,	20
þu bihelde, leuedi fre.	
Nu his hondes sprad o rode,	
nu hise fet washen wit blode	
an i-naillet to þe tre.	24
Nu his bodi with scourges beten,	
and his blud so wide hut-leten	
maden þe þin herte sor.	
War-so þu castest thin eyen,	28
pine strong þu soie im dreien—	
ne mithte noman þolie mor.	

8 no] *interlined above.*
above; after herte wel has been deleted.

11 MS. hin.

27 þe] *interlined*

Nu is time þat þu zielde
kende þat þu im withelde 32

þo þi child was of þe born;
Nu he hoschet wit goulinge
þat þu im in þi chiltinge
al withelde þar biforn. 36

Nu þu fondest, moder milde,
wat wyman drith with hir childe,
þei þu clene maiden be;
Nu þe's ziolde arde and dere 40
þe pine werof þu were
ine ti chiltuing quite and fre.

Sone after the nith of sorwen
sprong þe lith of edi morwen; 44
ine þin herte, suete may,
þi sorwen wen(de) al to blisse,
þo þi sone al mid-iwisse
aros hup-on þe tridde day. 48

Welle wat þu were blithe,
þo aros fram deth to liue,
þur þe hole ston he glod;
Al so he was of þe boren, 52
bothen after and biforen,
hol bilof þi maidenhod.

Neue blisse he us broute,
þat mankin so dere bout 56
and for us 3af is dere lif.
Glade and blithe þu us make
for þi suete sones sake,
edi maiden, blisful wif. 60

31 MS. pielde.

above. MS. þiolde.

55 he] MS. þe.

40 Nu þes] *Read Nu þe's: the s interlined*

50 þo aros] MS. þo þaros.

51, 52,

57 3af] MS. þaf.

Our Lady Sorrows for Her Son. 85

Quen of euene, for þi blisse . f. 155^a
 lithe al hure sorinesse,
 and went hur yuel al in-to gud.
 Bring hus, moder, to þi sone, 64
 mak hus eure with im wone,
 þat hus boutē wit his blud. AmeN.

48. *‘Vbi Sount Qui Ante Nos Fuerount.’*

MS. Digby 86.

UUere beþ þey biforen vs weren, f. 126^b
 Houndes ladden and hauekes beren
 And hadden feld and wode? (col. 2)
 þe riche leuedies in hoere bour, 4
 þat wereden gold in hoere tressour
 Wiþ hoere briȝtte rode;

Eten and drounken and maden hem glad;
 Hoere lif was al wiþ gamen I-lad, 8
 Men keneleden hem biforen,
 þey beren hem wel swiþe heye—
 And in a twincling of on eye
 Hoere soules weren forloren. 12

Were is þat lawing and þat song,
 þat trayling and þat proude ȝong,
 þo hauekes and þo houndes?
 Al þat ioȝe is went away, 16
 þat wele is comen te weylaway,
 To manie harde stoundes.

No. 47] 65 *A word beginning this line has been erased.* 66 MS.
 wit þis.

No. 48] 5 tressour] *e interlined above.* 6 hoere] *e interlined*
above. 17 Wele *interlined by the same hand.*

Hoere paradis hy nomen here,
 And nou þey lien in helle I-fere, 20
 þe fuir hit brennes heuere.
 Long is ay and long is ho,
 Long is wy and long is wo—
 þennes ne comeþ þey neuere. 24

Dreȝy here, man, þenne if þou wilt
 A luitel pine þat me þe bit,
 Wiþdrau þine eyses ofte, 28
 þey þi pine be oun-rede;
 And þou þenke on þi mede
 Hit sal þe þinken softe.

If þat fend, þat foule þing,
 þorou wikke roun, þorou fals egging, 32
 Neþere þe haueþ I-cast,
 Oup and be god chaunpioun!
 Stond, ne fal namore adoun
 For a luytel blast. f. 127^a 36

þou tak þe rode to þi staf,
 And þenk on him þat þereonne ȝaf
 His lif þat wes so lef.
 He hit ȝaf for þe, þou ȝelde hit him 40
 Aȝein his fo; þat staf þou nim
 And wreke him of þat þef.

Of riȝtte bileue, þou nim þat sheld,
 þe wiles þat þou best in þat feld 44
 þin hond to strenkþen fonde,
 And kep þy fo wiþ stauens ord,
 And do þat traytre seien þat word.
 Biget þat mvrie londe, 48

31 If þat] t *interlined by the same hand.*

33 MS. þere neþere.

Dere-inne is day wiþ-houten niȝt,
 Wiþ-outen ende strenkþe and miȝt,
 And wreche of euerich fo,
 Mid god him-selwen eche lif, 52
 And pes and rest wiþoute strif,
 Wele wiþ-outen wo.

Mayden moder, heuene quene,
 þou miȝt and const and owest to bene 56
 Oure sheld aȝein þe fende;
 Help ous sunne for to flen,
 þat we moten þi sone I-seen
 In ioye wiþ-outen hende. Amen. 60

49. *Dialogue between Our Lady and Jesus
 on the Cross.*

A. MS. Digby 86.

Chauncoun de noustre dame. f. 127^a (col. 1)

STond wel, moder, ounder rode,
 Bihold þi child wiþ glade mode,
 Moder bliþe miȝt þou be.
 'Sone, hou may ich bliþe stonde? 4
 Ich se þine fet and þine honde
 I-nayled to þe harde tre.'

'Moder, do wey þi we-pinge;
 Ich þolie deþ for monnes kinde— (col. 2) 8
 Wor mine gultes ne þolie I non.'
 'Sone, ich fele þe deþes stounde;
 þat swerd is at min herte grounde,
 þat me by-heyte simeon.' 12

‘ Moder, do wei þine teres,
 þou wip away þe blodi teres,
 Hy doþ me worse þene mi deþ.’
 ‘ Sone, hou miȝtte ich teres werne? 16
 I se þine blodi woundes herne
 From þin herte to þi fot.’

‘ Moder, nou I may þe seye,
 Betere is þat ich one deye, 20
 þen alle monkun to helle go.’
 ‘ Sone, I se þi bodi I-swonge,
 þine honde, þine fet, þi bodi I-stounge;
 Hit nis no wonder þey me be wo.’ 24

‘ Moder, if ich þe dourste telle,
 If ich ne deye þou gost to helle;
 I þolie deþ for monnes sake.’
 ‘ Sone, þou me bi-hest so milde; 28
 I-comen hit is of monnes kinde
 þat ich sike and serewe make.’

‘ Moder, merci, let me deye
 And adam out of helle beye, 32
 And monkun þat is forlore.’
 ‘ Sone, wat sal me þe stounde?
 þine pinen me bringeþ to þe grounde,
 Let me dey þe bifore.’ 36

‘ Swete moder, nou þou fondest
 Of mi pine, þer þou stondest;
 Wiþ-houte mi pine nere no mon.’
 ‘ Sone, I wot I may þe telle, 40
 Bote hit be þe pine of helle,
 Of more pine ne wot I non.’ f. 127^b

Dialogue between Our Lady and Jesus. 89

‘ Moder, of moder þus I fare.
Nou þou wost wimmanes kare, 44
þou art clene mayden on.’

‘ Sone, þou helpest alle nede,
Alle þo þat to þe wille grede,
May and wif and fowel wimmon.’ 48

‘ Moder, I ne may no lengore dwelle,
þe time is comen I go to helle ;
I þolie þis for þine sake.’
‘ Sone, I-wis I wille founde, 52
I deye almost, I falle to grounde,
So serwful deþ nes never non.’

B. B.M. MS. Royal 12 E. 1.

‘ **S**Tond wel, moder, vnder rode, f. 193^a
bihold þi child wyth glade mode,
blyþe moder mittu ben.’

‘ Svne, quu may bliþe stonden ? 4
hi se þin feet, hi se þin honden,
nayled to þe harde tre.’

‘ Moder, do wey þi wepinge ;
hi þole þis ded for mannes thinge— 8
for owen gilte þoli non.’

‘ Svne, hi fele þe dede stunde,
þe swerd is at min herte grunde,
þat me byhytte symeon.’ 12

‘ Moder, reu vpon þi bern !
þu wasse away þo blodi teren,
it don me werse þan mi ded.’ f. 193^b

‘ Sune, hu mitti teres wernen ? 16
hy se þo blodi flodes hernen
huth of þin herte to min fet.’

‘ Moder, nu y may þe seyn,
bettere is þat ic one deye
þan al man-kyn to helle go.’ 20

‘ Sune, y se þi bodi swngen,
þi brest, þin hond, þi fot þur-stungen—
no selli þou me be wo.’ 24

‘ Moder, if y dar þe tellen,
yif y ne deye þu gost to helle;
hi þole þis ded for þine sake.’
‘ Sune, þu best me so minde, 28
with me * nout; it is mi kinde
þat y for þe sorye make.’ * f. 194^a

‘ Moder, merci! let me deyen,
for adam ut of helle beyn,
and al mankin þat is for-loren.’ 32
‘ Sune, wat sal me to rede?
þi pine pined me to dede,
let me deyn þe bi-foren.’ 36

‘ Moder, mitarst þu mith leren
wat pine þolen þat childre beren
wat sorwe hauen þat child for-gon.’
‘ Sune, y wot y kan þe tellen, 40
bute it be þe pine of helle
more sorwe ne woth y non.’

‘ Moder, reu of moder kare!
nu þu wost of moder fare,
þou þu be clene mayden m(an).’ 44
‘ Sune, help alle at nede,
alle þo þat to me greden—
m(ay)den, wyf and fol wyman.’ 48

27 MS. þi. 29 with] i. e. wite.
torn off, with the ends of the lines.

45 A corner of the page is

‘ Moder, y may no ⟨lenger⟩ duellen,
 þe time is cumen y fare to helle,
 þe ⟨þridde day⟩ y rise upon.’
 ‘ Sune, y wyle wi’the funden, 52
 y ⟨deye ywis⟩ of þine wnden,
 so reuful ded was neue⟨re non⟩.’

⟨When⟩ he ros þan fel þi sorwe,
 þe blisse spr⟨ong þe þridde morewe⟩, 56
 wen bliþe moder wer þu þo.
 Mod⟨er, for þat ilke blisse⟩,
 bisech vre god, vre sinnes lesse, f. 194^b
 þu be hure chel ayen hure fo. 60

Blisced be þu, quen of heuene,
 bring us ut of helle leuene
 þurth þi dere sunes mith.
 Moder, for þat hithe blode 64
 þat he sadde vpon þe rode,
 led us in-to heuene lith. Amen.

50. ‘ *Swete Ihesu King of Blisse.*’

MS. Digby 86.

SWete ihesu, king of blisse, f. 134^b
 Min herte loue, min herte lisse, (col. 1)
 þou art swete mid I-wisse—
 Wo is him þat þe shal misse. 4

Swete ihesu, min herte liȝt,
 þou art dai wiȝ-houten niȝt,
 þou ȝeue me strengþe and eke miȝt
 For-to louien þe al riȝt. 8

6 dai *interlined by same hand.*

Swete ihesu, mi soule bote,
 In min herte þou sette a rote
 Of þi loue þat is so swote,
 And wite hit þat hit springe mote.

12

51. *'Le Regret de Maximian.'*

MS. Digby 86.

HErkneþ to mi ron,
 As hic ou tellen con
 Of helde al hou hit ges:
 Of a modi mon,
 þat muchel of murþe won
 In prude and al in pes.
 His nome wes maximian;
 Swech nes neuere nan
 Iwis wiþ-houten les.
 Clerc he wes foul goed,
 As moni mon hounder-stod;
 Ihereþ al hou hit wes.

f. 134^b
(col. 1)4
(col. 2)

8

12

Is wille he heuede I-nou,
 And pal wor prude he drou
 And oþere murþes mo;
 He wes feirest mon
 Wiþ-houten apselon,
 þat seþþen wes and þo.
 þo laste his lif so longe,
 þat he bigon to ounstronge,
 As fele men tideþ swo.
 þo gon him rewen sore
 Al his wilde lore,
 þo helde him wroute wo.

16

20

24

No. 51] 12 Thereþ] þ *interlined by same hand.*

'Le Regret de Maximian.'

po his helde him com,
His bok an honde he nom
And gon of reuþe rede;
Hof his herte hord
He makede moni a word,
Hof hal his liues dede.
Menen he gon his mone,
Hou feble weren his bone;
His heu bigon to shede,
So clene he wees agon,
þat strengþe neuuede he non;
His herte bigon to blede.

93
manuscript
new at the
the 2nd
similarity is in the
28

32
Doubtless to all
an original

36

Ofte ich grunte and grone,
Wen iche wondri hone,
And þenke on childes dede.
For þissen ille wone
Nis her boten a lone;
Her beþ blissen gnede.
To wepen and to wone,
To makien muchele mone,
Al me hit deþ for nede.
An ende ounder þe stone
Wiþ flesse and eken wiþ bone
Wormes shulen we fede.

f. 135^a
(col. 1)
40

44

48

Uuen blostmen brekeþ on brere,
Ich makede murie bere
Ich wes hof bliþe mod.
Helde, þe worste I-fere,
Of blisse þu makest me skere,
þu meniast al mi blod.

52

36 bigon] g altered from some other letter (or letters). 37 ma
erased before ich. 41 MS. al one. 53 and 54 þu] MS. þe.

To longe hic habbe I-ben here :
 Bi mo þen þritti zere 56
 Ich wes to ouer-mod.
 Nou ich wolde ich were
 As þau I neuere nere ;
 þis lif nis noþing goed. 60

Kare and kunde of helde
 Makeþ me for to helde,
 þat I ne may stonden oprijt.
 For-þi min herte keldeþ, 64
 And mi bodi ounbeldeþ,
 þat wilen wes so lizt.
 Makeþ min heer so þenne,
 Of-comen is worldes wenne, 68
 þis day me þinkeþ nizt.
 Deþ is þat I munne,
 Me saiþ þat hit is sunne, (col. 2)
 So me is nou I-dizt. 72

Ar ich were þus hold,
 Ich wes of speche bold,
 And mon of glade chere ;
 Proud in euchan pres, 76
 And wlonk in euchan res,
 And lef to ben I-fere.
 Ich wes hot and am kold,
 Wat helpeþ al itold ? 80
 Of liue ich wolde ich were.
 Me were leuere deed,
 þen eni gold so reed,
 And seþþen leid on bere. 84

3ong ich wes, I-cnowe,
 Mine lokes were I-þrowe,
 And nou her nabbi non;
 Me wes hem lef to showen, 88
 þe wind hem wolde to-wowen,
 Mi ler wes wiit so swon.
 As I stod in a snowe,
 Heye houpon a lowe, 92
 I tolde hit riche won.
 Hounten herd i blowen,
 Hertes bigounnen to þrowen,
 Ne stunte me non ston. 96

Mi main þat wes so strong,
 Mi middel smal and long,
 I-brout hit is to grounde.
 Nis þer non so wlonk 100
 Of speche ne of þonk,
 þat bodi had boten a mounde.
 þer I be men among,
 Ne gladiþ me no song, f. 135^b 104
 Ne gomen of haueke ne of hounde. (col. 1)
 Ich am I-wend to helde,
 þat makeþ me for to ounbelde,
 And al nis boten a stounde. 108

þo ich wes 3oung and wis,
 And werede grei and gris,
 Ich heuede frendes þo.
 Foul soþ I-seid hit Iis, 112
 þe mon þat is of pris,
 He haueþ frendes þe mo.

91 MS. asnowe. 92 MS. alowe. 96 me] *corrected from some*
other word. 100 wlonk] o *interlined in same hand.* 102 MS.
 amoūde.

Mi murpe nowit nis,
 Agon hit is I-wiis, 116
 Mine frendes beþ also.
 Crist, al so he king iis
 So soþliche and so wiis,
 Me bringe of þisse wo. 120

Iche nuste non I-wis
 þat werede grei and gris,
 So murie so me wes þo,
 Ne more heuede of his; 124
 And nou nowiit hit nis,
 And al hit is ago;
 So gentil ne so wiis,
 Ne mon of more pris; 128
 Me may wel ben wo.
 þis world wrechede iis,
 þat ich wot wel I-wiis,
 And moni men tideþ swo. 132

Fair ich wes and fre,
 And swete forto se;
 þat laste luitel stounde.
 Gladdore gome wiþ gle 136
 Ne miȝte neuere be (col. 2)
 In middelert I-founde.
 Helde ounhende is he,
 He chaungeþ al mi ble, 140
 Mi miȝte is al aswounde.
 Ac henne woldi flee,
 For ich am on of þee,
 þat ofte sikeþ ounsounde. 144

124 MS. *murpe interlined after heuede.*

Ich mourne and sike sore,
 For I ne may be namore
 Mon as ich wes þo;
 So crafti clerck of lore, 148
 So godlich ounder gore,
 And al hit is ago.
 Ich walke as water in wore.
 Louerd Crist, þin ore! 152
 Wi is me so wo?

Riche I wes and riȝt
 Borlich I-wis and liȝt,
 As ich am ounderstonde. 156
 Of herte ich wes wel liȝt,
 Sopliche wiis and briȝt,
 And franc mon of honde.
 Þer nis clerk ne kniȝt, 160
 Ne mon of more miȝt,
 Þat leuere wes in londe.
 I-tint is al mi fiȝt,
 Þis day me þencheþ niȝt, 164
 And þus ich am I-bounde.

Fair I wes of hewe,
 And of treuþe trewe;
 Þat laste luitel stounde. 168
 Þee þat her me knewe,
 Ich hem sore rewe; f. 136^a
 And þat ich habbe I-founde. (col. 1)
 Wen rose blostme blewe, 172
 Me wes murþe newe,
 And nou ich am aswounde.
 Wo is me þe siþe,
 Ne worþe I neuer eft bliþe, 176
 I-brout ich am to grounde.

151 wore] MS. ȝore.

175 MS. þe *interlined above*.

þe wimmen þat I se,
 þat gladieþ hem wiþ me,
 Hy brekeþ min herte a-two ; 180
 For ich wes on of þee,
 þat gladdoust wes woned to bee,
 In londe þat were þo.
 Nou am ich liih þan tre, 184
 þat loren haueþ his ble,
 Ne greneþ hit nammo.
 Henne wold i fle,
 Ich ne wot weder ich te ; 188
 Helde me doþ so wo.

I-tint is al mi plawe,
 þat i wes woned to haue,
 þe wile i wes so liht. 192
 Hold ich am and ounmon,
 Ich lerne for to gon,
 And þenche on children briht.
 Helde wiþ-houten hawe 196
 Makeþ þat I ne may wawe
 Mi bodi wiþ-houten miht.
 Deþ ich wolde fawe,
 For I ne may tellen no sawe, 200
 So helde me haueþ I-diht.

Ich wolde ich were on rest,
 Wel lowe leiid in a chest ; (col. 2)
 Mi blisse is al forlore. 204
 Mi murþe wes monne mest,
 þat ilke wile þat hit I-lest,
 And nou me is wo þerfore.
 Ne gladieþ me no geest, 208
 Ne ioie of more feest.

Wat solde ich I-bore ?
þis world me þinkeþ west,
Deþ ich wilni mest, 212
Wi nis he me I-core ?

Mi ler þat wes so briȝt
Al so þe sterre a-niȝt,
Falew hit is and won ; 216
Mi bodi þat wes so tuiȝt,
So stiþ and stod opriȝt—
Ich wes a modi mon.
Astunt is nou mi fiȝt, 220
Mi main and eke mi miiȝt,
Of reuþes is mi ron.
Nis non so modi kniȝt,
þat him ne beþ so I-diȝt, 224
Wen helde him sieþ on.

Wilde ich wes her þo,
Wildere þen þe ro,
Ar I bi-gon to hore. 228
Helde is min I-fo,
And þat ich wilnede þo,
And nou nulli nammore,
Nulli nout don so. 232
I lerne for to go,
And stonde and sike sore.
Mi wele is went to wo,
Al so is opres mo
þat habbeþ I-liued so ȝore. f. 136^b 236
(col. 1)

As i rod þoru-out rome,
Richest alre home,
In murþes al so ich wolde, 240
Leuedies wiit so swon,
Maidenes so briȝt so bon,
Comen for me biholde.

'Lo! wer riit þe mon, 244
 þat heiȝte maximion,
 Wiþ his bernis bolde.
 Nes þer non of þee,
 þat dourste me I-see 248
 In hire cloþes holde.

Reuþfoul is mi reed;
 Hoe makeþ me selden gled,
 Mi wif þat sholde be. 252
 Of me hoe is al seed,
 Hoe saiþ ich waste breed.
 Mine frend me nulleþ I-se.
 Ich telle me for a queed, 256
 þe wile ich miȝt, en heueed
 I-beten nedde ich hoe.
 Crist þou do me reed!
 Me were leuere deed, 260
 þen þus aliue to bee.

Ich may seien alas,
 þat ich I-boren was;
 I-liued ich have to longe. 264
 Were ich mon so ich was,
 Min heien so grei so glas,
 Min her so feir bihonge,
 And ich hire heuede bi þe trasce 268
 In a derne place,
 To meken and to monge: *perumel* (col. 2)
 Ne sholde hoe neuere at-witen
 Min helde ne me biſliten, 272
 Wel heye I shulde hire honge.

262 The illuminator wrote H instead of the I indicated on the margin.

52. *The Thrush and the Nightingale.*

MS. Digby 86.

French mine for

Ci comence le cuntent parentre le Mauuis & la russinole

S Omer is comen wiþ loue to tounē, f. 136^b
 Wiþ blostme, and wiþ brides rounē (col. 2)
 Þe note of hasel springeþ,
 Þe dewes darkneþ in þe dale, 4
 For longing of þe niȝttegale,
 Þis foweles murie singeþ.

Hic herde a strif bitweies two —
 Þat on of wele, þat oþer of wo. 8
 Bitwene two I-fere,
 Þat on hereþ wimmen þat hoe beþ hende,
 Þat oþer hem wole wiþ miȝte shende.
 Þat strif ȝe mowen I-here. 12

Þe niȝtingale is on bi nome
 Þat wol shilden hem from shome,
 Of skaþe hoe wole hem skere;
 Þe þrestelcok hem kepeþ ay, 16
 He seiþ bi niȝte and eke bi day,
 Þat hy beþ fendes I-fere.

For hy biswiķeþ euchan mon
 Þat mest bi-leueþ hem ouppon. 20
 Þey hy ben milde of chere,
 Hoe beþ fikele and fals to fonde,
 Hoe wercheþ wo in euchan londe;
 Hit were betere þat hy nere. 24

1 to *interlined by the same hand.*
 22 fals *altered from* fils.

19 euchan *altered from* euchon.

‘Hit is shome to blame leuedy, [Nightingale]
 For hy beþ hende of corteisy ;
 Ich rede þat þou lete. f. 137^a
 Ne wes neuere bruche so strong, 28
 I-broke wiþ riȝte ne wiþ wrong,
 þat mon ne miȝte bete.

Hy gladieþ hem þat beþ wroþe,
 Boþe þe heye and þe lowe, 32
 Mid gome hy cunne hem grete.
 þis world nere nout ȝif wimen nere ;
 I-maked hoe wes to mones fere,
 Nis no þing al so swete.’ 36

‘I ne may wimen herien nohut, [Thrush]
 For hy beþ swikele and false of þohut,
 Also ich am ounderstonde.
 Hy beþ feire and briȝt on hewe, 40
 Here þout is fals, and ountrewe
 Ful ȝare ich haue hem fonde.

Alisaundre þe king menep of hem—
 In þe world nes non so crafti mon, 44
 Ne non so riche of londe.
 I take witnesse of monie and fele
 þat riche weren of worldes wele,
 Muche wes hem þe shonde.’ 48

þe niȝtingale hoe wes wroþ : [Nightingale]
 ‘Fowel, me þinkeþ þou art me loþ
 Sweche tales for to showe.
 Among a þousent leuedies I-tolde, 52
 þer nis non wickede I holde
 þer hy sitteþ on rowe.

Hy beþ of herte meke and milde,
 Hem-self hy cunne from shome shilde 56
 Wiþinne boures wowe,
 And swettoust þing in armes to wre
 þe mon þat holdeþ hem in gle.
 Fowel, wi ne art þou hit I-cnowe? (col. 2) 60

‘Gentil fowel, seist þou hit me? [Thrush]
 Ich habbe wiþ hem in boure I-be,
 I haued al mine wille.
 Hy willeþ for a luitel mede 64
 Don a sunfoul derne dede,
 Here soule forto spille.

Fowel, me þinkeþ þou art les;
 þey þou be milde and softe of pes, 68
 þou seyst þine wille.
 I take witnesse of adam,
 þat wes oure furste man,
 þat fonde hem wycke and ille.’ 72

‘prestelcok, þou art wod, [Nightingale]
 Oper þou const to luitel goed,
 þis wimmen for to shende.
 Hit is þe swetteste driwerie, 76
 And mest hoe counnen of curteisie.
 Nis noþing al so hende.

þe mest murþe þat mon haueþ here,
 Wenne hoe is maked to his fere 80
 In armes for to wende.
 Hit is shome to blame leuedi,
 For hem þou shalt gon sori—
 Of londe ich wille þe sende.’ 84

58 armes] s *interlined by the same hand.*
 shalt] t *crowded in by same hand.*

72 MS. wycle. 83

‘Niztingale, þou hauest wrong! [Thrush]
 Wolt þou me senden of þis lond
 For ich holde wiþ þe rihte?
 I take witnesse of sire wawain,
 þat ihesu crist ȝaf miȝt and main
 And strengþe for to fiȝtte,

88

So wide so he heuede I-gon,
 Trewe ne founde he neuere non
 Bi daye ne bi niȝtte.’

92
f. 137^b

‘Fowel, for þi false mouþ [Nightingale]
 þi sawe shal ben wide couþ,
 I rede þe fle wiþ miȝtte.

96

Ich habbe leue to ben here,
 In orchard and in erbere
 Mine songes for to singe.
 Herdi neuere bi no leuedi
 Bote hendinese and curteysi,
 And ioie hy gunnen me bringe,

100

Of muchele murþe hy telleþ me.
 Fere, al so I telle þe,
 Hy liuieþ in longinge.
 Fowel, þou sitest on hasel bou,
 þou lastest hem, þou hauest wou—
 þi word shal wide springe.’

104

108

‘Hit springeþ wide, wel ich wot— [Thrush]
 þou tel hit him þat hit not!
 þis sawes ne beþ nout newe.
 Fowel, herkne to mi sawe,
 Ich wile þe telle of here lawe
 þou ne kepest nout hem I-knowe.

112

þenk on costantines quene—
Foul wel hire semede fow and grene— 116
Hou sore hit gon hire rewe.
Hoe fedde a crupel in hire bour,
And heledde him wiþ couertour.
Loke, war wimmen ben trewe! 120

‘prestelkok, þou hauest wrong! [Nightingale]
Al so I sugge one mi song,
And þat men witeþ wide,
Hy beþ briȝttore ounder shawe 124
þen þe day wenne hit dawē
In longe someres tide. (col. 2)

Come þou heuere in here londe,
Hy shulen don þe in prisoun stronge 128
And þer þou shalt abide.
þe lesinges þat þou hauest maked,
þer þou shalt hem forsake,
And shome þe shal bitide.’ 132

‘Nizttingale, þou seist þine wille, [Thrush]
þou seist þat wimmen shulen me spille.
Daþeit, wo hit wolde!
In holi bok hit is I-founde, 136
Hy bringeþ moni mon to grounde,
þat proude weren and bolde.

þenk oupon saunsum þe stronge,
Hou muchel is wiþ him dude to wronge, 140
Ich wot þat hoe him solde.
Hit is þat worste hord of pris
þat ihesu makede in parais
In tresour for to holde.’ 144

þo seide þe níztingale :

‘Fowel, wel redi is þi tale ; [Nightingale]

Herkne to mi lore !

Hit is flour þat lasteþ longe,

148

And mest I-herd in eueri londe,

And louelich ounder gore.

In þe worlde nis non so goed leche,

So milde of þoute, so feir of speche,

152

To hele monnes sore.

Fowel, þou rewrest al mi þohut,

þou dost euele ne geineþ þe nohut,

Ne do þou so nammore !

156

‘Níztingale, þou art ounwis [Thrush]

On hem to leggen so muchel pris,

þi mede shal ben lene.

f. 138^a

Among on houndret ne beþ fue,

160

Nouþer of maidnes ne of wive,

þat holdeþ hem al clene,

þat hy ne wercheþ wo in londe,

Oþer bringeþ men to shonde,

164

And þat is wel I-seene.

And þey we sitten þefore to striuen,

Boþe of maidnes and of wiue,

Sop ne seist þou ene.’

168

‘O fowel, þi mouþ þe haueþ I-shend ! [Nightingale]

þoru wam wes al þis world I-wend ?

Of a maide meke and milde,

Of hire sprong þat holi bern

172

þat boren wes in bedlehem,

And temeþ al þat is wilde.

Hoe ne weste of sunne ne of shame,
 Marie wes Ire riȝte name, 176
 Crist hire I-shilde!

Fowel, for þi false sawe
 For-beddi þe þis wode shawe,
 þou fare into þe filde! 180

‘Nizttingale, I wes woed, [Thrush]
 Oþer I coupe to luitel goed,
 Wiþ þe for to striue.
 I suge þat icham ouercome 184
 þoru hire þat bar þat holi sone,
 þat soffrede wundes fíue.

Hi swerie bi his holi name
 Ne shal I neuere suggen shame 188
 Bi maidnes ne bi wiue.
 Hout of þis londe willi te,
 Ne rechi neuere weder I fle,
 A-wai ich wille driue. (col. 2) 192

53.

What Love Is Like.

MS. Digby 86.

Ci comence la manere quele amour est pur assaier

Loue is sofft, loue is swet, loue is goed sware. f. 200^a
 Loue is muche tene, loue is muchel kare.
 Loue is blissene mest, loue is bot ȝare.
 Loue is wondred and wo, wiþ for to fare. 4

Loue is hap, wo hit haueþ; loue is god hele.
 Loue is lecher and les, and lef for to tele.
 Loue is douti in þe world, wiþ for to dele.
 Loue makeþ in þe lond moni hounlele. 8

Loue is stalewarde and strong to striden on stede.
 Loue is loueliche a þing to wommone nede.
 Loue is hardi and hot as glouinde glede.
 Loue makeþ moni mai wiþ teres to wede. 12

Loue had his stiuart bi sti and bi strete.
 Loue makeþ moni mai hire wonges to wete.
 Loue is hap, wo hit haueþ, hon for to hete.
 Loue is wis, loue is war and wilfful an sete. 16

Loue is þe softeste þing in herte mai slepe.
 Loue is craft, loue is goed wiþ kares to kepe.
 Loue is les, loue is lef, loue is longinge.
 Loue is fol, loue is fast, loue is frowringe. 20
 Loue is sellich an þing, wose shal soþ singe.

Loue is wele, loue is wo, loue is gleddede
 Loue is lif, loue is deþ, loue mai hous fede.

Were loue also londdreï as he is furst kene, 24
 Hit were þe wordlokste þing in werlde were, ich wene.
 Hit is I-said in an song, soþ is I-sene,
 1 Loue comseþ wiþ kare and hendeþ wiþ tene,
 Mid lauedi, mid wiue, mid maide, mid quene. 28

54. *A Springtide Song of the Redemption.*

B.M. MS. Egerton 613.

SOmer is comen & winter gon, f. 1^b
 þis day biginniþ to longe,
 & þis foules euerichon
 Ioye hem wit songe. 4

No. 53] 16 MS. wede.
four letters erased.

21 *Between is and sellich a word of some*
 22 MS. geddede. 28 mid maide] mid

No. 54] 2 MS. biginniz.

A Springtide Song of the Redemption. 109

So stronge kare me bint,
 al wit Ioye þat is funde
 in londe,
 Al for a child
 þat is so milde
 of honde.

Com. p. 109
manuscript
 8 *red. p. 109*
manuscript

þat child, þat is so milde & wlong
 & eke of grete munde, 12
 boþe in boskes & in bank
 isout me hauet a-stunde.
 Ifunde he heuede me,
 for an appel of a tre 16
 ibunde;
 He brac þe bond
 þat was so strong
 wit wunde. 20

þat child þat was so wilde & wlong
 to me a-lute lowe,
 fram me to giwes he was sold
 ne cuþen hey him nout cnowe. 24
 'do we', sayden he,
 'naile we him opon a tre
 a lowe,
 Ac arst we sullen 28
 scumi him
 a þrowe.'

Ihesu is þe childes name,
 king of al londe; 32
 of þe king he meden game
 & smiten him wit honde

14 MS. hauþ. 21 wlong] bold would preserve the rime.
 scumi at end of line, marked for insertion. 34 MS. simten.

to fonden him, op on a tre
he zeuen him wundes to & pre
mi(d) honden,
of bitter drinck
he senden him
a sonde.

det he nom ho rode-tre,
 þe lif of vs alle,
 ne (miit)te it nowtt oþer be
 bote we scolden walle 44
 & wallen in helle dep
 nere neuere so swet
 wit alle.
 ne miitte us sauī 48
 castel, tur,
 ne halle.

Mayde & Moder þar astod,
marie ful of grace, 52
Anð of here eyen heo let blod
uallen in þe place.
þe trace ran of here blod,
changed (h)ere fles & blod 56
& face.
he was to-drawe,
so dur islawe
in chace. 60

det he nam, þe suete man,
wel heye opon þe rode;
he wes hure sunnes euerichon
mid is swete blode.

41 MS. d3. 43 *An erasure in the MS. on margin in a 14th-century hand: ne mytte hit.* 53 *An erasure; MS. almost illegible. On margin in a 14th-century hand: Hii let þe teres al of blod.* 56 MS. changedere.

A Springtide Song of the Redemption. I I I

mid flode he lute adun
& brac þe ȝates of þat prisun
 þat stode,
& ches here 68
out þat þere
 were gode.

he ros him ene þe þridde day,
 & sette him on is trone; 72
he wule come a domes-day,
 to dem us euerich one.
grone he may & wepen ay,
þe man þat deiet wit-oute lay 76
 alone
grante ous, crist,
wit þin uprist
 to gone. AmeN. 80

55. *A Prayer to the Mother of Mildness.*

B.M. MS. Egerton 613.

⟨I⟩ Blessed beo þu, lauedi, ful of houene Blisse, f. 2^a
 spete flur of parais, moder of mildernisse.
þu praie ihesu crist þi sone, þat he me i-pisse
pare a-lond al spo ihc beo, þat he me ne i-misse. 4

Of þe, faire lauedi, min oreisun ich pile bi-ginnen,
þi deore spete sunnes loue þu lere me to pinnen.
pel ofte ich sike and sorpe make, ne mai ich neuere
 blinnen
bote þu, þruh þin milde mod, bringe me out of sunne. 8

No. 54] 66 MS. brace.

74 MS. euerichic.

80 MS. gene.

No. 55] 7 ofte] MS. of te.

Oste ihc seke merci, þin spete name ich calle,
 mi flehs is foul, þis worlð is fals, þu loke þat ich ne falle.
 Lauedi freo, þu schild me fram þe pine of helle,
 And send me in-to þat blisse þat tunge ne mai tellen. 12

Mine perkes, lauedi, heo makieþ me ful þon;
 þel ofte ich clepie and calle, þu iher me forþan!
 Bote ic chabbe þe help of þe, oþer i ne kan,
 help þu me! ful þel þu mist, þu helpest mani a man. 16

Iblessed beo þu, lauedi, so fair and so briht,
 Al min hope is uppon þe, bi dai and bi nicht.
 Helpe þruh þin milde mod, for þel þu mist,
 þat ich neuere for feondes sake fur-go þin eche liht. 20

Briht and scene quen of houene, ich bidde þin sunnes
 hore.
 þe sunnes þat ich habbe i-cvn, heo reppeþ me ful sore;
 þel ofte ich-chabbe þe fur-saken; pilich neuer eft
 more,
 Lauedi for þine sake, treupen feondes lore. 24

Iblessed beo þu, lauedi so feir and so hende;
 þu praie ihesu crist þi sone, þat he me i-sende,
 þhare a-lond also ich beo er ich honne þende,
 þat ich mote in parais þonien pi-þuten ende. 28

Bricht and scene quen of storre, so me liht and lere,
 in þis false fikele worlð so me led and steore,
 þat ich at min ende-dai ne habbe non feond to fere.
 ihesu, mit ti spete blod þu bohtest me ful deore. 32

9, 14 ofte] MS. of te.

16 MS. aman.

19 MS. pel pel. 23

MS. þe fur-saken þe.

30 MS. steorre; first r dotted for deletion.

32 MS. mitti.

MS. ful me.

Ihesu, seinte marie sone, þu i-her þin moder bone!
to þe ne dar i clepien noht, to hire ich make min mone;
þu do þat ich, for hire sake, beo imaked so clene
þat ich noht at dai of dome beo flemed of þin exsene. 36

56. *The Mind of the Passion.*

A. MS. Ashmole 360.

P E minde of þi passiu, suete ihesu,	f. 145 ^a
þe teres it tollid,	(col. 1)
þe heine it bolled,	
þe neb it wetth,	4
in herte sueteth.	

B. St. John's Coll. Camb. MS. 62.

L Overd þi passion,	f. 126 ^b
Who þe þenchet arist þaron,	
teres hit tollet,	
and eyen hit bollet,	4
nebbes hit wetet,	
ant hertes hit swetet.	

57. *Be Free with What Christ Sends.*

Bodl. MS. Rawlinson C 22.

E Ueriche freman hach to ben hende,	p. 298
for to be Large of þat him crist sende;	
þan it es al ydon that come to þen ende,	
na haues naman of þis werld bot gnedeliche his Lenge. 4	

No. 55] 34 MS. mene. 35 imaked] a *interlined above*. 36 MS.
dan dai; *with dan marked for deletion*.

No. 56 B] 2 who] MS. h *interlined above*.

58. *World's Bliss Have Good Day.*

Corpus Christi Coll. Camb. MS. 8.

WOrldes blisce, haue god day! on fly leaf
 Nou fram min herte wand away;
 him for to louen min hert his went,
 þat þurȝ his side spere rent, 4
 his herte blod ssadde for me,
 nayled to þe harde tre.
 þat swete bodi was y-tend,
 prened wit nayles þre. 8

Ha iesu! þin holi hefd
 wit ssarpe þornes was by-weued,
 þi feyre neb was al bi-spet,
 wit spot and blod meynd al by-wet; 12
 fro þe crune to þe to
 þi body was ful of pine and wo,
 and wan and red.

ha iesu! þi smarte ded 16
 be my sseld and my red
 fram deueles lore.
 ha, suete iesu, þin hore!
 for þine pines sore, 20
 thech min herte riȝt loue þe
 ȝwas herte blod was ssed for me.

59. *A Hymn to the Heavenly Father.*

Corpus Christi Coll. Oxf. MS. 59.

HIt bilimpeð forte speke, to reden & to singe f. 66^a
 Of him þe no mon mai at-reke, king of alle
 kinge.

He mai binde & to-breke, he mai blisse bringe,
 He mai luke & unsteke, michte of alle þinge. 4

Vroure & hele, folkes fader, heóuenliche drichte,
 Alle þing þet is & pas is on þine michte;
 þu zifst þe sunne to the daiȝ, þe mone to þe nichte,
 þine strengþe non ne mai telle, ne þin michte. 8

Iherdȝe beó þin holi nome, in heóuene & in eórþe;
 þu sscope éld & pind & pater, þe molde is þet feorþe
 Of þham þe alle imaked beoð, þat is þe holi eórþe.
 þu þe post al ure þocht, louerd, drauȝ us neór þe! 12

Fader & sune & holi gost, on god in þrimnesse,
 inne þe nis lac ne lest, auȝ alle holinesse.
 Vre neode þel þu post & ure unkunnesse;
 in þine hond is michte mest, louerd, þu vs blesce. 16

Let vs, louerd, comen among þin holi kineriche.
 ihesu crist, þin elpi sune þe is þe seolf iliche,
 he vs bouchte wið his blod of þe feóndes spiche,
 & of bitter helle-fur & of þe fule smiche. 20

Al spo is in heuene heȝ, in eórþe beo þin pille,
 holi drichte spete & dreȝ, in heldes & in hulle;
 ne let þu neure cumen vs neȝ, þene feond þe is spo ille,
 Ach bind him honden, fet & þeȝ & let him ligge
 stille. f. 66^b 24

Vre dazpunelich bred, louerd, þu vs sende
 þat bred of hele & of lif, ihesu crist þe hende;
 þat bréd þe monkun haueð ibroucht út of feondes
 bende,
 he beó vre help & ure red to úre liues ende. 28

Fader, for-ȝif vs ure gult & eke alle ure sunne,
 Al spo þe doð þe us habbeð igruld to freómede & to
 kunne;
 bring ús ut of porldes po in-to alle punne,
 for hér beoð perkes spiþe unpreste & þepes spiþe
 þunne. 32

23 MS. þu vs, with þu deleted.

116 *Lyrics of the Thirteenth Century.*

Bring ús ut of þo & kare & of feondes fondinge,
picke is here ure fare & úre puniþinge;
mid picke speche & false spare & mid lesinge,
þu ert hele & help & lif, & king of alle kinge.

36

60. *A Song to the Queen of Heaven.*

Corpus Christi Coll. Oxf. MS. 59.

EDi beo þu, heuene quene,
folkes froure & engles blis,
moder unpemmed & maiden clene—
spich in world non oþer nis.

f. 113^b

4

On þe hit is þel eþ sene
of alle þimmen þu hauest þet pris;
mi spete leuedi, her mi béne
& reu of mé 3if þi pille is.

8

þu asteþe so þe daiþ-repe,
þe deleð from þe deorke nicht,
of þe sprong á leóme neþe
þat al þis world haueð ilizt.

12

Nis non maide of þine heope
spo fair, so sschene, so rudi, spo bricht;
spete leuedi, of me þu reope
& haue merci of þin knicht.

16

Spronge blostme of one rote,
þe holi gost þe reste upón,
þet pes for monkunnes bote
& heore soule to alesen for on.
Leuedi milde, softe & spote,
ic crie þe merci, ic am þi mon,
boþe to honde & to fote,
on alle pise þat ic kon.

20

24

13 heope] o *interlined above.*

þu ert eorþe to gode sede,
on þe liẓte þe heouene deúz,
of þe sprong þeó edi blede,
þe holi gost hire on þe séuẓ. 28
þu bring us út of kare of dréde
þat Eue bitterliche us breuẓ,
þu sschalt us in-to heóuene lede—
pelle spete is þe ilke deúz. 32

Moder, ful of þepes hende,
Maide dreiz & þel itaucht,
ic ém in þine loue-bende,
& to þe is al mi draucht. 36
þu me sschildẓe from þe feonde,
ase þu ert freó & þilt & maucht,
help me to mi liues ende,
& make me pið þin sone isauẓt. 40

þu ert icumen of heẓe kunne,
of dauid þe riche king,
nis non maiden under sunne
þe mei beó þin eueni(n)g, 44
Ne þat spo derne louiẓe kunne,
ne non spo treope of alle þing;
þi loue us brouchte eche þunne,
ihered ibeó þu, spete þing! 48

Seolcudliche ure louerd hit diẓte
þat þu, maide pið-ute þere,
þat al þis worlð bicluppe ne miẓte,
þu sscholdest of þin boseme bere. 52

46 Text spete; in margin treope.
margin to replace þu bring us in to in the text.
on margin to replace Spetelic in the text.

47 þi loue us brouchte] on
49 Seolcudliche]
51 ne] interlined above.

þe ne stiȝte ne þe ne priȝte
in side in lende ne elles-phere—
þat þes pið ful muchel riȝte,
for þu bere þine helere. 56

þo godes sune alizte þolde
on eórþe al for ure sake,
herre teȝen he him nolde
þene þat maide to beon his make. 60
Betere ne miȝte hé, þaiȝ hé þolde,
ne spetture þing, on eórþe take.
leuedi, bring ús to þine bolde,
& sschild ús from helle prake. AMEN. 64

61. *Mother Mild, Flower of All.*

Corpus Christi Coll. Oxf. MS. 59.

MOder milde, flur of alle, f. 116^b
þu ert leuedi spuþe treópe,
bricht in bure & eke in halle,
þi loue is euer iliche néope. 4
on þe hit is best to calle,
spete leuedi of me þu reope,
ne let me neuere in sunnes falle,
þe me ȝarked bale to bréope. 8

Riche quene & maiden bricht,
þu ert moder spuþe milde;
min hope is in þe daȝ & nicht,
þat þu me sauchte pið þine childe, 12
for þu nult noþing bote richt.
spete leuedi, þu me sschilde
þat ic non þing, mid unricht,
purche þe perches þe beoð to pilde. 16

No. 60] 56 þine] *corrected from þene.*

No. 61] 5 on] *to written above.*

Spete leuedi, ic bidde þe,
 quen of heouene þer þu ert in,
 bisech þin sune *par cherite*
 þat he me sschilde from helle-pin; 20
 for þer nis nouþer gome ne gleó,
 au3 þer is pine pid-ute fin;
 spete leuedi, sschild þu me
 þat min soule ne cume þer-in. Amen. 24

62.

Now Springs the Spray. *partial*

Lincoln's Inn MS. Hale 135.

elt for
ornament
NO(u) spri(nke)s the sprai,
 al for loue icche am so seeke
 that slepen i ne mai.

unintentional
ch. d. v. 1.
 als i me rode this endre dai 4

o mi (pleyinge),
 s(ei)h i hwar a litel mai
 bigan to singge:
 'the clot him clingge! 8

wai es him i louue-l(on)g(in)ge
 sal libben ai,

Nou sprinkes, &c.

Son icche herde that mirie note,
 þider i drogh; 12

i fonde hire (in) an herber swot
 under a bogh
 with ioie inogh.

son i asked, 'thou mirie mai 16
 hwi sinkes-tou ai

Nou sprinkes the sprai, &c.

No. 61] 17 *At end of this line in h was written and stricken through.*
 23 sschild] *corrected from sschidd.*

No. 62] 4 MS. this endre dai als i me rode. 8 MS. clingges.
 12 MS. yider.

than answerde that maiden swote
midde wordes fewe :

'mi lemman me haues bi-hot
of louue trewe ;
he chaunges a newe.

20

ȝiiif i mai, it shal him rewe
bi this dai,

24

Now sprinkes,' &c.

*... French poem ... continues with the
... the girl.*

63. *A Spring Song of Love to Jesus.*

B.M. MS. Royal 2. F. viii.

NV yh she blostme sprynge,
hic herde a fuheles song.

f. 1^b

a swete longinge
myn herte þureþhut sprong,

Love complaint

4

þat is of luue newe,

þat is so swete and trewe

hyt gladiet al my song ;

hic wot mid ywisse

8

my lyf an heke my blysse

is al þar-hon ylong.

Of iesu crist hi synge,

þat is so fayr and fre,

12

swetest of alle þynge ;

hys oþwe hic oȝe wel boe,

wl fer he me soþte,

myd hard he me boþte

16

wyþ wnde to and þree,

wel sore he was yswnge

and for me myd spere istunge,

ynayled to þe tree.

20

No. 62] 23 MS. þiif.

No. 63] 7 MS. þong.

Wan hic my-self stond
 and myd herte ysee,
 yperled fetd and onde
 wyt grete neyles þree— 24
 blody was hys eved,
 of hym nas novt byleved
 þet of pyne were vre—
 wel ofte myn herte, 28
 al for hys lvue smerte,
 syc and sory be.

Away! þat hy ne can
 to hym tvrne al my þovt 32
 and makien hym my lefman
 þat þvs me haued hy-bovt—
 wyt pine and sorewhe longe,
 wyt wnde depe and stronge— 36
 of luue ne can hy novt.
 hys blod fel to þe grvnde
 hut of ys swete wnde,
 þat of pyne hvs hauet hy-brov't. 40

Iesu, lefman suete,
 þv hyef me strenghte and myþt,
 longinge sore and ofte
 to servi þe arypt, 44
 a(nd) lene pine drye
 al for þe swete marie,
 þat art so fayr and bryþt.

.

Iesu, lefman swete,
 ih sende þe þis songe 52
 and wel ofte ih þe grete
 and bydde þe among;

hyf me sone lete,	
and myne sennes bete	56
þat ih haue do þe wrong,	
at myne lyues hende	
wan ih shal henne wende,	
Iesu, me hvnder-fonge! Amen.	60

64. *A Song of Sorrow for the Passion.*

MS. Digby 2.

H I sike, al wan hi singe,	f. 6 ^a
for sorue þat hi se	
wan hic wit wepinge	
bi-holde a-pon þe tre.	4
hi se ihesu, mi suete,	
his herte blode for-lete	
for þe luue of me.	
his wondis waxin wete—	8
marie, milde and seete,	
þu haf merci of me!	
Hey a-pon a dune	
as al folke hit se may,	12
a mile wyt-hute þe tune	
a-bute þe mid-day,	
þe rode was op a-reride.	
(his frendis werin al of-ferde,	16
þei clungin so þe cley)	
þe rod stonit in ston.	
mari hir-selfe al-hon,	
hir songe was way-le-(way).	20
Wan hic him bi-holde	
wyt hey and herte boþe,	
hi se his bodi colde,	
his ble waxit alle bloe.	24

23 hi se] MS. hise.

he honge al of blode
se hey a-pon þe rode
bi-twixen þeƿis two—
hu soldi singe mor? 28
mari, þw wepe sor,
þu wist of al his woe.

Wel ofte wan hi siche,
hi make mi mone, 32
hiuel hit may me like;
ande wondir nis hit non
wan hi se honge hey
ande bitter peynis drei 36
ihesu mi lemmon.
his wondis sor smerte,
þe sper his at his herte,
ande þorit his side gun. 40

þe naylis beit al to longe,
þe smyt his al to sleye,
þue bledis al to longe,
þe tre his al to heye. 44
þe stonis waxin wete—
allas! ihesu mi suete,
feu frendis hafdis ney(e),
but sin Ion mur(n)ind 48
and mari wepind,
þat al þi sorue seye.

Wel ofte wan hi slepe
wit soru hic ham soit, 52
wan hi wake and wende
hi þenke in mi þoit,

40 gun] middle letter probably u; certainly not o. 52 MS. poit
soit: the scribe picked up the following rime word by mistake, and then
corrected by adding soit but without deleting poit. 53 hi] i written
above.

allas! þat men beit wode,	
bi-holdit an þe rode	56
and silit—hic li noyt—	
her souelis in-to sin	
for any worlde-his win,	
þat was so der hi-boyt.	60

65. *An Orison of Penitence to Our Lady.*

MS. Digby 2.

H Ayl mari!	f. 6 ^b
hic am sori,	
haf pite of me and merci,	
mi leuedi,	4
to þe i cri.	
for mi sinnis dred ham hi	
wen hi þenke þat hi sal bi	
þat hi haf mis hi-don	8
in worde, in worke, in þoith foli.	
leuedi, her <u>mi bon!</u>	

Mi bon þu her,	
leuedi der,	12
þat hic aske wit reuful cher.	
þu len me her	
wil hic am fer,	
do penanz in mi praier,	16
ne let me noth ler þat þu ber.	
at min endin-day	
þe warlais þai wil be her	
fort(o) take þair pray.	20

No. 64] 57 noyt] *the y is legible with difficulty.* 60 MS. hi boþt.
 No. 65] 14 *After her follows lefdi der dotted for deletion.* 18 MS.
 mi nendin.

To take þar pray,
 also hi her say,
 þai er redi boyt nite and day;
 so strange er þai 24
 þat we ne may
 agaynis þaim stond, so way la way!
 but-gif þu help us, mitteful may,
 wit þi sunes grace. 28
 wan þu comes þai flet a-wai,
 dar þai not se þi face.

þi face to se,
 þu grant hit me, 32
 lefdi ful-fillid of pite;
 þat hi may be
 in Ioy wit þe
 to se þi sone in trinite, 36
 þat sufferid pine and ded for me
 and for al man-kyn.
 his flesse was sprade on rode-tre
 to leys us al of sine. 40

Of sine and kar
 he maked vs bar,
 wan he þollid pines sar.
 to drupe and dar 44
 we athe wel mare,
 also for þe hondis doyt þe har,
 wan we þenke hu we sal far
 wan he sal dem vs alle; 48
 we sal haf ned þare
 a-pan mari to calle &c.

27 MS. þu gif *marked for transposition.*
 leysus.

MS. helpus.

40 MS.

66. *I Will Become a Friar.*

MS. Digby 2.

NO more ne willi wiked be, f. 15^a
 Forsake ich wille þis world-is fe,
 þis wildis wedis, þis folen gle;
 ich wul be mild of chere, 4
 of cnottis scal mi girdil be,
 becomen ich wil frere.

Frer menur i wil me make,
 and lecherie i wille asake; 8
 to ihesu crist ich wil me take
 and serue in holi churchē,
 al in mi ouris for to wake,
 goddis wille to wurche. 12

Wurche i wille þis workes gode,
 for him þat boyht us in þe rode;
 fram his side ran þe blode,
 so dere he gan vs bie— 16
 for sothe i tel him mor þan wode
 þat hantit licherie.

67. *A Bidding Prayer.*

Cotton MS. Cleopatra B. vi.

⟨**B**⟩Idde huue with milde steuene, f. 204^b
 til vre fader þe king of heuene
 In þe mununge of cristis pine,
 For þe lauerd of þis hus and al lele hine, 4
 for alle cristinfolk that is in gode lif,
 that god schilde ham to-dai fro sinne and fro sithe,

No. 66] 1 ne nearly rubbed away.

for alle tho men that are in sinne bunden
that ihesu crist ham leyse for is hali wndes, 8
for quike and for deade and al mankinde,
and þat ws here god don, in heuene mot þai it finde,
and for alle þat on herþe vs fedin and fostre,
saie we nu alle þe hali pater noster. 12

⟨U⟩ Re fadir þat hart in heuene
halged be þi name, with giftis seuene
Samin cume þi kingdom,
þi wille in herþe als in heuene be don, 16
vre bred þat lastes ai
gyue it hus þis hilke dai,
and vre mis-dedis þu forgyue hus,
als we forgyue þaim þat misdoun hus, 20
and leod us in-tol na fandinge,
bot frels us fra alle iuele þinge. am⟨en⟩

68. *Our Lady Help Us at Our Ending.*

Cotton MS. Cleopatra B. vi.

⟨M⟩ Aidin and moder þat bar þe heuene-
kinge, f. 204^b
Wer us fro ure wyþer-wines at ure hending,
Bliscd be þe pappis þat godis sone sauþ
þat bargh ure kinde þat þe nedre bysuak. 4
Moder of milce and maidin mari,
help us at ure hending for þi merci.
þat suete ihesu þat born was of þe,
þu giue us in is godhed him to se. 8
Ihesus for þi moder luue and for þin hali wndis,
þu leise us of þe sinnes þat we are in-ne bunde.

No. 67] 15 *Extra space between Samin and cume as though to leave room for two letters which were never filled in.*

69. *In Sign of Love to Man.*

B.M. MS. Addit. 11579.

Bernardus de eadem

Aspicias capud inclinatum ad te salutandum f. 36^a
 Os clausum ad te osculandum
 Brachia extensa ad te amplectendum
 Latus apertum ad te diligendum
 Pedes clauis confixos ad te commorandum
 Totum corpus in cruce extensum
 ad se tibi totum largiendum

Seint bernard oez ke ben le dist. Gallice ad idem

Regardez en la face Ihesu crist
 Veez cum encline la teste pur nus beiser
 Cum il estent lez braz pur nus en-bracer
 Sun coste oure son quer mostre pur nus amer
 Trestot son cors est mis en croiz pur nus sanner

Anglice ad idem

MAn, folwe seintt Bernardes trace
 And loke in ihesu cristes face,
 How hee lut hys heued to þe
 Swetlike for to kessen þe, 4
 And sprat hise armes on þe tre,
 Senful man, to klippen þe.
 In sygne of loue ys open his syde ;
 Hiis feet y-nayled wid þe tabyde. f. 36^b 8
 Al his bodi is don on rode,
 Senful man, for þyne goode.

9 his] MS. *altered from* hes. is] MS. *altered from* es.

70.

Decem Precepta.

A. Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 43.

Decem precepta

NE haue þou no god botin on, f. 42^a
 Idel oth ne suere þou non,
 Halidai þane schalt tou iemen,
 Fadir & moder þou salt quemen, 4
 Ne reue þou no man his lif,
 Ne haue þou bot tin owene wif,
 Be neiþir þef ne þefis fere,
 Ne fals witnesse þat tu ne bere, 8
 þi neiebores housis ierne þou nout,
 Ne wif ne maidin ne his aut.

B. Emmanuel Coll. Camb. MS. 27.

NO god ne haue þov boten on, f. 162^a
 Hys name þov naȝt an ydel don, (col. 2)
 Holiday þov hold ful wel,
 ffader and Moder wrschepe ber, 4
 Bi-nym þov noe Man his lif,
 Ne for-lie þov naȝt his wif,
 Ne no þing þat þov ne stele,
 Ne false witnasse þat þov ne bere, 8
 Ne ȝurn naȝt oþer Mannes wif,
 Ne no þing þat toe him bilip.
 þe on þat haueþ þes worlde i wolde
 þes ten hestes us biddeþ holde. 12

71. *Proprietates Mortis.*

Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 43.

W Anne mine eyhnen misten,	f. 73 ^b
and mine heren sissen,	
and mi nose koldet,	
and mi tunge ffoldet,	4
and mi rude slaket,	
And mine lippes blaken,	
and mi muþ grennet,	
and mi spotel rennet,	8
and min her riset,	
and min herte griset,	
and mine honden biuien,	
and mine ffet stiuien,	12
al to late, al to late,	
wanne þe bere ys ate gate.	

þanne y schel fflutte	
ffrom bedde te fflore,	16
ffrom fflore to here,	
ffrom here to bere,	
ffrom bere to putte,	
and te putt ffor-dut.	20
þanne lyd min hus vppe min nose,	
off al þis world ne gyffe ihic a pese.	

14 þe] MS. 3e,

72.

A Song of Lewes.

MS. Harley 2253.

Sitteþ alle stille & herkneþ to me ! f. 58^b
þe kyng of alemaigne, bi mi leaute,
þritti þousent pound askede he
fforte make þe pees in þe countre, 4
ant so he dude more.

Richard, þah þou be euer trichard,
tricchen shalt þou neuermore !

Richard of alemaigne, whil þat he wes kyng 8
He spende al is tresour opon swyuyng,
Haueþ he nout of walingford o ferlyng ;
let him habbe ase he brew, bale to dryng,
Maugre Wyndesore. 12

Richard, þah þou be euer trichard,
tricchen shalt þou neuer more !

þe kyng of alemaigne wende do ful wel,
he saisede þe mulne for a castel, 16
wiþ hare sharpe swerdes he grounde þe stel,
he wende þat þe sayles were mangonel
to helpe Wyndesore.

Richard, &c.

þe kyng of alemaigne gederede ys host, 20
makede him a castel of a mulne post,
wende wiþ is prude ant is muchele bost,
brohte from alemayne mony sori gost
to store Wyndesore. 24

Richard, &c.

2 MS. kyn.

K 2

By god þat is abouen ous, he dude muche synne
 þat lette passen ouer see þe erl of Warynne;
 he haþ robbed engelond, þe mores ant þ(e) fenne,
 þe gold ant þe seluer and yboren henne 28
 for loue of Wyndesore.

Richard, &c.

Sire simond de mountfort haþ suore bi ys chyn,
 heuede he nou here þe erl of waryn,
 shulde he neuer more come to is yn, 32
 ne wiþ sheld ne wiþ spere ne wiþ oþer gyn,
 to help of Wyndesore.

Richard, &c.

Sire simond de montfort haþ suore bi ys top,
 Heuede he nou here sire hue de bigot, 36
 al he shulde quite here tuelfmoneþ scot,
 shulde he neuer more wiþ his fot pot
 to helpe Wyndesore.

Richard, &c.

Be þe luf be þe loht, sire edward, f. 59^a 40
 þou shalt ride sporeles o þy lyard
 al þe ryhte way to douere ward;
 shalt þou neuermore breke foreward,
 Ant þat reweþ sore. 44

Edward þou duest ase a shreward,
 forsoke þyn emes lore.

Richard, &c.

73. *From Earth to Earth.*

MS. Harley 2253.

ERþe toc of erþe, erþe wyþ woh, f. 59^b
 Erþe oþer erþe to þe erþe droh,
 Erþe leyde erþe in erþene þroh—
 þo heuede erþe of erþe erþe ynoh. 4

74. On the Follies of Fashion.

MS. Harley 2253.

LOrd þat lenest vs lyf ant lokest vch-an lede, f. 61^b
fforte cocke wiþ knyf nast þou none nede,
boþe wepmon & wyf sore mowe drede
lest þou he sturne wiþ strif for bone þat þou bede 4

In wunne,
þat monkune
shulde shilde hem from sunne.

Nou haþ prude þe pris in euervche plawe, 8
by mony wymmon vnwis y sugge mi sawe,
for 3ef a ledy lyne is leid after lawe,
vch a strumpet þat þer is such drahtes wl drawe;

In prude 12
vch a scfewe wol hire shrude
þah he nabbe nout a smok hire foule ers to hude.

ffurmest in boure were boses ybroht,
leuedis to honoure, ichot he were wroht, 16
vch gigelot wol loure bote he hem hadde soht,
such shrewe fol soure ant duere hit haþ aboht.

In helle
wiþ deueles he shulle duelle, 20
for þe clogges þat cleueþ by here chelle.

Nou ne lackeþ hem no lyn boses in to beren;
He sitteþ ase a slat swyn þat hongep is eren.
such a ioustynde gyn vch wrecche wol weren, 24
al hit comeþ in declyn þis gigelotes geren.

Vp o losfe
þe deuel may sitte softe
& holden his halymotes ofte. 28

8 v dotted for deletion after in.

3of þer lyþ a loket by er ouþer eþe
 þat mot wiþ worse be wet for lac of oþer leþe,
 þe bout & þe barbet wyþ frountel shule feþe.
 Habbe he a fauce filet he halt hire hed heþe
 to shewe
 þat heo be kud & knewe
 for strompet in rybaudes rewe.

32

75. *Man Must Fight Three Foes.*

MS. Harley 2253.

Middelerd for mon wes mad,
 vnmhti aren is meste mēde;
 þis hedy haþ on honde yhad,
 þat heuene hem is hest to hede.
 Icherde a blisse būdel vs bað
 þe dreri domes-dai to drede.
 of sunful sauhting sone be sad
 þat derne doþ þis derne dede,
 þah he ben derne done;
 þis wrakeful werkes vnder wede,
 in soule soteleþ sone.

f. 62^b

4

8

Sone is sotel, as ich ou sai,
 þis sake al-þah hit seme suete.
 þat i telle a poure play
 þat furst is feir & seþþe vnsete;
 þis wilde wille went awai
 wiþ mone & mournyng muchel vnmete.
 þat liueþ on Likyng out of lay
 his hap he deþ ful harde on-hete
 aþeynþ he howeþ henne;
 alle is þriuene þewes þrete,
 þat þenkeþ nout on þenne.

12

16

20

No. 74] 30 lac] MS. lat.

No. 75] 14 MS. itelle.

3eynes þenne vs þreteþ þre,
3ef he beþ þryuen & þowen in þeode; 24
vr soule bone so broþerli be
as berne best þat bale for-beode.
þat wole wihtstonden streynþe of þeo
is rest is reued wiþ þe reode. 28
Fyth of oþer ne darþ he fleo
þat fleishshes fannyng furst fortode,
þat falsist is of fyue;
3ef we leueþ eny leode, 32
werryng is worst of wyue.

Wyues wille were ded wo,
3ef he is wicked forte welde
þat burst shal bete for hem bo, 36
he shal him burewen þah he hire belde.
by body ant soule y sugge al so
þat some beoþ founden vnder felde
þat haþ to fere is meste fo 40
of gomenes he mai gon al gelde
ant sore ben fered on folde
lest he to harmes helde
ant happes hente vnholde. 44

Hom vn-holdest her is on
wiþ-uten helle, ase ich hit holde,
so fele bueþ founden monnes fon.
þe furst of hem biforen y tolde; 48
þer after-ward þis worldes won
wiþ muchel vnwynne vs woren wolde.
Sone beþ þis gomenes gon
þat makeþ vs so brag & bolde, 52
Ant biddeþ vs ben blyþe.
an-ende he casteþ ous fol colde,
in sunne and serewe syþe.

In sunne & sorewe y am seint, 56
 þat siweþ me so fully sore ;
 my murþe is al wiþ mournyng meind,
 ne may ich myþen hit namore.
 when we beþ wiþ þis world for-wleynt 60
 þat we ne lustneþ lyues lore,
 þe fend in fyht vs fynt so feynt
 we falleþ so flour when hit is frore,
 for folkes fader al fleme— 64
 wo him wes ywarpe ȝore,
 þat crist nul nowyht queme.

To queme crist we weren ycore
 ant kend ys craftes forte knowe. 68
 Leue we nout, we buen for-lore
 in lustes þah we lyggen lowe.
 we shule aryse vr fader byfore,
 þah fon vs fallen vmbe þrowe ; 72
 to borewen vs alle he wes ybore,
 þis bounyng when him bemes blowe.
 He byt vs buen of hyse,
 ant on ys ryht hond hente rowe 76
 wyþ ryhtwyse men to aryse.

76.

Annot and Johon.

MS. Harley 2253.

I Chot a burde in a bour ase beryl so bryht, f. 63^a
 ase saphyr in seluer semly on syht,
 ase iaspe þe gentil þat lemeþ wiþ lyht,
 ase gernet in golde & ruby wel ryht, 4
 ase onycle he ys on yholden on hyht,
 ase diamaund þe dere in day when he is dyht.

62 MS. seynt.

67 queme] e inserted in a smaller hand.

he is coral ycuð wiþ cayser ant knyht,
 ase emeraude amorewen þis may haueþ myht. 8
 þe myht of þe margarite haueþ þis mai mere;
 ffor charbocle ich hire ches bi chyn & by chere.

hire rode is ase rose þat red is on rys,
 wiþ lilye-white leres lossum he is; 12
 þe primerole he passeþ, þe peruenke of pris,
 wiþ alisaundre þareto ache & anys.
 Coynte ase columbine, such hire cunde ys,
 glad vnder gore in gro & in grys; 16
 he is blosme opon bleo brihtest vnder bis,
 wiþ celydoyne ant sauge, ase þou þi-self sys.
 þat syht vpon þat semly to blis he is broht,
 he is solsecle to sanne ys forsoht. 20

he is papeiai in pyn þat betep me my bale,
 to trewe tortle in a tour y telle þe mi tale;
 he is þrustle þryuen in þro þat singep in sale,
 þe wilde laueroc ant wolc & þe wodewale, 24
 he is faucoun in friht, dernest in dale,
 ant wiþ eueruch a gome gladest in gale,
 ffrom weye he is wisist in-to wyrhale.
 hire nome is in a note of þe nyhtegale 28
 In annote is hire nome—nempnep hit non!
 whose ryht redeþ rounne to Iohon.

Muge he is ant mondrake þourh miht of þe mone,
 Trewe triacle ytold wiþ tonges in trone, 32
 such licoris mai leche from lyne to lone,
 such sucre mon secheþ þat saneþ men sone,
 bliþe yblessed of crist þat bayep me mi bone
 when derne dede is indayne, derne are done. 36
 ase gromyl in greue grene is þe grone,
 ase quibibe & comyn cud is in crone,
 Cud comyn in court canel in cofre,
 wiþ gyngyure & sedewale & þe gylofre. 40

13 MS. peruenke.

28 MS. anote.

He is medierne of miht mercie of mede
 Rekene ase regnas resoun to rede,
 Trewe ase tegeu in tour, ase wyrwein in wede,
 baldore þen byrne þat oft þe bor bede, 44
 Ase wylcadoun he is wys, dohty of dede, f. 63^b
 ffeyrore þen floyres folkes to fede,
 Cud ase cradoc in court carf þe brede,
 Hendore þen hilde þat haueþ me to hede, 48
 he haueþ me to hede þis hendy anon,
 gentil ase ionas heo ioyeþ wiþ Ion.

77.

Alysoun.

MS. Harley 2253.

BYtuene mersh & aueril f. 63^b
 when spray biginneþ to springe,
 þe lutel foul haþ hire wyl
 on hyre lud to synge. 4
 Ich libbe in louelonginge
 for semlokest of alle þynge;
 He may me blisse bringe,
 icham in hire baundoun. 8
 An hendy hap ichabbe yhent,
 ichot from heuene it is me sent—
 from alle wymmen mi loue is lent,
 & lyht on Alysoun. 12
 On heu hire her is fayr ynoh,
 hire browe broune, hire eþe blake,
 Wiþ lossum chere he on me loh;
 wiþ middel smal & wel ymake. 16
 Bote he me wolle to hire take
 forte buen hire owen make,
 Longe to lyuen ichulle forsake
 & feye fallen adoun. 20
 An hendy hap &c.

44 MS. of þe.

Nihtes when y wende & wake—
 for-þi myn wonges waxeþ won—
 leuedi, al for þine sake,
 longinge is ylent me on. 24
 In world nis non so wyter mon
 þat al hire bounte telle con;
 Hire swyre is whittore þen þe swon,
 & feyrēst may in toune. 28
 An hendi &c.

Icham for wowyng al forwake,
 wery so water in wore; *strand*
 lest eny reue me my make
 ychabbe y-zyrned ȝore. 32
 Betere is þolien whyle sore
 þen mournen euermore; *handkerchief*
 geynest vnder gore,
 Herkne to my roun. 36
 An hendi &c.

78. *Lady, Have Ruth on Me.*

MS. Harley 2253.

WIp longyng y am lad, *same* f. 63^b
 on molde y waxe mad,
 a maide marreþ me;
 y grede, y grone vn-glad, 4
 for selden y am sad
 þat semly forte se.
 leuedi, þou rewe me!
 to rouþe þou hauest me rad, 8
 be bote of þat y bad,
 my lyf is long on þe.

Leuedy of alle londe,	
les me out of bonde,	12
broht icham in wo ;	
haue resting on honde,	
& sent þou me þi sonde	
sone, er þou me slo	16
my reste is wiþ þe ro.	
þah men to me han onde,	
to loue nuly noht wonde,	
ne lete for non of þo.	20

Leuedi, wiþ al my miht	
my loue is on þe liht,	
to menske when y may,	
þou rew & red me ryht ;	24
to deþe þou hauest me diht,	
y deþe longe er my day,	
þou leue vpon mi lay,	
treuþe ichaue þe plyht,	28
to don þat ich haue hyht	
whil mi lif leste may.	

Lylie-whyte hue is,	
hire rode so rose on rys,	32
þat reueþ me mi rest.	
wymmon war & wys,	
of prude hue bereþ þe pris,	
burde on of þe best.	36
þis wommon woneþ by west,	
brihtest vnder bys ;	
heuene y tolde al his,	
þat o nyht were hire gest.	40

79. *I Repent of Blaming Women.*

MS. Harley 2253.

WEping haueþ myn wonges wet f. 66^a
for wikked werk and wone of wyt;

all but stress vnblife y be til y ha het

bruches broken ase bok byt

of leuedis loue þat y ha let, *haden*

þat lemeþ al wiþ luefly lyt.

ofte in song y haue hem set

þat is vnsemly þer hit syt;

Hit syt & semeþ noht

þer hit ys seid in song.

þat y haue of hem wroht

ywis hit is al wrong.

al wrong y wrohte for a wyf

þat made vs wo in world ful wyde;

heo rafte vs alle richesse ryf,

stake-out þat durre vs nout in reynes ryde.

a styþye stunte hire sturne stryf,

þat ys in heouene hert in hyde;

In hire lyht on ledeþ lyf,

& shon þourh hire semly syde.

þourh hyre side he shon

ase sonne doþ þourh þe glas—

wommon nes wicked non

seþþe he ybore was.

wycked nis non þat y wot

þat durste for werk hire wonges wete;

alle heo lyuen from last of lot

& are al hende ase hauk in chete. *hand, isting* 28

forþi on molde y waxe mot

þat y sawes haue seid vn-sete.

16 durre] MS. durþe.

28 hauk] MS. hak.

defiled

8

My fykel fleish, mi falsly blod
 on-feld hem feole, y falle to fete!
 to fet yfalle hem feole,
 for falsleke fifti-folde
 of alle vntrewe on tele,
 wiþ tonge ase y her tolde.

32

36

1

6

fret
suffer

þah told beon tales vntoun in toune
 such tiding mei tide, y nul nout teme
 of brudes bryht wiþ browes broune;
 our blisse heo beyen, þis briddes breme,
 In rude were roo wiþ hem rounne
 þat he mihte henten ase him were heme.
 nys kyng, cayser, ne clerk wiþ croune
 þis semly seruen þat mene may seme.
 Semen him may on sonde
 þis semly seruen so,
 boþe wiþ fet ant honde,
 for on þat vs warp from wo.

nauter
much

40

fret
suffer

44

48

Nou wo in world ys went a-way,
 & weole is come ase we wolde
 þourh a mihti methful mai
 þat ous haþ cast from cares colde.
 euer wymmen ich herie ay,
 & euer in hyrd wiþ hem ich holde,
 ant euer at neode y nycke nay
 þat y ner nemnede þat heo nolde.
 y nolde & nullyt noht
 for nopyng nou a-nede.
 Soþ is þat y of hem ha wroht,
 as Richard erst con rede.

52

56

60

Richard, rote of resoun ryht,
 rykening of rym ant ron,
 of maidnes meke þou hast myht;
 on molde y holde þe murgest mon, 64
 Cunde comely ase a knyht,
 clerk ycud þat craftes con.
 In vch-an hyrd þyn apel ys hyht,
 & vch-an apel þin hap is on. *honor, person* 68
 Hap þat hapel hap hent
 wiþ hendelec in halle; *comely*
 Selþe be him sent
 in londe of leuedis alle. 72

80. *The Labourers in the Vineyard.*

MS. Harley 2253.

OF a mon Matheu þohte, f. 70^b
 þo he þe wynȝord whrohte—
 ant wrot hit on ys boc—
 In marewe men he sohte, 4
 at vnder mo he brohte,
 ant nom ant non forsoc.
 At mydday ant at non
 he sende hem þider fol son 8
 to helpen hem wiþ hoc.
 huere foreward wes to fon—
 So þe furmest heuede ydon—
 ase þe erst vndertoc. 12

At euesong euen neh
 ydel men ȝet he seh
 lomen habbe an honde;
 to hem he sayde an heh 16
 þat suyþe he wes vndreh
 So ydel forte stonde.

17 he] MS. hes *with s pointed for deletion.*

So hit wes bistad,
 þat nomon hem ne bad 20
 huere lomes to fonde.
 anon he was by-rad
 to werk þat he hem lad—
 for nyht nolde he nout wonde. 24

Huere hure a-nyht hue nome,
 he þat furst ant last come,
 a peny brod & bryht. 28
 þis oþer swore alle & some,
 þat er were come wiþ lome,
 þat so nes hit nout ryht;
 ant swore somme vnsaht
 þat hem wes werk bytaht 32
 longe er hit were lyht.
 for ryht were þat me raht
 þe mon þat al day wraht
 þe more mede a-nyht. 36

þenne seiþ he ywis:
 'why, naþ nout vch mon his?
 holdeþ nou or pees.
 A-way, thou art vnwis! f. 71^a 40
 tak al þat þin ys, (col. 2)
 ant fare ase foreward wees.
 3ef y may betere beode
 to mi latere leode 44
 to leue nam y nout lees;
 to alle þat euer hider eode
 to do to-day my neode
 Ichulle be wrappe-lees.' 48

þis world me wurcheþ wo,
 rooles ase þe roo,
 y sike for vn-sete
 ant mourne ase men doh mo; 52
 for doute of foule fo
 hou y my sunne may bete—
 þis mon þat Matheu 3ef
 a peny þat wes so bref, 56
 þis frely folk vnfete,
 3et he 3yrnden more
 ant saide he come wel 3ore
 ant gonne is loue for-lete. 60

81. *Lenten Is Come with Love to Town.*

MS. Harley 2253.

LEnten ys come wiþ loue to toune, f. 71^b
 wiþ blosmen & wiþ briddes rounne, (col. 1)
 þat al þis blisse bryngeþ;
 dayes-eyes in þis dales, 4
 notes suete of nyhtegales,
 vch foul song singeþ.
 þe þrestelcoc him þreteþ oo;
 away is huere wynter woo, 8
 when woderoue springeþ.
 þis foules singeþ ferly fele,
 ant wlyteþ on huere wynter wele,
 þat al þe wode ryngþ. 12
 þe rose rayleþ hire rode,
 þe leues on þe lyhte wode
 waxen al wiþ wille.
 þe mone mandeþ hire bleo, 16
 þe lilie is lossom to seo,
 þe fenyl & þe fille;
 wowes þis wilde drakes,

Miles murgeþ huere makes,
 ase strem þat strikeþ stille;
 Mody meneþ so doh mo,
 Ichot ycham on of þo,
 for loue þat likes ille.
 þe mone mandeþ hire lyht,
 so doþ þe semly sonne bryht,
 when briddes singeþ breme;
 deawes donkeþ þe dounes,
 deores wiþ huere derne rounes,
 domes forte deme;
 wormes woweþ vnder cloude,
 wymmen waxeþ wounder proude,
 so wel hit wol hem seme.
 3ef me shal wonte wille of on,
 þis wunne weole y wole forgon,
 ant wyht in wode be fleme.

82. *A Defence and a Warning.*

MS. Harley 2253.

IN may hit murgeþ when hit dawes
 In dounes wiþ þis dueres plawes,
 Ant lef is lyht on lynde;
 blosmes bredeþ on þe bowes,
 al þis wylde wyhtes woves,
 so wel ych vnder-fynde.
 y not non so freoli flour
 ase ledies þat beþ bryht in bour,
 wiþ loue who mihte hem bynde;
 so worly wymmen are by west—
 one of hem ich herie best
 from Irlond in to ynde.
 wymmen were þe beste þing
 þat shup oure heze heuene kyng,

20 MS. Miles.

3ef feole false nere ;	
heo beoþ to rad vpon huere red	16
to loue þer me hem lastes bed,	
when heo shule fenge fere.	
Lut in londe are to leue,	
þah me hem trewe trouþe 3eue	20
for tricherie to 3ere,	
when trichour haþ is trouþe yplyht,	
by-swyken he haþ þat suete wyht,	
þah he hire oþes swere.	24
wymmon, war þe wiþ þe swyke	
þat feir ant freoly ys to fyke—	
ys fare is o to founde.	
so wyde in world ys huere won,	28
in vch a toun vntrewe is on	
from Leycestre to Lounde.	
of treuþe nis þe trichour noht,	
bote he habbe is wille ywroht	32
at steuenyng vmbe stounde.	
ah, feyre leuedis, be on-war !	
to late comeþ þe 3eyn-char,	
when loue ou haþ ybounde.	36
wymmen bueþ so feyr on hewe,	f. 72 ^a
ne trowy none þat nere trewe	(col. 1)
3ef trichour hem ne tahte.	
ah, feyre þinges, freoly bore,	40
when me ou woweþ, beþ war bifore	
whuch is worldes ahte.	
al to late is send a3eyn	
when þe ledy liht byleyn	44
ant lyueþ by þat he lahte ;	
ah, wolde Lylie-leor in lyn	
yhere leuely lores myn,	
wiþ selþe we weren sahte.	48

43 MS. seind *with i deleted.*

83. *The Loveliest Lady in Land.*

MS. Harley 2253.

BLow, northerne wynd,
sent þou me my suetyng!
blow, norþerne wynd,
blou! blou! blou!

f. 72^b
(col. 1)

4

Ichot a burde in boure bryht
þat fully semly is on syht,
menskful maiden of myht,
feir ant fre to fonde;
In al þis wurhliche won,
a burde of blod & of bon
neuer ȝete y nuste non
Lussomore in londe.
blow, &c.

8

12

wiþ lokkes lefliche & longe,
wiþ frount & face feir to fonde,
wiþ murpes monie mote heo monge—
þat brid so breme in boure,
wiþ lossom eye grete ant gode,
wiþ browen blysfol vnder hode.
he þat reste him on þe rode
þat leflich lyf honoure!
Blou, &c.

16

(col. 2)

20

Hire lure lumes liht
ase a launterne a-nyht,
hire bleo blykyeþ so bryht,
so feyr heo is ant fyn.
a suetly suyre heo haþ to holde,
wiþ armes, shuldre ase mon wolde
ant fygngres feyre forte folde.
god wolde hue were myn!

24

28

French inf.

Middel heo haþ menskful, smal,
hire loueliche chere as cristal;
þezes, legges, fet, ant al
ywraht wes of þe beste. 32
a lussum ledy lasteles
þat sweting is & euer wes;
a betere burde neuer nes,
yheryed wiþ þe beste. 36

heo is dereworþe in day,
graciouse, stout, & gay,
gentil, iolyf so þe Iay,
worhliche when heo wakeþ. 40
Maiden murgest of mouþ;
bi est, bi west, by norþ & souþ,
þer nis fiele ne crouþ
þat such murþes makeþ. 44

Heo is coral of godnesse,
heo is rubie of ryhtfulnesse,
heo is cristal of clannesse
ant baner of bealte, 48
heo is lilie of largesse,
heo is paruenke of prouesse,
heo is solsecle of suetnesse
ant ledy of lealte. 52

to loue, þat loflich is in londe,
y tolde him as ych vnderstonde
hou þis hende haþ hent in honde
on huerte þat myn wes; 56
ant hire knyhtes me han so soht,
sykyng, sorewyng, & þoht,
þo þre me han in bale broht
aʒeyn þe poer of péés. 60

To loue y putte pleyntes mo, f. 73^a
hou sykyng me haþ siwed so,
ant eke þoht me þrat to slo
wiþ maistry 3ef he myhte, 64
ant serewe, sore in balful bende
þat he wolde, for þis hende,
me lede to my lyues ende
vnlahfulliche in lyhte. 68

Hire loue me lustnede vch word
ant beh him to me ouer bord,
ant bed me hente þat hord
of myne huerte hele 72
ant bisecheþ þat swete ant swote,
'er þen þou falle ase fen of fote
þat heo wiþ þe wolle of bote
dereworþliche dele.' 76

for hire loue y carke ant care,
for hire loue y droupne ant dare,
for hire loue my blisse is bare,
ant al ich waxe won; 80
for hire loue in slep y slake,
for hire loue al nyht ich wake,
for hire loue mournyng y make
More þen eny mon. 84

84. *When I Think on Jesus' Death.*

MS. Harley 2253.

I Esu for þi muchele miht f. 79^b
þou 3ef vs of þi grace, (col. 2)
þat we mowe dai & nyht
þenken o þi face. 4
in myn herte hit doþ me god
when y þenke on iesu blod,

65 sore] ? read swore.

þat ran doun bi ys syde,
from is herte doun to is fot; 8
for ous he spradde is herte blod,
his wondes were so wyde.

when y þenke on ihesu ded 12
min herte ouerwerpes,
mi soule is won so is þe led
for mi fole werkes.
ful wo is þat ilke mon
þat ihesu ded ne þenkes on, 16
what he soffrede so sore.
for my synnes y wil wete,
ant alle y wyle hem for-lete
nou & euermore. 20

mon þat is in ioie & blis
& liþ in shame & synne,
he is more þen vnwis
þat þer-of nul nout blynne. 24
al þis world hit geþ away,
me þynkeþ hit neþyþ domesday,
nou man gos to grounde.
ihesu crist, þat þolede ded, 28
he may oure soules to heuene led
wiþ-inne a lutel stounde.

þah þou haue al þi wille,
þenk on godes wondes; 32
for þat we ne shulde spille
he þolede harde stoundes.
al for mon he þolede ded,
þyf he wyle leue on is red, 36
ant leue his folie;
we shule haue ioie & blis,
more þen we conne seien ywys
in iesu compaignie. 40

Ihesu þat wes milde & fre
 wes wiþ spere ystonge,
 he was nailed to þe tre
 wiþ scourges yswongen. 44
 al for mon he þolede shame,
 wiþ-uten gult, wiþ-uten blame,
 boþe day & oþer
 Mon, ful muchel he louede þe, 48
 when he wolde make þe fre
 ant bicomē þi broþer.

85. *De Clerico et Puella.*

MS. Harley 2253.

Antithesis

MY deþ y loue, my lyf ich hate, for a leuedy
 shene, f. 80^b
 heo is briht so daies-liht, þat is on me wel sene;
 al y falewe so doþ þe lef in somer when hit is grene.
 ʒef mi þoht helpeþ me noht, to wham shal y me
 mene? 4

Sorewe & syke & drery mod byndeþ me so faste
 þat y wene to walke wod ʒef hit me lengore laste;
 my serewe, my care, al wiþ a word he myhte away
 caste.
 whet helpeþ þe, my suete lemmon, my lyf þus forte
 gaste? 8

‘do wey, þou clerc, þou art a fol, wiþ þe bydde y noht
 chyde;
 shalt þou neuer lyue þat day mi loue þat þou shalt
 byde.
 ʒef þou in my boure art take, shame þe may bityde.
 þe is bettere on fote gon, þen wycked hors to ryde’ 12

2 MS. brith.

‘weylawei! whi seist þou so? þou rewe on me, þy
man!

þou art euer in my þoht in londe wher ich am.

ʒef y deʒe for þi loue, hit is þe mykel sham;

þou lete me lyue & be þi luef, & þou my suete lem-
man.’ 16

‘be stille, þou fol, y calle þe riht; cost þou neuer
blyne?

þou art wayted day & nyht wiþ fader & al my kynne.

be þou in mi bour ytake, lete þey for no synne

me to holde, & þe to slon; þe deþ so þou maht
wynne.’ 20

‘suete ledy, þou wend þi mod, sorewe þou wolt me
kyþe;

Ich am al so sory mon so ich was whylen blyþe.

In a wyndou þer we stod we custe vs fyfty syþe—

feir biheste makeþ mony mon al is serewes mythe.’ 24

‘weylawey! whi seist þou so? mi serewe þou makest
newe.

y louede a clerk al par amours, of loue he wes ful
trewe,

he nes nout blyþe neuer a day bote he me sone seʒe;

ich louede him betere þen my lyf—whet bote is hit to
leʒe?’ 28

‘whil y wes a clerc in scole, wel muchel y couþe of
lore;

y ch haue þoled for þy loue woundes fele sore.

fer from (bour) & eke from men, vnder þe wode-gore,

Suete ledy, þou rewe of me—nou may y no more.’ 32

‘þou semest wel to ben a clerc, for þou spekest so
 scille;
 shalt þou neuer for mi loue woundes þole grylle.
 fader, moder, & al my kun ne shal me holde so stille
 þat y nam þyn, & þou art myn, to don al þi wille.’ 36

86.

A Love Message.

MS. Harley 2253.

WHen þe nyhtegale singes þe wodes waxen
 grene, f. 80^b
 Lef & gras & blosme springes in aueryl, y wene,
 ant loue is to myn herte gon wiþ one spere so kene,
 nyht & day my blod hit drynkes, myn herte deþ me
 tene. 4

Ich haue loued al þis ȝer, þat y may loue namore, f. 81^a
 Ich haue siked moni syk, lemmon, for þin ore;
 Me nis loue neuer þe ner, & þat me rewep sore.
 suete lemmon, þench on me, ich haue loued þe ȝore. 8

Suete lemmon, y preye þe of loue one speche;
 whil y lyue in world so wyde oþer nulle y seche.
 wiþ þy loue, my suete leof, mi blis þou mihtes eche;
 a suete cos of þyn mouþ mihte be my leche. 12

Suete lemmon, y preȝe þe of a loue bene;
 ȝef þou me louest ase men says, lemmon as y wene,
 ant ȝef hit þi wille be, þou loke þat hit be sene.
 so muchel y þenke vpon þe, þat al y waxe grene. 16

bituene lyncolne & lyndeseye, norhamptoun ant lounde,
 ne wot y non so fayr a may as y go fore ybounde.
 suete lemon, y preȝe þe þou louie me a stounde.
 y wole mone my song on wham þat hit ys on ylong. 20

13 MS. preȝe.

87. *A Prayer for Deliverance.*

MS. Harley 2253.

M Ayden moder milde,	f. 83 ^a
<i>oiez cel oreysoun ;</i>	
from shome þou me shilde,	
<i>e de ly malfeloun.</i>	4
for loue of þine childe	
<i>me menez de tresoun ;</i>	
Ich wes wod & wilde,	
<i>ore su en prisoun.</i>	8
þou art feyr & fre	
<i>e plein de doucour ;</i>	
of þe sprong þe ble	
<i>ly souerein creatour.</i>	12
mayde, byseche y þe	
<i>vostre seint socour</i>	
meoke & mylde be wiþ me	
<i>pur la sue amour</i>	16
þo Iudas iesum founde	
<i>donque ly beysa ;</i>	
he wes bete & bounde,	
<i>que nus tous fourma.</i>	20
wyde were is wounde	
<i>qe le gyw ly dona ;</i>	
he þolede harde stounde,	
<i>me poi le greua.</i>	24
on ston ase þou stode,	
<i>pucele, tot pensaunt,</i>	
þou restest þe vnder rode,	
<i>ton fitz veites pendant</i>	28
þou seþe is sides of blode,	
<i>l'alme de ly partaunt ;</i>	
he ferede vch-an fode	
<i>en mound que fust viuaunt.</i>	32

ys siden were sore,
le sang de ly cora ;
 þat lond wes forlore,
mes il le rechata. 36

vch bern þat wes ybore
en enfern descenda ;
 he þolede deþ þer fore,
en ciel puis mounta. 40

þo pilat herde þe tydyng,
molt fu ioymous baroun ;
 he lette byfore him bryng
iesu nazaroun. 44

he was ycrouned kyng
pur nostre redempcioun
 whose wol me synge
auera grant pardoun. 48

88. *A Prayer of Penitence to God Almighty.*

A. MS. Harley 2253.

GOd, þat al þis myhtes may, f. 106^a
 in heuene & erþe þy wille ys oo ;
 ichabbe be losed mony a day,
 er ant late y-be þy foo. 4

ich wes to wyte & wiste my lay,
 longe habbe holde me þer fro ;
 vol of merci þou art ay,
 al vngreyþe icham to þe to go. 8

To go to him þat haþ ous boht,
 my gode deden bueþ fol smalle ;
 of þe werkes þat ich ha wroht
 þe beste is bittrore þen þe galle. 12

My god ich wiste, y nolde hit noht,
in folie me wes luef to falle;
when y my-self haue þourh soht,
y knowe me for þe wrst of alle. 16

God, þat deȝedest on þe rod
al þis world to forþren & fylle,
for ous þou sheddest þi suete blod;
þat y ha don me lykeþ ylle, 20
bote er aȝeyn þe stiþ y stod,
er & late, loude ant stille.
of myne deden fynde y non god,
lord, of me þou do þy wille. 24

In herte ne myhte y neuer bowe,
ne to my kunde louerd drawe;
my meste vo ys my loues trowe,
crist ne stod me neuer hawe. 28
Ich holde me vilore þen a gyw,
& y my self wolde bue knowe.
Lord, merci, rewe me now!
reyse vp þat ys falle lowe! 32

God, þat al þis world shal hede,
þy gode myht þou hast in wolde;
on erþe þou come for oure nede,
for ous sunful were boht & solde. 36
when we bueþ dempned after vr dede
a domesday, when ryhtes bueþ tolde,
when we shule suen þy wounde blede,
to speke þenne we bueþ vnbolde. 40

Vnbold icham to bidde þe bote,
swyþe vnreken ys my réés;
þy wille ne welk y ner afote,
to wickede werkes y me chéés. 44

fals y wes in crop ant rote,
 when y seyde þy lore wes léés.
 Iesu crist, þou be mi bote,
 so boun icham to make my péés. 48

al vnreken ys my ro,
 louerd crist, whet shal y say?
 Of myne deden fynde y non fro,
 ne noþyng þat y þenke may. 52
 unwrþ icham to come þe to,
 y serue þe nouþer nyht ne day;
 In þy merci y me do,
 god, þat al þis myhtes may. 56

B. Pratt MS.

GOd þat alle myȝtes may, f. 238^b
 in heuene and erþe wille is oo;
 I haue ben tynt many a day,
 eerly & late haue y ben þi foo. 4
 I was to wyte y wiste my lay,
 & euer haue holden me þer fro;
 But ful of mercy þou art ay,
 and y am vnredy to goo. 8

To go to hym þat has us bouȝt,
 my goode dedis are ful smalle;
 And my werkis were þorou souȝt,
 þe best is bitterer þan þe galle. 12
 þe goode y knew & wolde it nouȝt,
 in folies me was lef to falle;
 þus wittand haue y wrongli wrouȝt,
 y knowe my-self for worst of alle. 16

But god, þat was done on rode
 & al þis world schal forþre and fille,
 To erþe þou come for oure gode;
 þat y haue mys done me likes ylle. 20

Euere aȝen þee stify I stoode,
erly and late, loude & stille.
Of alle my werkis y knowe noon gode,
but, lord, of me þou do þi wille. 24

My herte wolde y neuere bowe,
ne to my kyndliche lord drawe;
My moost foo wolde y gladliest trowe,
of þee, god, stode y neuere awe; 28
I holde me wel worse þan a iewe,
and y cowde my gilte knawe.
Now mercy, lord, & on me rewe!
& reise up þat is falle so lawe. 32

God, þat þis world shal lede
& al þing þou hast in wolde,
To erþe þou come for oure nede,
for us þou was boþe bouȝt & solde. 36
If y be demed after my dede
on domes day, when riȝt is tolde,
To se þi semeli sidis blede,
þere to speke y am vnbolde. 40

Vnbolde y am to byd bote,
& al vnredy of my rese;
þi wille welke y neuere fote,
but to my foli as first y chese, 44
Ful redy at my hert rote.
þe goode werkis y þere lese—
Mercy, lord, & be my bote,
for y am bowne to make my pese. 48

Bowne y am to bid bote.
allas! lord, what shal y say?
þy wille welke y neuere fote
syn first þat euer y mynne may. 52

I haue ben fals in crop & rote,
to wickid werkis my wille was ay ;
Mercy, lord, and be my bote !
god, þat alle myztes may ! Amen.

56

89. *The Man in the Moon.*

MS. Harley 2253.

MOn in þe mone stond & strit, f. 114^b
on is bot-forke is burþen he bereþ ;
Hit is muche wonder þat he nadoun slyt,
for doute leste he valle, he shoddreþ ant shereþ. 4
When þe forst freseþ, muche chele he byd ;
þe þornes beþ kene is hattren to-tereþ.
Nis no wyþt in þe world þat wot wen he syt,
ne, bote hit bue þe hegge, whet wedes he wereþ. 8

Whider trowe þis mon ha þe wey take? f. 115^a
he haþ set is o fot is oþer to-foren ;
ffor non hipte þat he haþ ne syþ me hym ner shake,
he is þe sloweste mon þat euer wes yboren. 12
Wher he were o þe feld pycchynde stake
for hope, of ys þornes to dutten is doren,
He mot myd is twybyl oþer trous make,
oþer al is dayes werk þer were yloren. 16

þis ilke mon vpon heh when-er he were,
wher he were y þe mone boren and yfed,
He lenep on is forke ase a grey frere.
þis crokede caynard sore he is adred, 20
Hit is mony day go þat he was here.
ichot of is ernde he naþ nout ysped,
He haþ hewe sumwher a burþen of brere ;
þare-fore sum hayward haþ taken ys wed. 24

11 MS. syþt.

3ef þy wed ys ytake, bring hom þe trous,
 sete forþ þyn oþer fot, stryd ouer sty.
 We shule preye þe haywart hom to vr hous
 ant maken hym at heyse for þe maystry, 28
 Drynke to hym deorly of fol god bous,
 ant oure dame douse shal sitten hym by.
 When þat he is dronke ase a dreynt mous
 þenne we schule borewe þe wed ate bayly. 32

þis mon hereþ me nout þah ich to hym crye;
 ichot þe cherl is def, þe del hym to-drawe!
 þah ich 3e3e vpon heh nulle nout hye
 þe lostlase ladde con nout o lawe. 36
 Hupe forþ hubert, hosede pye!
 ichot þart a-marscled in-to þe mawe.
 þah me teone wiþ hym þat myn teh mye,
 þe cherld nul nout adoun er þe day dawe. 40

90.

The Way of Christ's Love.

MS. Harley 2253.

Lutel wot hit anymon f. 128^a
 hou loue hym haueþ ybounde,
 þat for vs o þe rode ron
 ant bohte vs wiþ is wounde. 4
 þe loue of him vs haueþ ymaked sounde,
 ant ycast þe grimly gost to grounde.
 Euer & oo, nyht & day, he haueþ vs in is þohte;
 He nul nout leose þat he so deore bohte. 8

he bohte vs wiþ is holy blod;
 what shulde he don vs more?
 he is so meoke, milde & good,
 he na gulte nout þer-fore; 12

35 MS. heþ

þat we han y-don y rede we reowen sore,
 ant crien euer to ihesu, 'crist þyn ore!'
 Euer & oo, niht & day, &c.

he seh his fader so wonder wroht
 wiþ mon þat wes yfalle, 16
 wiþ herte sor he seide is oht
 whe shulde abuggen alle;
 his suete sone to hym gon clepe & calle,
 & preiede he moste deye for vs alle. 20
 Euer & oo, &c.

he brohte vs alle from þe deþ,
 & dude vs frendes dede;
 suete ihesu of nazareth,
 þou do vs heuene mede. 24
 vpon þe rode why nulle we taken hede?
 His greue wounde so grimly conne blede.
 Euer & oo, &c.

His deope wounden bledeþ fast—
 of hem we ohte munne— 28
 He haþ ous out of helle ycast,
 ybroht vs out of sunne;
 ffor loue of vs his wonges waxeþ þunne;
 His herte blod he ȝef for al mon kunne. 32
 Euer & oo, &c.

91. *The Way of Woman's Love.*

MS. Harley 2253.

Lutel wot hit anymon
 Hou derne loue may stonde, f. 128^a
 bote hit were a fre wymmon
 þat muche of loue had fonde. 4

þe loue of hire ne lesteþ no wyht longe,
Heo haueþ me plyht & wyteþ me wyþ wronge.
Euer & oo, for my leof icham in grete þohte,
y þenche on hire þat y ne seo nout ofte. 8

y wolde nemne hyre to-day
ant y dorste hire munne;
Heo is þat feireste may
of vch ende of hire kunne; 12
bote heo me loue, of me heo haues sunne
Who is him þat loueþ þe loue þat he ne may ner
ywynne.
Euer & oo, &c.

Adoun y fel to hire anon
ant crie, 'ledy, þyn ore! 16
ledy, ha mercy of þy mon!
lef þou no false lore,
3ef þou dost, hit wol me reowe sore.
Loue dreccheþ me þat y ne may lyue na more.' 20
Euer & oo, &c.

Mury hit ys in hyre tour
wyþ hapeles & wyþ heowes,
so hit is in hyre bour
wiþ gomenes & wiþ gleowes; 24
Bote heo me louye, sore hit wol me rewe. f. 128^b
wo is him þat loueþ þe loue þat ner nul be trewe.
Euer & oo, &c.

'ffayrest fode vpo loft,
my gode luef, y þe gréeþe 28
ase fele syþe & oft
as dewes dropes beþ wéeþe,
ase sterres beþ in welkne, ant grases sour ant suete.'
whose loueþ vntrewe, his herte is selde séeþe. 32
Euer & oo, &c.

NOTES

1. *Sunset on Calvary.*

ACCORDING to the *Summary Catalogue of Bodleian MSS.* (No. 3462), MS. Arch. Selden supra 74 was 'written in the second half of the 13th century'.

This English quatrain is introduced in the text of Abp. Edmund's *Speculum Ecclesie*, a treatise probably composed 1239-40, since it was dedicated to the monks at Pontigny, where St. Edmund was buried in 1240 only a few months after he left England. Numerous MSS. of the *Speculum* exist in French, Latin, and English. For a list of these MSS. and for a conclusive demonstration that the work was originally composed in French, see H. W. Robbins, *Le Merveille de Sainte Eglise by Saint Edmund of Pontigny*, Lewisburg, Pennsylvania, 1925.

In the *Speculum* the English lines occur in connexion with the commitment of the Virgin to St. John at the Cross (chap. xxiv, 'De contemplacion devaunt midi'). The English quatrain is preceded by a rhythmical passage in French (written as prose). I quote the text from MS. Digby 20 (second half XIIIth cent.) as printed by Dr. Robbins (op. cit., p. 63) :

Ci doit tu penser de la duce Marie
de quel angusse ele estoit replenie
quant estut a son destre
e receust le disciple pur le mestre ;
cum ele avoit grant dour
quant le serf receust pur le seignur—
le fiz au peschur
pur le fiz al emperor—
Iohan, le fiz Zebedeu,
pur Ihesu, le fiz deu.
E pur ceo poeit el dire de soi
ceo ke dist Neomi [cf. Ruth i. 20]
'Ne me apelez bele, taunt ne quant,
mes amere me apelez des or ne avant ;
kar de amerete e dour grant
m'ad replenie le tot pussant.'
Meimes cele tenuire
dit ele en le chancon de amur [cf. Cant. i. 15]

'Ne vus amerveillez mie
que io su brunecte e haslée,
car le solail me ad descolurée.'

E pur ceo dit un Engleis en teu manere de pite :

Nou goth sonne under wode ;
Me rewes, Marie, þi faire rode.
Nou goth sonne under tre ;
Me rewes, Marie, þi sone and þe.

Though St. Edmund gives no hint as to the 'Engleis' from whom these lines were taken, it seems more than likely that he composed them himself. They depend, it will be observed, upon the passage from the Canticles which he has just cited.

2. rode]. The rime *wode* shows that the word is *rôte* (face) and not *rôde* (cross). The figure was suggested evidently by the phrase in Canticles, 'quia sol decoloravit me'. But the scribe of B.M. MS. Addit. 10053, a fifteenth-century MS. of the English *Speculum*, mistaking it probably for *rôte*, and therefore failing to understand it, altered the line to 'Me rewyt, Marye, þi feyr fode'.

2. *Penitence for Wasted Life.*

Written as prose on the verso of a detached fly-leaf. Printed by R. Morris, *Old Eng. Miscell.*, pp. 192-3, and by Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyric*, pp. 59-61. Ten Brink (*Eng. Lit.*, trans. i. 208) notes the direct influence of the ME. *Poema Morale* upon this piece, and Patterson cites instances of verbal parallelism.

3-4. Cf. *P. M.* Vnned lif ich habbe ilad and yet me þinkþ
ich lede

Hwenne ich me biþenche. ful sore ich me adrede (5-6).

17. Cf. *P. M.* Elde is me bi stolen on er þan ich hit wiste (18).

24. Cf. *P. M.* Al to muchel ich habbe i-spend. to lutel i-leyd
an horde (12).

3. 'On God Ureisun of Ure Lefdi.'

Printed by R. Morris, *Old Eng. Homilies*, EETS., i. 191-9, and by Zupitza, *Altengl. Übungsbuch*, pp. 106-10.

Cotton MS. Nero A. xiv, in which the 'God Ureisun' occurs, was written in the 'first half of thirteenth century' (G. C. Macaulay, *Mod. Lang. Rev.*, ix. 146).

On the relation of this piece to the 'God Ureisun of God Almihti' and the 'Lofsong of Ure Lefdi' see Alexander Müller,

Mittelengl. geistliche und weltliche Lyrik des XIII. Jahrh., Halle 1911, pp. 52-7.

96-100. For a similar series occurring in a secular lyric see No. 83, below, vv. 77-84.

4. *Stabat iuxta Christi Crucem.*

This hymn, accompanied by musical notes, is found on a single leaf written at St. Werburgh's Abbey, Chester, now preserved in MS. Tanner 169*. The text was first printed by Napier in *Archiv*, lxxxviii, pp. 182-3, and has been reproduced in facsimile in *Early Bodleian Music*, ed. Sir John Stainer.

The text is in a hand of the third quarter of the thirteenth century, but in the opinion of Professor Napier the language can hardly be later than the middle of the century. Professor Napier identified the hymn as an English version of the Latin *Stabat iuxta Christi Crucem* (Dreves, *Analecta*, viii. 55).

Unfortunately the beginning of the English hymn has been lost, and comparison with the Latin text shows that the first four stanzas are missing. The English version is in the same measure as the Latin original, and directly paraphrases the Latin text. A later version of the same Latin hymn is found in No. 47.

In his notes, Napier points out the interesting fact that the text of this hymn varies between such Northern forms as *wa* (vv. 11, 40), *sua*, *sari* (v. 24), *twa* (v. 33), and the Southern *wo* (vv. 14, 16), *so* (v. 34). Moreover, there are a number of cases in which OE. *ā* is rendered as *oa*: *skoarn* (v. 4), *woa* (vv. 6, 38), *loates* (v. 21), *hoale*, *gload* (v. 36), *alswoa* (v. 41). This would suggest that the MS. was copied on the border between Northern and Southern dialect areas.

18. *þurd*]. Cf. *þurt*, vv. 35, 37. Napier remarks that in the eleventh-century *Interrogationes Sigwulfi* the preposition *þurh* appears as *þurþ*, and that this spelling is not infrequent in the Digby MS. of the *Poema Morale*.

28. *þpen*]. Cf. also v. 39. For the change of *hw* to *þw* in West-Midland territory Napier refers to 'A þwarle knot' = *hwarle*, in *Sir Gawain and the Green Knight*.

36. *þurch*]. Metathesis for OE. *þruh* (coffin).

5. *A Prisoner's Prayer.*

The full title of the volume in which the Prisoner's Prayer is found is *De Antiquis Legibus Liber Cronica Maiorum et Vice Comitum Londoniarum et quedam que contingebunt temporibus illis ab anno MCLXXVIII ad annum MCCLXXIV*.

The leaves on which the song is written were an insertion at the end of the volume, but the song had already been written on them at the time they were added to the book. The text of the song with a description of the MS. was printed by A. J. Ellis (*Early English Pronunciation*, EETS. Extra Ser., vii. 428-39). According to Ellis, 'The handwriting of the 'Prisoner's Prayer' corresponds with that in the best and oldest writing in the book, and cannot be later than 1250.'

The text of the *Prayer* is accompanied by musical notes, the English words being written directly under the French.

6. 'Sumer Is Icumen In.'

First printed by Ritson, *Ancient Songs* (1792), pp. 3-4.

MS. Harley 978 is a monks' commonplace-book, written by many hands at different times at Reading Abbey. See the account of the manuscript by A. J. Ellis, *op. cit.*, chap. v, p. 420. It begins with several musical pieces, some with and some without words. With the exception of 'Sumer is icumen in', all of these are in Latin or French. The following pages contain a portion of a calendar registering the *obits* of five abbots of Reading, the last-named, Symon, occurring with the date 13 Feb. [1226].

This data for the period of composition of the poem is supplemented by a second calendar, in this case complete up to December, which stands in the Cartulary of Reading Abbey (MS. Cotton Vespas. E. v.). The portion of the MS. containing the Calendar is in the same hand as the Calendar in Harl 978, and was written about 1240, for fol. 22 b contains a charter dated 24 Henry III (1239-40). Ellis refers to the opinion of Sir Frederick Madden, that the Calendar in both MSS. was written in 1240 or very little later. This would not seem to preclude, however, a somewhat earlier date for the songs which, standing in the earlier pages of the MS., were written before the Calendar was even begun.

The following directions for singing for the upper voices are written in the MS. directly after v. 12.

'Hanc rotam cantare possunt quatuor socij. A paucioribus autem quam a tribus uel saltem duobus non debet dici preter eos qui dicunt pedem. Canitur autem sic. Tacentibus ceteris unus inchoat cum hijs qui tenent pedem. Et cum uenerit ad primam notam post crucem; inchoat alius + sic de ceteris. singuli uero repauescent ad pausaciones scriptas +, non alibi; spacio unius longe note.'

For a fuller account of MS. Harl. 978, see A. Hughes-Hughes,

Catalogue of MS. Music in the British Museum, ii. 25. A facsimile of the song is printed by J. B. Hurry, *Reading Abbey*, London, 1901, to face p. 108; and in *Sumer is icumen in*, London, 1914, frontispiece.

7. *Now Comes the Blast of Winter.*

This English song, with musical notes, and part of a French song, also noted, are preserved on a single sheet which has been bound up as a fly-leaf of MS. Rawl. G. 22. The book itself consists of the Psalter in Latin and other devotional material. E. W. B. Nicholson, sometime Bodley's librarian, has noted that in the Litany Botolph is named first among the four English Saints, and concludes from this fact that the book belonged to Thorney Abbey, to which the relics of St. Botolph were transferred in the tenth century. The songs on the fly-leaf he dates 'about 1225', and adds: 'the English one is the oldest known song in the English language' (*Summary Cat. of MSS. in the Bodl. Lib.* v, p. x).

The song has been reproduced in facsimile in *Early Bodleian Music*, ii. 5. The text has been printed by Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, p. 3.

v. 7. The statement by Chambers and Sidgwick, 'The whole line is torn and blurred' is incorrect. A line has been trimmed away at the bottom of the leaf, and 'fast' has been added by editors to complete the sentence. But the text as far as it goes is quite legible.

8. *I Walk with Sorrow.*

MS. Douce 139 consists of several MSS. bound together. According to the Catalogue, these are of the second half of the thirteenth century. A note by E. W. B. Nicholson, formerly Librarian of the Bodleian, adds: 'I should now date them c. 1270'. Fol. 5 contains 'I Walk with Sorrow', accompanied by musical notes. For a facsimile reproduction see *Early Bodleian Music*, i, plate vi.

The lines have been printed by J. Stafford Smith, *Musica Antiqua*, i. 11; by Stainer, *Early Bodleian Music*, ii. 10; and by Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, p. 5. For discussion of the musical setting, cf. Woolridge, *Oxford History of Music*, ii. 100.

9. *Love's Madness.*

Printed by P. Meyer, *Romania*, iv (1875), 383, and by C. T. Onions, *Bodleian Quarterly Record*, iv. 41 (April 1924), p. 114.

Meyer compares a definition of Love in Richard de Fournival's *Conseil d'Amours* (Bibl. Nat. MS. 25566, fol. 209): 'Amours est une foursnerie de pensée, fus sans estaindre, faim sans soeler, dous mals, boine dochours, plaisans folie, travaus sans repos et repos sans travel.'

On the margin of the MS. occurs the following Latin quatrain ascribed to Jean de Garlande, though Meyer states that he cannot find it in the works of John Garland:

Dicam quid sit amor. Amor est insania mentis,
Ardor inestinus (= inextinctus), insatiata lames,
Dulce malum, bona dulcedo, gratissima error,
Absque quiete labor, absque labore quies.

I have noted the same quatrain also in Trinity Coll. Camb., MS. 1109 (XIVth cent.) at fol. 52.

Meyer refers further to the four-line definition of Love in the *Roman de la Rose* (ed. Michel, i. 146) but this is a definite echo of 1 Cor. xiii.

For a more extended definition of Love, in English verse, see No. 53 below.

10. *Death's Wither-Clench.*

The text of this poem in the Maidstone MS., which is here printed for the first time, is accompanied with musical notes. An account of Maidstone Museum MS. A. 13 will be found in two papers published in the *Mod. Lang. Rev.*, xxi (1926), 1-12, 249-60.

In the former of these I showed that this book was compiled in the Cluniac Priory of St. Andrew at Northampton. The text of our poem is written in a hand not later than 1250 on the verso of a leaf containing 'Dicta Alfredi'. The B-text of No. 10 is taken from MS. Laud Miscell. 471, from which it was first printed by Zupitza in *Anglia*, i. 411-12. Some prose texts from this MS. have also been printed by Richard Morris under the title 'Old Kentish Sermons' (*Old Eng. Miscell.*, EETS. 49), together with a discussion of the dialect forms. Our poem is also preserved in the two MSS. which contain the *Owl and Nightingale*: Cotton Calig. A. ix, and Jesus Coll. Oxf. 29. The text of the Cotton MS. was first printed by Thomas Wright ('Religious Songs' appended to *The Owl and the Night.*, Percy Soc. xi) and Morris included a parallel text of the Cotton and Jesus MSS. in his *Old Eng. Miscell.*, pp. 156-9.

Further evidence of the popularity of this poem is found in the appearance of excerpts from it. Verses 1-2 occur in the prose *Sermo Dominica in Sexagesima* in Laud Miscell. 471, fol. 133^{ro};

vv. 1-8 occur in B.M. Addit. 11579 (early XIV cent.) at fol. 72^{ro}-73^{ro}. The first stanza is inserted in the *Ayenbite of Inwyȝt* (EETS., Or. Ser. 23, pp. 129-30); there is also a later version in John Grimestone's *Commonplace Book* (1372), Advocates MS. 18. 7. 21, fol. 87^{ro}, beginning:

Man wenit evere for to liven
He pinket nouth þ^t he sal deȝȝe.

A collation of the four MSS. of this poem shows that in most cases *ML* agree against *CJ*. The most characteristic distinction appears in the concluding line of each stanza, which in *ML* is invariably a short line of two accents, but in *CJ* is almost always expanded. In this respect *ML* clearly preserve the original reading.

A scrutiny of the rimes proves that the verb-forms of the original did not show *n*-endings, and that therefore the frequent appearance of these forms in *M* and *L* is due to copyists. In this respect *C* and *J* are more faithful to the original. *M* has in two cases (vv. 31, 41) introduced corruptions not found in the other three MSS. On the other hand, in v. 12, *M* preserves the rare and archaic *a-glye* against the other three. *C* and *J* agree so closely that they must be regarded as copies from the same MS.

14. *C* and *J*: in one *stench*. The reading of *M*: *an his streng*(ð) better represents the original.

16. The original must have read *to-ȝene*, as shown by the rimes.

29. *M* *swo*, *L* *sóó*, *CJ* *scho*. For the figure cf. 'Deth is hud, mon, in þy gloue' (*Rel. Lyr. of the XIVth Cent.*, No. 23, v. 30).

31. *bi-þenchen* (*M*) is an obvious corruption of *be-cnope* (*CJ*) established by the rimes. *L* also reads *bi-cnowen*.

41. *bi-þecheth* (*M*) as the rimes show, is a corruption of *bi-spiked* (*LCJ*).

49. *wurh* (*M*) and *wurcheþ* (*CJ*) suggest that the original form was *wurcþ*. The reading of *L*, *awinnet*, is an obvious substitution.

11. *Three Sorrowful Tidings.*

Not hitherto printed. In the Maidstone MS. these lines occur, written as prose, in a Latin sermon.

Nos. 11 and 12 are in reality merely variant versions of the same text, which are here distinguished for convenience in classification. 11 A, which shows the rimes *dei*: *may* in the first two lines, is apparently reflected in three MSS. of the fourteenth century:

Harley 7322, fol. 8^{ro} (*Pol. Rel. and Love Poems*, EETS., Or. Ser. 15, p. 250).

Hit beoþ þreo tymes on þo day
þat soþe to witen me mai.

Douce 52, fol. 27^{ro} (Max Förster, *Festsch. zum 12. deutschen Philologentag*, 1906, p. 51):

Sore I syke & well I may
ffor thre thyngis þ^t comyn ay.

Harley 7333, fol. 200^{vo} (*Gesta Rom.*, ed. Herrtage, EETS., Ex. Ser. xxxiii, p. 304):

Thre thinges ben in fay
That makith me to sorowe.

The following variants are difficult to classify:

Harley 485, fol. 99^{vo} and Hereford Cath. O. iv. 14. back cover:
Tre thinges þar ern þ^t done me sigh sore.

Merton Coll. 248, fol. 167^{ro}:

Thre ways mosthe wyt thowth nyth and day.

11 B. With the Jesus Coll. MS. agree in general the following lines in Emmanuel Coll. Camb. 27, fol. 162^{vo}:

Boe ware so ih boe
A day me comeþ sorewen þre;
þat on me seiþ þat ih schal henne,
And þat oþer þat y not wanne;
þat þridde is mi meste care
Not ih þanne wider ih schal fare.

For discussion of possible sources see notes on No. 12 below.

12. *Three Sorrowful Things.*

These lines, here printed for the first time from the New College MS., have been repeatedly printed from the Arundel MS.: by T. Wright in *Rel. Ant.*, i. 235 (reprinted in Mätzner's *Sprachproben*, i. 51), by R. M. Garrett in *Archiv*, cxxviii. 368, and by Max Förster in *Anglia*, xlii. 155. A fourteenth-century version is included in John Grimestone's *Commonplace Book*, dated 1372 (Advocates MS. 18. 7. 21, fol. 154^{vo}). A later version with four added lines of moralization occurs in Balliol Coll. MS. 354, fol. 213^{vo} (Flügel, *Anglia*, xxvi. 226, and Dyboski, EETS., Ex. Ser. ci. 141).

In Douce MS. 52 and Balliol Coll. MS. 354 the English text of the 'Three Sorrowful Things' is accompanied by four lines of Latin verse in which the same thought is expressed. The Latin verses, apart from the English, are also found in Royal

MS. 17. B. xvii, fol. 99^{ro}, Ashmole MS. 1393, fol. 51^{vo}, and Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 1157, fol. 73^{ro}. I quote the text from the Ashmole MS.:

Sunt tria que vere faciunt me sepe dolere.
Est primum durum quia scio me moriturum :
Secundum timeo, quia tempus nescio quando :
Unde magis flebo, quia nescio quo remanebo.

This Latin version of the 'Sorrowful Things', which occurs only in Latin MSS., seems to be a translation of the corresponding English verses, rather than their source. An earlier statement of the same idea in Latin verse is found in one stanza of the thirteenth-century poem, 'De Vanitate Mundi' (Dreves, *Analecta*, xxxiii. 262) :

De morte dum cogito, contristor et ploro :
unum est quod moriar, et tempus ignoro,
tertium est quod nescio quorum jungar choro
sed ut suis merear jungi Deum oro.

It is significant that even in this early poem this stanza is introduced as a quotation from proverbial lore : 'Unde quidam sapiens ita de se fatur.'

2 and 6. The rimes show that in the language of the original the infinitive lacked the final *n*.

13. *Memorare Novissima Tua.*

First printed from the Arundel MS. by T. Wright in *Rel. Ant.*, i. 235, and later by R. M. Garrett, *Herrig's Archiv*, cxxviii. 368.

This ten-line version seems to be the original from which a variety of others developed. Most closely related to it is the following version of fourteen lines (written as prose) in MS. Bodley 416, fol. 109^{ro} where it follows (without separation) eighteen lines on the signs of Death (see below, No. 71) :

Who so him biþouzte
inwardlich ⁊ ofte
which is þe fore
4 fro bedde to þe flore
which it is to flitte
fro flore to þe putte
hou dredful is þe tyme
8 to wende fro putte to pyne
how sorwful it is to wende
to peyne wiþouten ende
whoso þis wel understode
12 wiþ þouzt ⁊ hede goode

Ich wene þat neuere synne
ne shulde his herte wyne.

Vv. 1-6, it will be observed, run closely parallel to the Arundel version: vv. 7-12 are an expansion of vv. 7-8 in Arundel with its *þine: fine* rime; vv. 13-14 correspond literally to the concluding couplet in Arundel.

In Hereford Cath. MS. O. iv. 14 is an eight-line text, which follows the Arundel version for the first four lines:

Woso hym by-þouhte
wel fele syþe ⁊ ofte
hou strong is þe fore
4 from bedde in-to þe flore
from flore into putte
þer is eȝen be dutte
for al his worldus wyne
8 nolde he don non sunne.

The Hereford text, however, gives no parallel for Arundel 5 or 7-8, and reverses the order of the rimes in the concluding couplet.

Two other eight-line versions, obviously based like Hereford upon the Arundel version but showing other points of variation, may be briefly noted.

(1) Magdalene Coll. Camb. 13, fol. 2^{ro}:

Who so hym bethought
Inwardely and ofte
How harde it is to flitte
From bedde into pitte
From pitte into payne
That neuer shall cease certayne
He wolde not doo oon synne
All this worlde for to wyne.

The Magdalene MS. was written in 1518 by Jasper Fyball, a London Dominican. This text agrees very closely with that in Trinity Coll., Camb., 1157 (XVth cent.), on fol. 74 (unfortunately mutilated), and with lines in a sixteenth-century hand on a fly-leaf at the end of a copy of Arnold's *Chronicle* (Douce A 314 in the Bodleian). These lines formerly appeared in fifteenth-century mural inscriptions in the Chapel of the Holy Trinity at Stratford-on-Avon (cf. W. P. Reeves, *Mod. Lang. Notes* ix, col. 203).

(2) Erfurt MS. Amplon O. 58, fol. 139^{ro} (printed by Max Förster, *Anglia*, xlii. 156, who assigns this MS. to the beginning of the fourteenth century):

Ho þat hym bi-3o3te
 Many tyme & ofte
 Hwek hyt were to flette
 Fram bedde to pette
 Fram pette to pyne
 Þat neuere shal fyne
 For al þis world to wynne
 He nolde do a didlich synne.

Very similar to the Erfurt version is one copied in Tanner MS. 407, fol. 37^{vo} by Jo. Reynes toward the close of the fifteenth century.

A detailed comparison of all the texts makes it certain that these verses were not transmitted directly from scribe to scribe but must in most cases have been written down from memory. The number of surviving copies shows that the poem circulated widely. Also the most striking lines in this piece became detached from their context and were added as a pendent to the 'Signs of Death' (No. 71), or circulated separately as in Camb. Univ. MS. Gg. 4. 32, fol. 12^{ro} (printed in *Rel. Ant.*, i. 160), and in Harley 7322, fol. 172^{vo}: 'Strong it hus to flitte/Fro worldes blisse to pitte,' &c.

If a definite literary source is needed for this lyric a succinct statement of the idea expressed will be found in a Latin distich which is written in a thirteenth-century hand on fol. 1^{ro} of Trinity Coll. Camb., MS. 895:

Si quis sentiret quo tendit et vnde ueniret
 nunquam gauderet sed in omne tempore fleret.

That this distich enjoyed wide circulation may be inferred from the fact that it is introduced into the *Pricke of Conscience* at v. 897: 'Als a versifiour in metre þus telles'. . . But the Latin wholly lacks the concrete descriptive touches of the English lines. It is quite possible, on the other hand, that our poem may contain echoes of the twelfth-century 'Address of the Soul to the Body' of which fragments are preserved in the Worcester MS. With vv. 3-6 may be compared Fragment A, 30-1:

Þonne biþ þet wræcche lif iended al mid sori siþ,
 Þonne biþ þe . . . 3e iflut to þen flore.

14. *A Warning to Sir Eode.*

Not hitherto printed.

A further reference to the Story of Sir Eode occurs a little later in the same MS. (fol. 25^{ro}, col. 2):

bisette pine ponevis sire eode
 þeng on pore monnis neode
 Betere þe were of god mede
 þenne in helle mid veinde bređen.

These English verses, and the accompanying Latin lines upon which they are obviously based, present what is perhaps the earliest explicit reference to the remarkable legend of the death and damnation of the sinful cleric Odo, or Udo, who in later accounts is called Archbishop of Magdeburg. An exhaustive study of the legend of Udo of Magdeburg has been made by A. Schönbach in his *Studien zur Erzählungslitteratur des Mittelalters*, Pt. III (Vienna Academy, *Sitzungsberichte*, Phil.-hist. Classe, Bd. cxliv). Schönbach's conclusions are summarized, with a translation of the Latin text, by V. Scholderer in *The Library*, 1908 (pp. 337-52).

Schönbach carries back the origin of the legend, at least to the first half of the thirteenth century, on the basis of an allusion in a sermon preached about 1260 by Berthold of Regensburg: 'Unde dico tibi, ut Dominus cuidam peccatori sed non valuit: "Fac finem de ludo, quia lusisti satis Udo"'. Here a divine warning is given to a sinner named Udo—a situation very similar to that presented in our verses.

Schönbach also cites a somewhat earlier story related by Caesarius of Heisterbach in his *Homilies* (Dominica II post Pascha). This, however, is the story of an anonymous 'archiepiscopus Magdeburgensis', who extorted money from certain citizens by force. Nor is there any reference to the warning vision, which is a prominent feature in the legend of Odo. It may be questioned, therefore, whether the exemplum told by Caesarius was originally a part of the Odo story, though undoubtedly confused with it in later elaborations of the legend. More suspicious still is the fact that Schönbach has been unable to discover any archbishop of Magdeburg who bore the name of Udo or Odo.

The earliest detailed version of our story is that in the *Speculum Laicorum* (ed. J. Th. Welter, § 64, p. 16, from a MS. of the end of the thirteenth century). The central figure, according to this version, is 'quidam clericus in Anglia, magister Odo nomine, deditus avaricie'. He is finally borne off to hell by a troop of demons after cursing himself and renouncing all human aid and then the aid of Christ and the Virgin. In the fifteenth-century *Speculum Exemplorum* (Dist. IX, No. clxxv) the story is told of 'scholaris quidam nomine Udo'. In both of these collections of exempla the Latin phrase 'Fac finem Odo',

&c., is introduced; but in neither is the story related of a bishop, and in the earlier of them the scene is laid in England.

The relationship of our story with that which Walter Map relates in the *De Nugis Curialium* of a spendthrift young nobleman, Eudo, is not easy to determine. The probability of some connexion between the two stories is suggested, not only by the identity of the hero's name, but by the prominence given in both to the warning, although in Map's narrative it is the devil who gives the warning. Map's story differs from all the others in that Eudo is not a cleric. Moreover, the story is here combined with the theme of the compact with the devil: Eudo assents to the compact only on the devil's assurance that he will give him three warnings so that he may have opportunity to save his soul by repentance. This anticipation of the Faust legend is absent from the other versions of the tale.

It is unnecessary for our purpose to list the later versions. In these the story is usually referred to Germany—though not always to Magdeburg. Noteworthy also is the tendency in later versions to lay stress upon lechery as Udo's sin, whereas in the earlier it was purely that of avarice. All the evidence, in a word, seems to suggest that the story of the avaricious clerk took its origin in England, but was later carried to Germany, and was there confused with local traditions, and was thus eventually transformed into a legend of the archbishop of Magdeburg.

7. Daniel 5. 25 (Vulgate): 'Mane, thecel, phares.'

9. Te-maruuē]. A translation of 'Mane' above, which the author seems to have regarded as a Latin word. 'Pu deys' apparently a translation of 'phares' (confused with *peris*). But to derive 'ezechiel' from 'techel' would be impossible—except through gross ignorance.

12. A paraphrase of 'Rapta resignabis' above.

14. Cf. No. 10, l. 6, in *Rel. Lyr. of the XIVth Cent.*: 'pat ded (= death) ne shal by-glyde.'

15. *A Prayer to the Redeemer.*

Printed from this MS. by Hickes, *Thesaurus*, i. 144, and by P. Meyer, *Romania*, xxxii. 22-3.

In the MS. each stanza of the French and English text is written as a paragraph, but the individual lines are not divided. The general rime-scheme for both the French and English verses is *aaabcb*, but it is noteworthy that the concluding stanza of the French text extends to eight lines, though it is not followed in this respect by the English. The English versifier is satisfied

with assonance instead of rime in the fourth and sixth lines of stanzas 2 and 3. However, in the last stanza the fifth line rimes with the first three.

15, 16. The rime scheme will be restored by shifting these lines so as to follow v. 18. Note also that v. 17 continues the description of vv. 13, 14, and should therefore precede the petition. It is singular that the French text has in this stanza been similarly dislocated. The proper sequence is:

e pur nus peccheurs turmente
ke nus ne seum acumbre.

21. ben]. By reading *be* the rime is restored.

22. comen]. Here again the final *n* is due to the dialect of the scribe, who obviously was not the author.

16. *Mater Salutaris.*

Printed by Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, pp. 89-91, and by F. A. Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyric*, pp. 148-9.

The laxity of some of the rimes in this hymn deserves particular comment. In the first stanza we find: *milde: felde: childe: wilde*. And in the fourth stanza *on-loft* stands as a rime for *i-wroust*, *aboust*, and *noust* (= *i-wroȝt*, *aboȝt*, and *noȝt*).

2. mater salutaris]. A somewhat infrequent phrase in the Marian hymns, but found for example in 'Salve mater salutaris | quae deorum Deum paris' (Dreves, *Analecta*, xxxi. 207-8). One may refer also to the hymn by Adam of St. Victor: 'Ave virgo singularis | mater nostri salutaris' (Dreves, liv. 323).

17. *Of One That Is So Fair and Bright.*

This song has been repeatedly printed from the Egerton MS.: by T. Wright, *Rel. Ant.*, i. 89-90 (reprinted in Mätzner's *Sprachproben*, i. 53); by Morris, *Old Eng. Miscell.*, p. 194; by Stobart, *Chaucer's Epoch*, p. 15; by Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, pp. 92-3 (with collation of the Trinity Coll. text on p. 346); and by Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyric*, pp. 96-8.

The stanza-form of this song is that of No. 16, except that in the latter the last English line is broken into two by mid-rime so that I have printed this in 10-line stanzas. In the last stanza of No. 17, similarly, mid-rime occurs in line 44, but all the other stanzas follow a 9-line scheme. It will be noted also that although in the first stanza line 8 rimes with line 6, this scheme is not continued in the other stanzas, but the eighth line is rime-less.

Egerton line 35, instead of *moder milde ant maidan ec* (line 17 Trinity), reads: *Mayde milde Moder es*. The last word in the line apparently was mistaken by the scribe for a Latin word and was accordingly connected with *effecta*.

Despite its careless workmanship this song, or texts directly based upon it, continued to circulate for more than two centuries. In a fifteenth-century MS. (Ashmole 1393, fol. 69^{vo}) is a macaronic song 'Enixa est puerpera', which is nothing else than a rearrangement of the thirteenth-century piece into seven 4-line stanzas (*abab*). The first four lines from each stanza of the earlier text were constituted as separate stanzas. The two additional stanzas were built upon English lines occurring in the later portions of stanzas 4 and 5 (Egerton numbering). Printed in *Early Bod. Music*, ii. 65; cf. also Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, p. 346.

1-2. F. Lauchert (*Eng. Studien*, xvi. 125 ff.) compares the Latin hymn: 'Stella maris comprobarris | claritatis radiis' (Mone, *Lat. Hymnen*, No. 586).

18. *A Prayer of the Five Joys.*

Previously printed from the Trinity Coll. MS. by T. Wright, *Rel. Ant.*, i. 48-9, and reprinted in Mätzner's *Sprachproben*, i. 51-3.

On the Continent the Joys of the B.V. were regularly either seven or fifteen; in England, on the other hand, the traditional number was five: the Annunciation, the Nativity, the Resurrection, the Ascension, and the Assumption. The present piece was undoubtedly modelled more or less directly upon a Latin original. Among the hymns of the Five Joys printed in Dreves, *Analecta*, vol. xxxi, are three (Nos. 171, 172, 173) which enumerate the same Joys and agree in general plan with the English verses. None of these, however, affords significant verbal parallels.

For another treatment of the Five Joys in English see No. 41, below. In this instance, however, the stanzas on the Joys are followed by two stanzas devoted to prayers to the B.V. and Jesus respectively.

42, 45. The rime requires the dropping of the final *n* in these lines, showing that in the dialect of the original the *n* of the infinitive had been lost or at least could be dispensed with.

58, 59. These lines should properly continue the rimes of 55, 56. Or, if that is too much to insist on, they ought at least to rime with each other. Either the poet's invention failed him or we have a corruption of the text at this point.

19. *The Lily with Five Leaves.*

In these verses *v* is repeatedly written for *w*: vid (7), treve (8) vriton (13), vid (22), vad = wat (26), vonien (31), vid-outen (38) This is best explained by supposing that in the text from which the scribe was copying the *w*en was frequently used, and our scribe misread this character as *v*. On the other hand, in one case (ewe-cristene, v. 11) he writes *w* instead of *v*. This confirms the suspicion of scribal confusion of these letters.

6. *louer* = *louerd* with loss of *d* as in 31. 10.

39-40. These lines are added below in a smaller hand, but very possibly by the same scribe.

The allegory of the lily with five leaves (botanically dubious) may be compared with that in 'Maiden Mary and her Fleur-de-Lys' (*Rel. Lyrics of the XIVth Cent.*, No. 112) and in the fifteenth-century 'Quatrefoil of Love' (ed. Gollancz, *Furnivall Miscell.*, Oxf. 1901, p. 112). In the former the Fleur-de-Lys is likened to the Virgin and also to her Son: in the latter a 'true love' is described, whose four leaves are God the Creator, Christ, the Holy Ghost, and the Virgin.

20. *Shroud and Grave.*

These verses were first printed by H. Varnhagen, *Anglia*, iii. 577. His reading of the lines differs at several points from mine. The ends of some of the lines are lost through the trimming of the leaf.

13-22. Note the introduction of the Address of the Soul to the Body, a motive which is developed with greater detail in, No. 29 A, vv. 8 ff.

14. Cf. Worcester Frag. F. 4: 'Walawa ⁊ wa is me þet ic efre com to þe.'

21. *Tell Me, Wight in the Broom.*

Not hitherto printed.

Opposite these English lines in the Trinity College MS. is the following distich from Ovid (*Rem. Amoris*, 161-2):

Queritur egestus quare sit confectus adulter
In promptu causa est: desidiosus erat.

In B.M. Addit. 11579 these English verses occur in a Latin exemplum which has been printed by T. Wright from this MS. (*Latin Stories*, No. 22). A woman complains to a fortune-teller about her husband; she is told to go to a wood and there repeat her complaint. She does so, and then follows the English dialogue as printed. This exemplum is summarized by Herbert, *Cat. of Rom.*, iii. 529.

One may compare the story in MS. Harley 5259 of the *Gesta Rom.* (see Herbert, *Cat. of Rom.*, iii. 206) of the three cock-crows which the maidservant interprets to her mistress as—

See and here and holde the styлле
then miȝthe þou leue and haue thy wyлле.

Child in his notes on the ballad of Broomfield Hill (*Eng. and Scot. Popular Ballads*, i. 390 ff.) calls attention to the connexion of 'broom' with witch lore.

22. *Gaude Virgo Mater Christi.*

Not hitherto printed.

This is a literal rendering of the Latin hymn, 'Gaude virgo mater Christi | que per aurem concepisti,' printed by Mone, *Lateinische Hymnen*, ii. 162, and by Dreves, *Analecta*, xxxi, No. 172. In the MS. the Latin text alternates stanza by stanza, with the English verses. The stanzas of the English follow the rime-scheme of the Latin original.

For a later English lyric based upon this Latin hymn see Sloane MS. 2593, fol. 10^a (ed. T. Wright, *Songs and Carols*, Warton Club, 1856, p. 29).

23. *The Ten Commandments.*

Not hitherto printed.

In the MS., immediately above the English text, is a Latin metrical version of the Decalogue beginning: 'In tabulis binis lex est subscripta petrinis.' The English lines, however, show no verbal dependence upon the Latin verses.

A striking peculiarity of the Trinity MS. version of the Commandments is the omission of the injunction against stealing, which is replaced by one against perjury. Again, in the Trinity version the command against coveting the wife of another man (No. X according to the usual order) precedes that against coveting his possessions (No. IX). In this respect, however, the order of the Trinity version agrees with that in Deut. 5. 21, as distinguished from that in Ex 20. 17, which was usually followed. (For a discussion of this matter by St. Augustine see Migne, *Patrol. Lat.*, xxxiv, cols. 520-3.)

By observing these two points, it becomes possible to trace the influence of the Trinity version upon a group of other MSS. One of these is New Coll. Oxf. MS. 88 (end of the thirteenth century), fol. 488^{vo}:

on god þu sal aue in wrchepe
ne tak þu nastd is name in idelchepe

- hold wel þe haliday
 4 fader A moder þu wrchep ai
 ne sclo þe nevre noman
 Biide bi þe wif ne li þu bi no wiman
 Loke þat nast þu ne stele
 8 ne no fals withnesse þu ne bere
 Affeter oþer monnes wif nastd ne longe
 ne nast of his haue wid wronge.

Line 6 has been dotted for deletion, and the following line substituted by the same hand at the foot of the page: 'Lecherie ne do þu non' (see note on No. 70 A, below). The New Coll. MS. has corrected the omission of the injunction against stealing, but this resulted in *stele* as a rime for *bere*. And this false rime, together with the inverted order of Commandments IX and X, characterize the other MSS. of this group - (1) Emmanuel Coll. Camb. 27, fol. 111^v (this is a different text from the one printed below, No. 70; it is not noted in James's Catalogue, but was called to my attention by Mr. H. G. Pfander); (2) Royal 8. F. vii, fol. 48^v; (3) Advocates 18. 7. 21, fol. 128^v (Grimestone's Commonplace Book).

In contrast to these we have another thirteenth-century version (No. 70, below), in which the rimes are correct and the Commandments in the usual order.

24. *A Light Is Come to the World.*

Not hitherto printed.

The special form of the 10-line stanza employed in this piece is not frequent. The only other example in the present collection is No. 84.

4. lif]. The only case in this piece of assonance instead of rime.

18 suinit]. For another instance of OE. *sc* appearing as *sw* see *suene* (No. 33, v. 5). Elsewhere in this piece (vv. 42 and 92) we find *scene*.

23, 28. The rime is restored in these lines by cutting off the final *n*.

31, 33. funden : beonden]. Originally must have been *funden* : *bunden*.

37, 40. heit : fehid] < OE. hēt and fēt. Other instances of OE. monosyllables similarly extended are : bahit (48), stoit (58), beid (66), fehī (77), and vichit (98). See also note on No. 27. 4.

39. His bodi barst]. Cf. Wright, *Nugae Poet.*, p. 53: 'mowþe and nose braste on blode.'

a-more] Cf. *Seinte Marherete*, p. 15, l. 5: 'þe pine þeruore leașteþ a mare.'

53. longius]. Cf. Rose J. Peebles, *The Legend of Longinus*, &c., Bryn Mawr Monograph, 1911.

105, 106. Cf. below, No. 28, vv. 2, 3.

108. vour engles]. Cf. Matt. 24. 31: 'Et mittat angelos suos cum tuba et voce magna: et congregabunt electos ejus a quattuor ventis.' Also Apoc. 7. 1: 'Post haec vidi quattuor angelos stantes super quattuor angulos terrae, tenentes quattuor ventos terrae.' Cf. also note on No. 28, v. 9.

108, 109. The rime in these lines will be restored by altering to the Midland forms: *blowen*, *cnowen*.

25. *The Bargain of Judas.*

First printed by T. Wright, *Rel. Ant.*, i. 144; also by Mätzner, *Sprachproben*, i. 114, and by Child, *Eng. and Scot. Pop. Ballads*, i. 242.

This piece is written by the same hand as the 'Life of St. Margaret' which begins:

Olde ant yonge ipreit ou oure folies for to lete,
and also the 'Journey of the Three Kings' (No. 26).

The medieval stories of Judas have been exhaustively studied by Child (*Eng. and Scot. Pop. Ballads*, v. 288 ff.) and by Paull F. Baum (*PMLA.*, xxxi (1916), 181 ff. and 481 ff.), but without discovering a definite source for the legend of Judas and his sister, which is introduced in this poem. Child cites a Wendish folk-song which relates that Jesus entrusted to Judas 30 pieces of silver to buy bread for a poor widow. These Judas gambled away. Baum cites a fragment from the Coptic Gospel of the Twelve Apostles, according to which Judas steals habitually to satisfy his wife, who also urges him to sell Jesus and gain riches thereby. Peter Comestor (not noted by Baum) makes an interesting reference in the *Historia Scholastica* to the wife of Judas: 'Habebat enim uxorem et filios. . . Vxori ergo et filiis dabat quae furabatur' (*Patrol. Lat.* cxcviii, col. 1598). This may be distantly connected with the Coptic legend. From some such story no doubt was developed the incident of Judas victimized by his sister.

In the margin of the MS., at the ends of vv. 8, 26, and 32, stands the sign 'ii.'. This sign, as Child recognized, meant that these lines were to be repeated, and in our text these lines have been printed twice on the authority of this MS. direction.

The signs, it will be noted, appear at irregular intervals, so that they cannot be regarded as indicating strophic divisions of the poem.

3, 28. oure]. = your (as in the first line of the 'Life of St. Margaret').

29. frec]. Suggested by Professor Child. This word (<OE. *freca*) is properly a disyllable, but 'fрек' appears nine times in *William of Palerne* (early XIVth cent.)

This piece ends at the bottom of fol. 34^{ro}, but the text does not seem complete. On the verso of the leaf begins the 'Bele Aliz' sermon, but in another hand.

26. *The Journey of the Three Kings.*

Printed by W. W. Greg, *Mod. Lang. Rev.*, viii. 65. In the MS. this Twelfth Day poem begins on the lower part of fol. 35^{ro} immediately following the 'Bele Aliz' sermon and ends at the bottom of 35^{vo}. At the top of fol. 36^{ro} another hand begins an English poem (in stanzas of four long lines *aaaa*) which outlines briefly the Old Testament history from the Fall of Lucifer, relating with much fuller detail the coming of the Magi, the history of Herod, and the Flight into Egypt. Examination of the MS. makes it clear that this poem beginning on fol. 36 was copied into the MS. *before* the Twelfth Day verses. On the lower margins of the book from fol. 36^{ro}-38^{ro}, and fol. 41^{vo}, 42^{ro} are verses written with plummet which were apparently the first draft of the last four stanzas of the Twelfth Day poem. Also on fol. 35^{vo} traces of plummet writing appear at the ends of the lines. Apparently a draft of the Twelfth Day poem was first written with plummet on fol. 35^{vo} and the *lower margins* of the following pages, indicating that the body of these pages was already filled by the 'Old Testament History'. Finally the plummet draft of 'Twelfth Day' was compactly copied in ink in the vacant space following the 'Bele Aliz' sermon, the plummet writing on 35^{vo} being erased to make place for the ink copy.

The close relation between the subject matter in the 'Old Testament History' poem and the verses on Twelfth Day makes it likely that it furnished the suggestion for the latter. As the text of the 'Old Testament' poem is not accessible in print I quote a few stanzas from fol. 39^{vo} and 40^{ro} for comparison (it will be noted that the scribe frequently writes 'þ' for '3'):

Puru one sterre briste scininde
 Þro kinhis of bihesten con crient (?) loc bringen
 & so heo venden herre wei bi herodes þe kingke
 & wor to habben leue to don herre offrinke
 Herodes þe kinc sori he was þer-wore
 Þuri is briste sterre he him habbit icoren

So yskun (?) þe prophete seide þer biforen
So þen heo turneden to herodes here sterre firloren.

'Wat tokene habbe þe of is burtide
þat þe from ferre londes comit hidir riden ?'
'Ys wonderliche sterre scinet so wide
He listit al þe middelerd on eueruge side.'

.

[Herod goes to Rome and learns from the 'best clerekis'
that Jesus is to be born in Bethlehem of 'Iesseis more'.]

Herodes þe kinc sori was þer-wore ;
'Comit aþein & siggit me ver he beo iboren
Ic vule comen hefter & cnelen him biforen.'
ful sone he þouste treson, nou helle he hauit þer-wore.

From herodes þe kinkis þreo riden hem anist
þe sterre com hem biforen vunder one brist
Oueir þe chil as hit was boren stond . . vol rist
Also asse loueird crist him selue hit hedde i^ooist
Glade weren þe kingis þo heo hedden hine ifunden
Cofren & forcers wel sone heo vnwunden
Gold & stoir & mirre heo habbit þer inne ifunden
& so heo cnelit to þe chil adon to þe grunde.

Gleit was þe maiden of hire leue sone
þo heo sai þe kingis to him þer icomen
Goil & stoir & mirre heo offreden ate frume
þat chil wid is hondes tuo þat loic hauit vndernameN.

Þeis þreo loic habit muchel nu tokenigke
Goil þat he sal bein kinc ouer alle kinkes
Stoir he sal bein prest & messe lete sinken
Mirre þat he is god vid-uten lessinke.

When Dr. Greg printed the 'Ballad' of Twelfth Day he had not observed the relation of the plummet writing to his poem, but in a later communication (*Mod. Lang. Rev.*, ix. 235) he pointed this out and printed the legible portions of the plummet draft. The following text is based upon my own independent collation of the MS.

(Bottom of fol. 36^{ro}—cf. vv. 49-56)

of þe buru heo gunnen liþen || al þor
þe sterre was þopin suteil & sene || . . . to . edle . . .
to him þat weldet sone & mone || blosm.
lowe he liste ut of is trone || to sauien us alle q . . . & dede

(Across foot of fol. 36^{vo} and fol. 37^{ro}—cf. vv. 73–80)

... god is wille | iwrchen || þe riste wise Kinc witutten roust
 ... ene wkinc | ful hei corin || i-borin was in an asse bosc
 ... he wrede anne crune of þurne || in worde he welk wit ute
 sous
 ... þu Man þat þu ne beo loren || for alle dedes þat þu dous

(Across foot of fol. 37^{vo} and 38^{ro}—cf. vv. 56–64)

... kinhis werin acneu yseten || & herit þat child of herde hewe
 ... heo lutel were þe þeit || for kinc heo him wl wel acnewen
 ... ges þe hauet igret || ibrouth heo habbit a present newe
 ... bit þat herodes lont fursaken || an angel us saide he nas
 nout t

(Across foot of fol. 41^{vo} and 42^{ro}—cf. vv. 65–72)

þeis kinchis weren boþe some & saite || & vnderfonkun was here
 sonde
 & slepit al þat alke neitte || asse trewe wit uten nit & onde
 ... com on angele & hem awaste || ..dude hem wel to . . . stende
 & þene riste wei hem taitte || hammard into herre hou de

The plummet draft differs from the fair copy of this poem, not only textually but also in the order of the stanzas. Of still more consequence is the information which this plummet writing yields as to method of composition. In this case it is clear that we are not dealing with a mere copy but are observing verses in process of construction.

The rimes in this poem call for special comment. The lines themselves run smoothly and were written easily. But the rimes show surprising irregularities. In stanza 2 *scinen* does not rime with *þede*, *hede*, *nede*. In stanza 3 *siggen* rimes badly with *quidden*, *biaden*, *þridde*. We find in riming position in stanza 7 *riden* : *sene* : *mone* : *trone*, and in the last stanza of the piece *wrouten* is fitted to *icorn* : *þorne* : *lorn*.

It is significant, however, that all these flagrant violations of rime occur in odd-numbered lines. In the even-numbered lines the rimes are, with very few exceptions, carefully observed. And the explanation seems obvious: the composer of this poem was a person accustomed to the long septenary line. In attempting the four-accent line he would naturally have difficulty in bringing in the rime at what would have been the cesura of his familiar septenary. These observations are of some interest in view of the fact that this poem is written by the same hand as the 'Life of St. Margaret' and the 'Bargain of Judas', both of which are in septenaries.

27. *Look on Me with Thy Sweet Eyes.*

Not hitherto printed.

This piece is written in the Trinity MS. by the same hand as Nos. 22-4 above, and Nos. 28 and 29 below.

4. gohid]. For other examples of the protraction of OE. monosyllables see the note on Nos. 24, 37.

5 brit]. The same spelling occurs in 22. 15, 23. 16, and 24. 95.

28. *Doomsday.*

This piece, immediately followed in each case by No. 29, is preserved in four MSS. : (*T*) Trinity Coll. Camb. 323, (*C*) Cotton Calig. A. ix, (*J*) Jesus Coll., Oxf., 29, and (*D*) Digby, 86. It has been printed from *C* by T. Wright, 'Relig. Songs', appended to his ed. of *The Owl and the Nightingale*, Percy Soc., pp. 67-80; from *C* and *J* in parallel text; by R. Morris, *Old Eng. Miscell.*, pp. 162-9; and from *D* by E. Stengel, *Cod. MS. Digby 86*, pp. 96 ff.

No. 28 deals with the last Judgement, while No. 29 pictures the conclusion of man's mortal life and voices the lament of the Soul departing from the body and contemplating the torments of hell. Both pieces are in the same measure and with little doubt are the work of the same author. At the same time they seem to have been intended as separate poems and in *D* at the end of No. 28 is written 'amen'. The scribe of *T*, however, omits from what is properly the opening line of No. 29, the words 'þenche of' and thus contrives rather ingeniously to bind the two poems together. The first stanza of No. 29 is made to complete the concluding sentence of No. 28: 'Pray we to our Lady that she intercede for us with the Heavenly King that he bring our souls into heaven at the latemost day when we fare out of this world, naked as we came into it, and bound to answer for our sins.'

In *C* and *J* (which here, as in the case of No. 10, seem to be copies from the same original) the separation of the two poems is emphasized by inserting four new stanzas as a prelude to No. 29.

The text of No. 28 in the four MSS. agrees closely in content and arrangement, except that in *D* after v. 40 the following unique stanzas have been inserted:

Uue þat beþ I-sprongen of adames side
 Moten beten in þis world oure misdede
 Engles of heuene þer quakieþ for drede
 Wose þenkeþ þer-of is herte mai wel blede.

Wel hoe mounen I-here þes tale þat sunnen habbeþ I-wrout
 And selden forzeuenesse crist habbeþ bi-sohut
 Wen þe latemeste dai deþ haueþ I-brout
 To bidden þenne milse to late hit his bi-þohut.

That these lines are an expansion is suggested by their repetitious character. The third line is taken over from the Debate of the Body and Soul which in the Digby MS. immediately precedes; line 7 is verbally identical with line 9 of No. 29; and line 8 repeats the sense of line 24 of No. 28.

1-2. Apparently an echo of *Poema Morale* v. 6:

Hwenne ich me biþenche ful sore ich me adrede.

4. helinde]. *D.* heriinde; *CJ*, crist.

9. Foure engles]. *DCJ*, þe aungeles. For the scriptural basis of the reading in *T* see Note on No. 24, 108.

13. to comen]. *to* is here a *conj.* = till, until. Cf. *N.E.D.*, *s.v.* C. 1.

25. þat maiden]. So also *D.* *CJ* read: þe lauedi.

28. þe worse]. So also *D.* *CJ* read: þe cwed.

34 ff. Cf. No. 24, 118-20.

35. huse]. So also *D.* *CJ* read *bure*.

38, 39. Cf. No. 24, 115-17.

40. for-þi]. So also *D.* *CJ* read *for*.

29. *The Latemest Day.*

This piece is contained in the same four MSS. as No. 28 and directly follows it in the Editions of 'Doomsday' noted above.

The B-text (represented by the Cotton and Jesus MSS.) contains four introductory stanzas (vv. 1-16) which are not found in the A-text (represented by the Trinity and Digby MSS.). These stanzas probably did not belong to the archetype but were added in *CJ* as a preamble. The variations in order shown by the several MSS. offer some complexities, which can be most clearly and succinctly presented in tabular form.

<i>Trinity</i>	<i>Digby</i>	<i>Cott.-Jesus</i>
		1-16
1-8	1-8	17-24
13-16	9-12	25-28
	13-16	29-32
17-24	17-24	33-40
9-12	25-28	41-44
	29-32	45-48

<i>Trinity</i>	<i>Digby</i>	<i>Cott.-Jesus</i>
41-44	33-36	49-52
49-52	37-40	53-56
53-56		
61-68	41-48	57-64
57-60	49-52	65-68
69-72	53-56	69-72
25-32	57-64	73-80
37-40	65-66*	81-84
33-36	69-72	85-88
45-48	73-76	89-92
	77-88	93-104
73-92	89-108	105-124
93-96		
97-100	109-112	125-128
101-104		
105-108	113-116	129-132

* Digby omits two lines after v. 66.

D and *T* agree in their lack of the introductory stanzas (vv. 1-16) found in *CJ*, but in all other points the arrangement of the lines in *D* and *CJ* is identical whereas *T* differs widely. The arrangement of the lines in *CJD* may probably be taken as preserving that in the archetype.

J. Douglas Bruce (*Mod. L. Notes V* (1890), 393 ff.) long ago noted that this poem showed the influence of the 'Worcester Fragments' of the twelfth-century 'Address of the Soul to the Body'. In the following detailed comparison the references are to Buchholz's edition (*Die Fragmente der Reden der Seele an den Leichnam* (Erlanger Beiträge VI).

A version.

6. Is lond & is lude]. *CJ*: *His lond* (omitting *lude*); *D*: *His lond and his hayte*. Evidently the more archaic *lude* (<OE. *léode*) was avoided.

12. Ac weyl]. Probably a scribal error for *Awey!* as in the corresponding line (v. 44) of the *B* version.

18. Cf. No. 20, v. 7: 'Me prikit him in on vul clohit.'

21. Cf. Worcester Frag. A, 37: 'þonne liþ þe cleiclot colde on þen flore.'

22. striuit to gripen is won]. Cf. Worcester Frag. B, 13: 'For heo weren grædie to gripen þine æhte.'

27. Me wole suopen þin hus]. *CJ*: 'Me pule spopen þin hus'; *D* (confusing þ and p): 'Me wille soupen win nou.'

& bernen þi bout]. *CJ*: ' & ut mid þe swift ' (a poor rime for *iprozt*: *ibrozt*: *isozt*). *D* makes an obvious substitution which has no value. *T*'s *þi bout* may possibly be a scribal corruption of *piðoute*. Cf. Worcester Frag. D, 10, 14: 'Nu me wole swopen þine flor . . . Beren ut þin bedstrau, b[eornen] hit mid fure.'

28. mudirkins]. This word, of which this is the only recorded instance in ME., was evaded by the other MSS. Instead, *CJ* reads *peden* and *D* *coffren*. However, it is well authenticated in OE. See Bosworth-Toller's Dictionary and Supplement s.v. *mýderce*, defined as 'chest'. Ælfric's Glossary gives: 'Mýderce oððe cyst, *loculus*.' In the Lindisfarne Gospels (John 12. 6) the form of the word is 'mudrica'. Being of the weak declension the form of the plu. in OE. would be *mydercan*. 'Mudirkins' in the Trinity MS. appears therefore to be an instance of a double plural ending.

30. Cf. Worcester Frag. C, 31: 'þin rof liiþ on þine breoste ful [neih]'

31. Cf. Worcester Frag. C, 28: 'þu scoldest mid wurmen [wu]nien in eorþan.'

32. wid neppe ne wid pinne]. *Neppe* (<OE. *cnaep*, 'brooch, button') is avoided by *CJ*: 'pið nones kunes ginne'; *D* reads: 'wiþ nappe to þe pinne'.

40. here þonkis]. An OE. adv. phrase, 'willingly'. *CJ* substitutes *of þisse*.

45. Wer boit þine ponewes]. *CJ*: 'Hper beoð þine peines'; Cf. Worcester Frag. B, 5: 'Hwar beoþ nu þeo pundes þurh [po]newes igædered?'

49. Cf. Worcester Frag. B, 7: 'Hwar beoþ nu þeo goldfæten, þeo þe guldene comen to þine honden?'

53-6. This stanza, peculiar to the Trinity MS., interrupts the address of the Soul to the Body which continues without break in *CJD*. A further indication that *T* is patching at this point appears in the defective rimes; *longe*: *wronge*: *honde*: *londe*.

59, 60. Cf. Worcester Frag. B, 14: 'Nu heo hi dæleþ heom imong; heo doþ þe wiþuten.'

71, 72. Cf. *Poema Morale* (*Old Eng. Miscell.*, p. 66, vv. 228-31).

75, 81. Cf. *Poema Morale*, vv. 277, 279.

77, 78. Cf. *Poema Morale*, vv. 243-53.

93-6. This admonition against the Deadly Sins, very abruptly introduced, is wanting in the other MSS. Possibly the suggestion for this was supplied by the first line of the following stanza which, according to *CJ*, reads: 'Holde þe clene ut of hordom.' Noting this reference to *one* sin, *T* introduced all seven and then

altered v. 97 to read: '*Ac nomeliche holde we us ut of horedome.*' However, *D* reads *here dome* (i.e. Let us keep ourselves wholly out of their power) and it is possible that *horedome* arose from a misunderstanding of the original text.

101-4. This stanza, peculiar to *T*, presents conclusive evidence of editorial tinkering. On comparing with the other MSS., one sees that v. 129 (*B* text) has been split, the first part being used as the head of v. 101 and the last part as the ending of v. 105. The stanza adds nothing to the thought, merely duplicating the concluding prayer.

B version.

The five stanzas which occur in MSS. *CJD* but are wanting in *T* fit the context perfectly and show no signs of being later accretions. Moreover, they contain reminiscences of the same earlier sources which have already been noted for the main body of this poem.

29, 30. Cf. *Poema Morale*, vv. 283-4: 'Ne may non heorte hit penche, ne no tunge telle | Hw muche pyne, hw ueole ueondes beoþ in þeostre helle.'

45. sitten on bolstre ne on benche]. Cf. Worcester Frag. C, 26: 'Ac þu sete on þine benche, underleid mid þine bolstre.'

98-103. Cf. *Poema Morale*, vv. 218, 273, 275, 279.

The general conclusion may be briefly stated. The Trinity MS. preserves archaic forms (traces of which survive here and there in *D*) which have been displaced in *CJ* in order to make the text more easily intelligible. On the other hand, the Trinity MS. presents a re-arrangement of the text, the original order of which is essentially preserved in *CJD*. Inasmuch as both *C* and *T* are MSS. of about 1250, it becomes necessary to push back the date of the archetype to the very early years of the century.

30. *When the Turf is Thy Tower.*

Not hitherto printed.

The Latin original of these lines is written in the MS. directly above the English text:

Cum sit gleba tibi turris
tuus puteus conclauis,
pellis ⁊ guttur album
erit cibus vermium.
Quid habent tunc de proprio
hii monarchie lucro?
vnde anglice sic dicitur:
Wen þe turuf, &c.

Immediately below this is another instance of a Latin passage followed by its English equivalent:

‘Bernardus clamat: Si rex es, vbi est aula regis, vbi tronus, vbi curie regalis frequentia? aula est stabulum, tronus est presepium, curie regalis frequentia marie presencia.

Of one stable was is halle
is kenestol on occe stalle
sente marie is burnes alle.’

31. *I Sing of One That is Matchless.*

Printed by W. W. Greg in *Modern Philology*, vii. 166. This piece, though written in the frequent 4-line mono-riming stanza, is distinguished from the others by the employment of 6-accent lines instead of the usual septenaries. In this connexion there may be significance in the fact that the hand in which this piece is written is one which does not reappear in the English contents of the Trinity MS. The linguistic forms also are readily distinguishable from those in the other English poems.

Dr. Greg calls attention to the interesting relation between this thirteenth-century lyric and the well-known song in Sloane MS. 2593 (about 1400) beginning, ‘I syng of a mayden þ^t is makeles’ Lines 3-4 and 19-20 of the Trinity College text form the opening and concluding lines of the song in the Sloane MS. (T. Wright, Warton Club, p. 30, Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, p. 107). I know of no other instance in which an English lyric of the thirteenth century has been quoted verbally in a song of the beginning of the fifteenth century.

32. *A Prayer of Penitence to Our Lady.*

Preserved in four MSS.: Cotton Calig. A. ix, Jesus Coll. Oxf. 29 (last two stanzas wanting through the loss of leaves after fol. 253), Trinity Coll. Camb. 323, and Royal 2 F. viii. Thomas Wright printed the text from the Cotton MS. in his edition of the *Owl and Nightingale*, p. 65; Morris, from both Cotton and Jesus MSS. in *Old Eng. Miscell.* (EETS.), pp. 158-62. The text of the Trinity Coll. MS. is printed by Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, pp. 94-6; that of the Royal MS.—written on a fly-leaf in a hand of the late thirteenth century—has not hitherto been printed.

The readings of Cotton and Jesus, as usual, agree so closely as to show that these scribes were copying from the same original. This piece, like No. 10, is written in 10-line stanzas,

each of which concludes with a short line of two accents. The rime-scheme, however, is somewhat different:

No. 10 *ababbaabbb*, No. 32 *ababaababa*.

On comparing the text of *CJ* with *T* and *R*, one observes that the stanza beginning:

Heo is hele and lif and licte,

which in *T* is stanza 4, in *CJ* appears as stanza 2, and in *R* as stanza 3. Otherwise the arrangement in the four MSS. is identical.

More significant are the linguistic differences which separate *T* from the others. Whereas in *CJ* and *R* the lines with hardly an exception show regular rimes, in *T* one comes upon an extraordinary series of corrupted rimes:

singen : *bringen* : *childinke* : *hendinke*
agon : *for-gon* : *fo* : *gon* : *slo* : *more*
iben : *gle* : *seo* : *flen* : *seo* : *fre*
a-drede : *wedin* : *sothede* : *rede*
licte : *idiit* : *nith* : *rid* : *brit* : *mit*
waylaway : *brit* : *redi* : *amendi* : *sori* : *merci*
wreche : *wecche* : *letten* : *recche*.

It is evident that the scribe—whose hand does not recur in the other English pieces in the Trinity MS.—had an extremely weak feeling for rime, and also that his own dialect, as shown in these forms, was not that in which the poem was composed.

1. Cf. No. 3, v. 96: 'Vor o ȝe is al ilong mi lif', and v. 114: 'Vor o ȝe is al mi lif ilong.'

21, 22. Cf. No. 2, vv. 3, 4: 'vnnut lif to longe ich lede | hpanne ich me biþenche pel sore ich me adrede.'

26. The reading of *C*, *hirne*, is clearly a scribal error; *J* reads *hire*, *T* and *R* *henne*.

43, 44 *C*. Cf. No. 3, vv. 147, 148: 'ic þe bidde þet þe deouel me ne drecche'.

45 *A*. yif me þi loue]. Cf. No. 3, v. 162: '& þine luue ȝiue me'.

33. *Aspice, Mitissime Conditor.*

Not hitherto printed.

These lines are directly translated from a passage ascribed to St. Bernard, which in the MS. immediately precedes the English text:

'Bernardus: Aspice mitissime conditor pie prolis sobolem ⁊ miserrere super infirmi plasmatis debilitatem. candet nudatum pectus. pallet cruentatum latus. tensa arent vicerra. procera

rigent brachia. pendent crura marmorea. decora languent
lunina. rigat terrebratos pedes beati sanguis vnda.'

The *candet nudatum pectus* passage was frequently ascribed in the Middle Ages to Augustine. For a discussion of this passage and its renderings in Middle English verse, see the notes on No. 1 in *Rel. Lyrics of the XIVth Cent.*

34. *Man's Leman on the Rood.*

Immediately above in the MS. is the following passage from St. Bernard, which apparently supplied the suggestion for the English verses:

'Ber[nardus] Respice in faciem Christi tui [Ps. lxxxiii. 10] Vide fidelis anima, capitis inclinacionem ad osculandum, brachiorum extencionem ad amplexandum, lateris apercionem ad effectum, tocius corporis crucifixionem, ad nostre redempcionis affectum, illud quod ante latebat intra vicerra pectoris, nunc patet per vulnera corporis.'

For this Latin text arranged in verse form see No. 69, below.

For other English poems which offer closer renderings of the *Respice in faciem Christi* see No. 2 in *Rel. Lyrics of the XIVth Cent.*, and the note thereon.

A later version of our lyric in MS. Harley 7322 (end of fourteenth century), fol. 7^{ro}, is printed in *Pol. Rel. and Love Poems*, EETS., p. 249:

Ho þat siþ him one þe Rode
Iesus his lemmon
And his moder bi him stonde
Sore wepinde and seynt iohan
And his syden istonge sore
For þe loue of þe man
Wel schulde he his sunne forsake
Wete teres and eke leten
þat of loue can.

35. *My Leman on the Rood. I.*

These lines in the Camb. MS. are written as prose, and are immediately followed by an English version of 'Respice in Faciem Christi.' The text of the latter is printed in *Rel. Lyrics of the XIVth Cent.*, No. 2 B.

In the Royal MS. these lines are directly followed by another English meditation on the Passion beginning:

þenc man of min harde stundes
þenc of mine harde wndes.

(*Rel. Lyrics of the XIVth Cent.*, No. 3.)

6 A. þis scourge]. Clearly a scribal error for *wip scourge*. Possibly the original read *pi scourge*, and the wen was mistaken for a þ.

10-12 B. The repetition of this line suggests that the lyric had originally a musical setting.

36. *My Leman on the Rood. II.*

Printed from this MS. by P. Meyer, *Romania*, xxxv. 580.

MS. Bodley 57, according to the Catalogue description, was 'written about A.D. 1300 . . . apparently collected by a monk of St. Mary's Abbey, Leicester'.

The distinguishing characteristic of this version is the change of the rimes in vv. 1-2 and 4-5. The second stanza (vv. 7-12) is very similar to the corresponding lines in No. 37.

37. *My Leman on the Rood. III.*

Not hitherto printed.

Written in a small and close hand of the thirteenth century.

This version on the whole shows closer agreement with No. 34 than with the others. Lines 12-15 occur in none of the other texts, and very likely were added in order to expand it into three 6-line stanzas. It is the only one of these pieces which exhibits a regular stanza scheme.

8. a ti side]. The phrase as it stands would mean 'In thy side'. Possibly, however, the scribe intended to write *an ti* (= and thy) as in v. 11, but neglected to stroke the *a*.

38. *Over the Bier of the Worldling.*

Not hitherto printed.

Metrically this is interesting as an instance of a mono-riming poem, a type of verse very infrequent in Middle English, though well represented in French.

These verses offer another example of the Address of the Soul to the Body. For other poems which introduce this theme see Nos. 20, 29, and 30.

39. *Will and Wit.*

Printed by R. Morris, *Old Eng. Miscell.*, p. 192.

These lines are preserved only in the Cotton MS., but in all probability they were once contained also in the Jesus Coll. MS., from which leaves have been lost after fol. 253. See note on No. 32.

This antithesis between Will and Wit is perhaps a reminiscence of *Proverbs of Alfred*, vv. 193-97:

ƿisdom alle pele ouergoþ
Siker he mai sitten
hƿo him mide sendeþ
for þoh his pele him at-go
his pit ne pent him nefre fro.

40. *Weal Is a Cursed Thing.*

Printed by R. Morris, *Old Eng. Miscell.*, p. 86.

3, 4. The meaning appears to be: 'Thou mayest give weal enough, but not at all for the good of one receiving it.' If this rendering is not admissible the only alternative would be to emend *ynouh* into *yuoh* (< OE. *gefāh*, *adj.*, 'at feud', hostile—see Bosworth-Toller, Supplement, for instances).

5, 6. 'With freemen thou art wonderfully allied in covenant and provide happiness for them.'

41. *The Five Blisses.*

Previously printed by R. Morris, *Old Eng. Miscell.*, EETS., pp. 87-8, and by F. A. Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyric*, pp. 151-3.

The series of Five Joys commemorated in this piece is the same as that in No. 18, above. The present poem differs from the other in adding a sixth and seventh stanza with prayers to B.V. and Jesus.

In Dreves' *Analecta* one finds a group of Latin hymns (vol. xxxi, Nos. 171-4) in which the same Five Joys are celebrated, and in the same order. Of these, No. 174 makes the closest approach to the arrangement in this English hymn, for in No. 174, after the stanzas enumerating the Joys, a sixth stanza follows, devoted to a prayer to the B.V. This Latin hymn, though in 8-line stanzas, shows a different rime scheme (*ababcbcb*), and contains no verbal parallels to the English hymn.

42. *An Antiphon of St. Thomas of Canterbury.*

Previously printed by R. Morris, *Old Eng. Miscell.*, p. 90.

William, monk of Canterbury, who was himself present at the slaying of the Archbishop, includes in his *Miracles of St. Thomas* an interesting account of the supernatural origin of the Antiphon. According to the legend, which recalls the very similar stories told of Caedmon and St. Godric, Reginald, a priest of Wretham

(Norfolk), saw in a vision a company of white-robed monks singing divine service. When they had finished the commemoration of the saints, the leader on one side of the choir asked that an antiphon be sung in honour of St. Thomas, but it was objected that this antiphon had not been approved as Thomas was not yet enrolled by apostolic authority in the catalogue of martyrs.

“Saltem,” ait, “Anglice decantetur.” Tunc suavi et iudicibili melodia hymnum martyris attollunt.

‘Qua decantata, frater qui fratrem compellaverat abducit eum [i.e. Reginald] seorsum et dicit ei : “Audisti, frater, antiphonam? vade, dicito eam fratri qui præest fratribus infirmis ecclesie Christi Cantuariæ.”’

Reginald thereupon protested that he had not yet learned the antiphon, so it was repeated to him three times.

‘Clericus itaque post trinam repetitionem quod dormiens audierat, vigilans memoriter tenuit, præter clausulam quæ spectabat ad passionem martyris. Est autem antiphona hujusmodi :

Hali Thomas of hevenriche
 Alle postles eveliche
 Dhe martyrs dhe understande
 Deyhuamliche on here hande
 Selcuth dede ure Drichtin
 Dhat he dhi wetter wente to wyn
 Dhu ert help in Engelande
 Ure stefne understande
 Thu hert froure imang mankyne
 Help us nu of ure senne.

Potest autem Latine sic exprimi :

‘Sancte Thoma, civis coelestis, par omnibus apostolis, martyres excipiunt te suis in manibus quotidie. Saluator noster mirum fecit, qui tuam aquam in vinum vertit. Tu es juvamen Anglie ; voces nostras attende. Tu es solamen in humano genere ; a peccatis nostris nos averte, evo vae, (‘Miracula S. Thomae Cantuariensis’, ed. from the Winchester MS. by J. C. Robertson, Canon of Canterbury, *Materials for the History of Thomas Becket*, Rolls Series, i. 150-1).

The extant MS. of the *Miracula*, according to Canon Robertson, is of the latter part of the thirteenth century, and is, therefore, no older than the text of the Antiphon in the Jesus Coll. MS. But if William of Canterbury is the author of the treatise its composition must belong to the very beginning of the century, even though we do not accept the statement in the legend that

the antiphon antedated the canonization of St. Thomas (1173). The language of the English verses, as one would expect, shows definite Kentish colour.

'Evovae', which stands at the end of the Latin text of the antiphon and of the English version in the Jesus Coll. MS., is a recognized symbol in medieval music for the Cadence with which the Gloria concludes. It is made up of the vowels in 'Seculorum amen'. (Cf. Wolfgang Storost, 'Gesch. der altfranzös. und altprovenzal. Romanstrophe,' *Romantische Arbeiten*, xvi, Halle, 1930, pp. 39-42.)

4. godfullyche]. Winchester MS.: deyhūamliche = OE. dæghwamlice. Cf. *quotidie*, in the Latin rendering.

6. þat he water]. Winchester MS.: Dhat he dhi wetter. This shows that the reference is not to the miracle at Cana, but to the local miracles reported at the Well of St. Thomas. The following quotations are taken from an extensive series of Antiphons in honour of St. Thomas (with musical notes) preserved in Edinburgh Univ. MS. 123 (XIIIth cent.), fols. 155^v0-8:

'Totus orbis martiris | certat in amorem | cuius signa singulos | agunt in stuporem . evovae.

'Aqua Thome quinquies | varians colorem | in lac semel transiit | quater in cruorem . evovae.

'In uinum unda uertitur | quo pape uotum frangitur | humber subtrahitur | donec zona conteritur | [T]ota concurrit anglia | laudans dei magnalia | letantur huic gallia | gaudet omnis anima.'

43. *Friar Thomas de Hales' Love Ron.*

Printed by R. Morris, *Old Eng. Miscell.*, pp. 93-9.

Our information concerning the author of this poem is limited almost entirely to the statement in the Jesus Coll. MS. The presumption is that Hales (Gloucestershire) was the town in which he was born. We have the explicit statement that he was a member of the Franciscan Order, and this is further confirmed by the fact that the famous Franciscan, Adam Marsh (*d.* 1257/8), in a letter printed by Brewer (*Monumenta Franciscana*, Rolls Ser., i. 395) mentions Thomas de Hales as one of his personal friends.

The references in the poem (vv. 82 and 101) to King Henry establish the fact that it was composed before 1272. 'The Love Ron' is one of the few English poems of the thirteenth century which was still remembered and imitated as late as the end of the fourteenth century. Professor John Edwin Wells (*Mod. Lang. Rev.*, ix. 236-7) calls attention to the interesting fact that

the 'Clene Maydenhod' in the Vernon MS. shows the same sequence of ideas with verbal parallels and even the use of identical rime-words.

2. In the *Life of St. Katherine* (EETS., Or. Ser. 80, v. 109), *luue runes* translates *amatoria carmina*.

65-80. Cf. this introduction of the *Ubi Sunt* formula with Nos. 29 A, 41-52, and also (a closer resemblance) with Nos. 48, 1-24. Hector and Caesar, from among the Nine Worthies, find mention here, but the poet, in consideration of his theme, gives more prominence to notable pairs of lovers: Paris and Helen, Amadas and Edoyne, Tristram and Isoude.

87-144. In these lines—which are the essence of the poem—Christ is presented as the heavenly spouse. This is the familiar *Sponsus* theme of medieval allegory. But in his lively presentation of the qualities of the ideal lover, Thomas de Hales seems to be following a well-known passage in the *Ancren Riwele* in which Christ is represented as wooing 'his deore spuse, þet is . . . þe cleane soule':

'ȝif heo [*sc. þi luue*] is forto ȝiuen, hwar meiht tu settin hire betere þen upon me? Nam ich þinge ueirest? Nam ich kinge richest? Nam ich heixst i-kunned? Nam ich weore wisest? Nam ich monne hendest? Nam ich monne ureoest? . . .

'Pu ne schalt siggen so muchel þet ich nulle ȝiuen þe, uor þine luue muchel more. Wultu kastles and kinedomes? Wultu welden al þene world? Ich chulle don þe betere; ich chulle makien þe, mid al þis, cwene of heouene. Pu schalt beon seoueuold brihtre þen þe sunne; non vuel ne schal hermien þe; no þing ne schal sweamen þe; no wunne ne schal wonten þe; al þi wille schal beon i-wrouht in heouene & in eorðe, ȝe and ȝet ine helle. Ne schal neuer heorte þenchen swuch seluhðe, þet ich nulle ȝiuen more uor þine luue, vnmeteliche and vnendliche more—al Kresules weole, and Absalones schene wlite. . . . Asaeles swiftschipe þet strof wið heortes ouervrn, Samsones strençðe Cesares ureoschipe, Alisaundres hereword, Moiseses heale.

'Nolde a mon uor on of þeos ȝiuen al þet he ouhte? And alle þeos þinges somed, aȝean mine bode, ne beoð nout wurð a nelde. . . .

'Lo! þus ure Louerd waweð: nis heo to herd i-heorted þet a swuch woware ne mei turnen hire luue to him?' (Camden Soc. ed., pp. 398, 400).

44. *Gabriel's Greeting to Our Lady.*

Printed by M. Jacoby, *Vier mittelengl. geistliche Gedichte des XIII. Jahrh.*, Berlin, 1890, p. 35, and by Furnivall, *Chaucer Soc.*,

First Ser., lxxiii. 695. This is a direct translation of the Latin sequence 'Angelus ad uirginem | subintrans in conclaue', printed in Dreves' *Analecta* viii. 49. In the Arundel MS. the text of the Latin original, accompanied by musical notes, precedes the English verses. The musical notation is in two bass staves, each extending across the page. The upper supplied the notes for lines 1-6 of each stanza and the lower for lines 7-12. Below the musical score was written first the Latin text, a single line extending across the page being devoted to each half-stanza. The English verses, similarly arranged, were written in two blocks below the Latin text.

The sequence *Angelus ad uirginem*, as Chaucerian students will recall, was the one sung by Nicholas the clerk in the Miller's Tale (*Cant. Tales* A. 3216).

45. *Jesus Sorrows for His Mother.*

Printed by M. Jacoby, *Vier mittelengl. geistliche Gedichte*, &c., p. 37.

This sequence in the MS. is accompanied by musical notes. In all likelihood it was based upon a Latin sequence, though no direct original is known. The nearest approach which has been pointed out is a prose planctus beginning 'Moestae parentis Christi Mariae' (Daniel, *Thesaurus Hymnologicus*, v. 187). In this prose text is introduced a single 8-line stanza in the very measure of the English sequence:

Mater laeta concepisti
et dolorem non sensisti
quando virgo peperisti
tuum unigenitum :
Cum usura nunc solvisti
poenas quas tunc evasisti
videns modo morte tristi
mori tuum filium.

These lines offer no verbal similarities to vv. 25-32 of the English verses, and one would hesitate to suggest any direct relationship were they not written in the same stanza form. On the other hand the phrases of these Latin lines show definite points of contact with the 'Lamentacio Sancti Bernardi de compassione beate Marie virginis' which is referred to below as the ultimate source of No. 49.

Nos. 45 and 49, though deriving from this common tradition, are essentially distinguished by the development in the latter of a formal dialogue between the Virgin and her Son. The material

for the dialogue was, it is true, drawn from the text of the *Lamentacio Sancti Bernardi*, but the dialogue itself appears to have been constructed by the English poet.

46. *This World's Bliss Will Not Last.*

The text of this poem has been printed from the Arundel MS. by M. Jacoby, *Vier mittelengl. geistliche Gedichte der XIII. Jahrh.*, p. 39, from the Rawlinson MS. by A. S. Napier, *Archiv*, lxxxvii. 262-3, and from the Digby MS. by T. Wright, *Anecdota Literaria*, p. 90. In the Arundel and Rawlinson MSS. these verses are supplied with musical notes.

The date of the Rawlinson MS. is given in the Summary Catalogue as '2nd half XIIth century', and by Napier as about 1265. From a comparison of the three texts Napier concludes that Arundel stands closest to the original and that Rawlinson and Digby, which show special points of agreement, derive from a lost text which had already modifications not present in the original of Arundel. For further comments and textual notes see F. Holthausen, *Litteraturblatt*, xi (1890), No. 9, col. 337, and *Archiv*, lxxxviii. 374.

Rawl. and Digby vary from Arundel by transposing the order of Stanzas 2 and 3 and by inserting an extra stanza between stanzas 5 and 6.

One hardly expects a direct literary source for a poem on such an oft-handled theme as the transitoriness of worldly joy, but it is interesting to note a few lines which seem to be distinct echoes of the twelfth-century *Poema Morale*.

31-4. Cf. *P.M.* 313-14:

Vve witneþ after worldes ayhte. þat longe ne may ileste.
And mest leggeþ vre swynk. on þing vnstudeueste.

51-2. Cf. *P.M.* 60:

Ne schal non vuel beon vn-bouht. ne no god vn-vorþulde.

9. Digby: 'Al þe blisse þat is her and þere.' One may perhaps compare the phrase 'Nv were her. nv were þer' (*P.M.* 240).

16. þeite]. Digby: 'Eiȝtte'.

35. Cf. one of the *Proverbs of Hendyng*: 'Dere is boht þe hony þat is licked of þe þorne.'

36. Digby: 'For ful of bitternesse hit is'.

42. Digby: 'And do wey prude of herte and mod'.

47. þan]. Digby: 'mon'.

48. of senne]. Digby: 'Of slewþe'.

B 53. wonden]. Digby: 'shonden'.

- B 57. dreigen]. Digby: 'deien' (repeating from preceding line).
 B 58. Digby: 'Ase þe dede and eke ded ben'.
 B 59. Digby: 'Ne halt þer ne mon for to halien'.
 B 60. Digby: 'ben deþ aþein'.

47. *Our Lady Sorrows for Her Son.*

Printed by M. Jacoby, *Vier mittellengl. geistliche Gedichte*, &c., p. 42.

In the MS. these verses are provided with musical notes. The text of the Latin original is not given, as in the case of No. 44, but this English hymn is directly translated from the 'Stabat iuxta Christi crucem' (Dreves, *Analecta*, viii. 55) of which there is an earlier version in No. 4. Like the other, this English version is written in the metre of the Latin original which consists of eleven stanzas riming *aabccb*.

48. *Vbi Sount Qui Ante Nos Fuerount.*

Previously printed from the Digby MS. by Furnivall, *Minor Poems of Vernon MS.*, EETS., pp. 761-3, and by Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, pp. 163-5. Another text of this poem is preserved in the Auchinleck MS. (c. 1320), fol. 280^{ro}, col. 1, from which it has been printed by H. Varnhagen, *Anglia* iii. 291-2. The Auchinleck MS. omits stanzas 4, 8, and 9 of the text according to Digby and for the concluding prayer to 'Mayden moder heuene quene' (st. 10) substitutes one to 'Ihesu Crist ous above'.

These are the only two MSS. in which the *Ubi Sunt* verses stand as a separate poem, but in three others they are annexed to (or incorporated in) the 'Sayings of St. Bernard', a poem on Man's Three Foes, also in 6-line stanzas, so that it was an easy matter to link the *Ubi Sunt* with it. Laud 108—the earliest of these combined texts—copies stanzas 1 and 2 of *Ubi Sunt* (Digby numbering) then inserts four new stanzas, then proceeds with stanzas 3, 5, 6, 7, and 10 of Digby. Harley 2253 merely appends to the 'Sayings of St. Bernard' stanzas 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, and 7, of *Ubi Sunt*. The Vernon MS., though reproducing no less than 8 stanzas of *Ubi Sunt*, follows its characteristic method of re-arranging the order and intercalating new material.

Everything considered, Digby—though probably not the archetypal MS.—must be regarded as supplying the basic text.

For earlier occurrences of the *Ubi Sunt* motive see No. 29, lines 41-52, and No. 43, lines 65-72. The example of this motive most frequently cited is the Latin poem, *Cur Mundus Militat*, but in this the Nine Worthies have a prominent place.

The *enjambement* in lines 38, 40, and 48 is sufficiently unusual to call for remark. The third of these instances is particularly striking since it binds the last line of one stanza to the first line of the next. For another notable example see No. 89, line 13.

25, 26. *Wilt: bit* present a surprising instance of defective rime. The Auchinleck MS. reads *wit: bit*, which corrects the rime but destroys the sense, unless *wi't* may be taken as an actual pronunciation of *wilt*. Cf. the occurrence several times in the Trin. Coll. MS. of *chid* for *child*.

49. *Dialogue between Our Lady and Jesus on the Cross.*

The earliest complete text of this sequence is that in the Digby MS., from which it was printed by Varnhagen in *Anglia*, ii. 253-4, and by Furnivall in *Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.* EETS., pp. 763-4. In Royal MS. 12, E. i, a manuscript of the early fourteenth century, the text is accompanied by musical notes (see Hughes-Hughes, *Cat. of MS. Music*, i. 424). A text of the sequence is also preserved in the well-known Harley MS. 2253, from which it has been repeatedly printed: by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyrical Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 80-3; by Bödker, *Altengl. Dichtungen*, pp. 205-8; and by Wülcker, *Altenglisches Lesebuch*, i. 46-8.

An incomplete text, accompanied with musical notes, is also found in St. John's College, Camb. MS. 111, at fol. 106^{vo}—a manuscript of the early thirteenth century, according to Dr. James's description:

Stabat iuxta Christi crucem.

- Stand wel moder vnder rode
 bihalt þi child vyt glede mode
 bliþe moder mai þu bie
 4 Sune hu mai blyþe stonde
 i se þi fote and þine honden
 nailed to þo harde trie
 Do wai moder þi wepynge
 8 i thole þis ded for man-kende
 for mine gelte tholi noon
 Sune i fele dede wunde
 þe suerd is hat min herte grunde
 12 þat me bihet simeon
 Moder rewen of þi barne
 þu vipe avei þi blodi teres

þei do me werse þan mi ded
 16 ssone hv mai teres vernen
 i se þi blod on flod erne
 fro þi herte onto mi fot

Moder nu hi mai þe sai
 20 betere is þet ic hauen deit
 þan mankenne to helle go
 Sone i si þi bodi suingen
 brest and hend ond fet þurtet sting
 24 ne sali þat me is woe

Moder wel i mai þe telle
 bot i deie þu gost to helle
 i tholie det for þine sake.

Interesting evidence that these English verses were sometimes employed in the pulpit is found in the following extracts from a Latin sermon (preserved in fly-leaves of MS. Royal 8. F. ii, written about 1300):

‘Vnde cum in qvondam cantu dicatur in persona filii ad Beatam virginem sic:

Stend wel moder under rode
 byholt þy sone wyth glade mode
 blize moder miȝt tu ben

‘Respondetur sic in persona matris

Son hou may hi bliþe stonde
 i se þi fet i se þi honde
 nayled to þat harde tre.’

The ultimate source of this dialogue between the Blessed Virgin and her Son is without doubt a Latin prose narrative of the Passion represented as spoken by the Virgin to St. Anselm (‘Dialogus B.M. et Anselmi de Passione Domini’, *Patrol. Lat.*, clix, col. 271 ff.) or to St. Bernard (*Patrol. Lat.*, clxxxii, col. 1136; cf. ‘Lamentacio Sancti Bernardi de compassione beate Marie virginis’, ed. G. Kribel, *Engl. Stud.*, viii. 90-100). Metrical English versions of the Dialogue between St. Bernard and the Virgin dating from the early fourteenth century are preserved: (1) in 6-line stanzas incorporated in *Cursor Mundi* (EETS., pp. 1368-1417), (2) in 8-line stanzas (ed. Horstmann, *Yorkshire Writers*, ii. 274-82, and Kribel, *loc. cit.*). Both of these, however, are detailed narratives, which include long speeches by Jesus and the Blessed Virgin, but are not in dialogue form. Nor does either exhibit verbal agreement with the English sequence.

When the readings of the four MSS. (including Camb. for the first five stanzas) are collated it is seen that Digby (though an early and usually reliable MS.) shows a notable list of unique variants:

- 13. do wei pine teres (cf. 'teres' as the rime word in v. 14).
- 27. for monnes sake.
- 28. me bi-hest so milde (a non-riming line, obviously corrupt).
- 29. I-comen hit is of monnes kinde.
- 34. þe stounde (changing the rime word).
- 35. pine pinen me bringeþ to þe grounde (completely rewritten).

37-9. Substituted lines which wholly miss the point as to maternal suffering in childbirth and bereavement.

43-4. A perversion which involves reversing the order of the rime words and weakens the lines.

52. Sone, I-wis I wille founde (apparently a scribal corruption).

53. I deye alмест, I falle to grounde (a greatly weakened line).

Royal and Harley agree in adding stanzas 10 and 11 which are lacking in Digby. As the Camb. MS. ends imperfectly we do not know whether it originally contained 9 or 11 stanzas. In the matter of stanza arrangement those in Digby and Camb. (so far as it goes) follow the order of those in Royal. On the other hand Harley shifts the third stanza so as to follow stanza 6.

The Royal MS., then, though somewhat later than Digby, seems to offer the most authentic text of this poem. Particularly significant is its reading in line 8, 'mannes thinge', where none of the other three MSS. gives a rime for 'wepinge'.

50. *Swete Ihesu King of Blisse.*

First printed by Stengel, *Cod. MS. Digby 86*, Halle 1871, p. 62. In the MS. these stanzas follow without break the prayer at the end of the English poem entitled 'Les ounsse peines de enfer'. These lines are really distinct from the prayer however, as they are written in fours (aaaa) instead of couplets. Stanza 3 by itself is written in a hand of the beginning of the fourteenth century, on the margin of a leaf in an Anglo-French MS. preserved among the archives of the Corporation of Wilton (for the text see *Rel. Lyrics of the XIVth Cent.*, p. 245).

The text of these three stanzas has every appearance of completeness. However, in Harley 2253—a MS. at least forty years younger than Digby—one finds twelve more stanzas following these three (Text printed as No. 7 in *Rel. Lyrics of the XIVth Cent.*). It is quite possible that the three stanzas here printed constituted the original extent of this poem, and

that it was later extended by an imitator who added a series of stanzas each beginning with 'Swete ihesu'.

51. *Le Regret de Maximian.*

Previously printed from the Digby MS. by H. Varnhagen, *Anglia*, iii. 278-82, and from MS. Harley, 2253, by T. Wright, *Rel. Ant.*, i. 119-25, and by Bøddeker, *Allengl. Dicht.*, pp. 245-53.

This piece is a free paraphrase of the First Elegy of Maximian (ed. Bährens, *Poeta Lat. Min.*, vol. v; and by Richard Webster, *The Elegies of Maximianus*, Princeton Press, 1900). In the Digby MS., except for a single instance of a stanza of nine lines (vv. 145-53), the text consists of 12-line stanzas, and it is clear that the poem was composed in this measure. In the Harley MS., on the other hand, only ten of the 12-line stanzas have been preserved intact, while there are repeated cases of stanzas with nine, six, and even three lines. Comparison of the Digby and Harley texts also shows that the latter has suffered much disarrangement. Such differences are not due to the errors of copyists, but can only be accounted for by supposing that the text was transmitted orally. In a poem of this character there is virtually no narrative thread by which to preserve the proper sequence, so that variations in order are not surprising.

Bøddeker (p. 245) called attention to the resemblances between this poem and the 'Old Man's Prayer' (*Rel. Lyrics of XIVth Cent.*, no. 6), and argued that they were the work of the same author. The similarity in theme is undeniable: in both, the poet represents himself as treated with contempt by his former associates, and in both he appeals to Death to end his joyless existence. But such likenesses are adequately accounted for if we suppose that the Latin Elegy supplied suggestions for both English poems. Moreover, it is significant that the author of the 'Old Man's Prayer' stresses repentance and Christian faith, while the author of 'Maximian' closes in quite another key.

23. Wilde lore] = reckless counsels—his 'wild oats'.

40. pissen ille]. *H*: pis wylde. Perhaps we should emend to *bisse uille*. Cf. *N.E.D.* wille, *a.* and *adv.* 'pleasing, pleasant, acceptable, agreeable'. Note that this line in Digby lacks alliteration.

41. The corresponding line in *H* reads: 'nis hit bote alone'.

102. mounde] <OE. *mund*. In Mid. Eng. 'a hand or palm as a measure of length' (*N.E.D.*). Here a handbreadth, a short period.

202-13. The Latin original of these lines, as Professor G. L.

Kittredge has pointed out (*Amer. Journ. of Philol.*, ix. (1888), pp. 84-5), supplied the direct suggestion for lines 399-408 of Chaucer's *Pardoner's Tale*.

210. Wat solde ich I-bore?]. *H*: 'Alas þat y was bore!' The text of *D* appears to be corrupt.

213. 'Why is not he (*sc.* Death) allotted to me?'

52. *The Thrush and the Nightingale.*

An imperfect text of this poem is also preserved in the well-known Auchinleck MS. (Advocates Library MS., 19. 2. 1) of the first quarter of the fourteenth century. It was first printed from the Auchinleck MS. by David Laing, *A penni Worthe of Witte*, etc., and afterwards by Varnhagen, *Anglia*, iv. 208-10.

1. Auchinleck: 'Le[nten is come]n wiþ love [to toun]'. Cf. the first line of No. 81, below.

28-30. Never was there breach so violent, whether justly or unjustly caused, that one might not amend it. Cf. No. 79, vv. 3-5.

30. mon]. Auchinleck: wimen, which is obviously right.

31. Hy gladieþ]. Auchinleck: 'Ysauȝten' (reconcile). wroþe]. As this does not rime with *lowe* we should probably read *wrowe*. (Cf. *N.E.D.* *wraw*, a. 'angry, wrathful').

32. Auchinleck: '& makeþ leve þat is loþe'. This looks like a new line substituted to restore the rime.

39-48. Auchinleck shows much confusion in these lines:

So me is don to understond
Y take witnes of mani & fele
þat riche were of worldes wele
& fre, to senden hem sond.

þei þai ben fair & briȝt in hewe
þai ben fals, fikel, untrewē
& worcheþ wo in ich londe
King Alisaunder meneþ him of hem
In þe worlde nis non so crafti men
Ne non so riche of lond.

43. hem]. The rime-word *mon* suggests that we should emend to *hom*. On the other hand the Auchinleck scribe attempted to restore the rime by emending *mon* (v. 44) to *men*, which is, of course, impossible.

49-72. These lines are lacking in Auchinleck.

79-84. Auchinleck differs materially in these lines and is much less satisfactory:

Her love is swetter ywis
 þan þe braunche of licoris
 Lofsum þai ben & hende
 Wele swetter is her brep
 þan ani milke oþer meþ
 & loveliche in armes to wende.

92. Trewe]. Auchinleck : 'Fals' (which reverses the argument of the Thrush).

94-6. These lines are assigned by Auchinleck to the Thrush, the Nightingale's speech beginning at v. 97. The Auchinleck scribe failed to perceive that, in this instance, the poet began the Nightingale's reply in the middle of a stanza.

114. I-knowe]. Infin. 'to acknowledge'.

115-19. Though I am unable to identify this story of Constantine's queen, it clearly belongs to the large class of stories, traceable ultimately to the Orient, of unfaithful queens who loved a cripple, or otherwise deformed or loathsome person. See Professor G. L. Kittredge, 'Arthur and Gorlagon' [Harvard]. *Studies and Notes in Philol. and Lit.*, viii. p. 188 note 1, and p. 251 note 2. See also Professor Maurice Bloomfield, 'Joseph and Potiphar in Hindu Fiction' (*Trans. Amer. Philol. Assn.*, liv. p. 167).

116. fow and grene]. Here used to denote sumptuous apparel; cf. *Hali Meid*, l. 648: 'under Grene & gra, ha [*sc.* Pride] luteð i þe heorte', and *Metr. Hom.*, ed. Small, p. 42: 'In kinges houses, he said, won thai | That er cled in gren and grai.'

53. *What Love is Like.*

Printed by T. Wright, *Anecdota Literaria*, p. 96.

A much less elaborate Definition of Love, but one which shows something of the same antithetical character, is introduced in the English romance of *Ipomedon* (A text, ed. E. Kölbing, stanza 622):

Love is so mekyll off myghte
 þat it will davnte bothe Kyng and Knyght
 Erl and bold barowne.
 They that wyseste is of witte
 Fro tyme they be takyne wyth it
 Hit takythe fro them there reasowne.
 Love may save, love may spille,
 Love may do what þat he will
 And turne all vp and downe.

A closer parallel to the structure of the verses in the Digby

MS. occurs in a poem on the Love of Jesus (*Rel. Lyrics of XIVth Cent.*, No. 84) which is composed in the same measure. Note particularly stanza 2 :

Lufe es thoght wyth grete desyre, of a fayre louing ;
 Lufe I lyken till a fyre, þat sloken may na thyng ;
 Lufe vs clenses of oure syn, lufe vs bote sall bryng ;
 Lufe þe keynges hert may wyn, lufe of ioy may syng.

Although the substance of this poem, as Miss Hope Allen has shown, is taken from Rolle's *Incendium Amoris*, the form shows acquaintance with the secular Definitions of Love type.

Another clear instance of employment of this type in religious verse is found in the following lines, not hitherto printed, in Grimestone's *Commonplace Book* (*Advocates MS.* 18. 7. 21, fol. 20^{ro}) :

Love is blisse in mannis mynde
 & love is fre in mannis kynde
 Love is raunsoun for sentul dede
 & love is sappere of gret mede
 Love in herte bindet faste
 & love is good if it mithte laste
 Love is sewed as it were kouth
 & is nout in herte als is in mouth.

16. sete]. The MS. reading, *wede*, fails to rime, although elsewhere in this poem the rimes are carefully preserved. Another ground for suspicion is that the previous stanza ends in *wede*. The eye of the scribe travelled back apparently to this word at the end of v. 12, and he copied it again at the end of v. 16.

22. gledde] = giedhede. This is a spelling not recorded in the *N.E.D.*, but *giadehede* is found in *Hanalyng Synne*, v. 12461 ; and *gled* is the spelling of the adj. in the same MS. (see No. 51, v. 251) and often elsewhere : e.g. *Ancren Riwe*, p. 282, 'Passion of Our Lord', v. 616 (*Old Eng. Miscell.*, p. 54), and 'Lutel Soth Sermun', v. 66 (*ibid.*, p. 188).

54. *A Springtide Song of the Redemption.*

First printed by T. Wright, *Rel. Ant.* i. 100 ; also by Morris, *Old Eng. Miscell.*, pp. 197-9, and by Wülcker, *Altengl. Lesebuch*, i. 44-6.

The introductory reference to the return of Spring and the songs of the birds, though consistent according to the calendar with the Passion and Resurrection which form the theme of the poem, is unusual in the religious lyrics. For secular songs which begin very similarly see No. 52, above, and No. 81.

The normal stanza pattern appears to be:

4	3	4	3	3	1	2	2	1
<i>a</i>	<i>b</i>	<i>a</i>	<i>b</i>	<i>c</i>	<i>c</i>	<i>b</i>	<i>d</i>	<i>d</i>

This is very similar, both as to rimes and accents, to that of the macaronic pieces, Nos. 16 and 17. As in these earlier pieces also the *dd* lines do not always rime with each other, so that in some instances we appear to have stanzas with only nine lines.

Moreover, as there are many lapses in the rimes, one must suppose that the existing text has suffered much from careless scribes.

5, 6. *bint* : *funde*. Perhaps in the original:

doþ me bind : þat I find.

11, 13. Probably *wlonk* : *bonk* in the original.

21. We must read *wilde* & *bold* for the sake of the rime. The adjectives are surprising, but cf. No. 43, v. 94: 'of wisdom wilde'—applied to Christ.

37. Read *honde* for the sake of the rime.

45, 46. In *dep* : *swet* we have assonance instead of rime.

55, 56. *blod*, riming with itself, is suspicious, particularly as v. 53 ends with the same word. Moreover, these lines should normally end with *cc* rimes.

55. *A Prayer to the Mother of Mildness.*

First printed from the Egerton MS. by Halliwell in *Rel. Ant.*, i. 102-3; also by Mätzner, *Sprachproben*, i. 54, by Morris, *Old Eng. Miscell.*, pp. 195-6; by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, p. 457, and by Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyr.*, pp. 146-7. A later text of this piece is found in MS. Harley 2253, fol. 81^{ro}, from which it is printed by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 93-4, and by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 216-17.

Though the Egerton and Harley MSS. contain the same number of stanzas a comparison of the text shows important differences. Instead of the prayer with which Egerton concludes (stanza 9) Harley contains a prayer with a wholly different text. Harley omits stanza 6 of Egerton but inserts as stanza 4, one which does not occur in the older MS. The eight stanzas which are common to Egerton appear in Harley in the following order: 1, 2, 8, 3, 6, 7, and 5. Such differences could not result from careless copying, and are not likely to proceed from editorial revision. They can be explained only by supposing

that the verses were repeated from memory. The text of the older MS., as one would expect, ordinarily gives the better readings, but in a few instances, as Bøddeker has noted, Harley supplies useful corrections. I have noted only those variants in which Harley appears to give the preferred reading.

5. oreisun]. *H*: song (metrically smoother).

9-10. *calle, falle* do not rime with *helle, telle(n)*.

H reads:

ofte y crie merci, of mylse þou art welle;
alle buen false þat bueþ mad boþe of fleysh & felle.

13. perkes]. *H*: þohes (which suits the sense).

22. i-cvn]. Perhaps 'by nature' (through a confusion of OE. *cyn* and *cynd*). It seems easier to emend either to *i-cunde* (OE. *gecynde* 'natural', 'congenital'), or to *i-cunned* (<OE. *ge-cun-nian*), 'tried', 'experienced'.

27. phare a-lond alsþo ich beo]. Repeated from v. 4 and here meaningless. *H*: 'so to queme him & þe.'

In general it may be remarked that Egerton preserves more consistently the septenaries in which in all probability the poem was composed, whereas the lines in Harley sometimes show only six accents.

56. *The Mind of the Passion.*

Not hitherto printed.

In the Ashmole MS. these English verses are immediately preceded by their equivalent in Latin rimes:

Memoria passionis tue o bone ihu
lacrimas tollit oculos effundit
faciem humectat cor dulcorat.

Cf. also No. 37, a more extended treatment of this theme which is found on the verso of the same leaf in this MS.

57. *Be Free with What Christ Sends.*

Not hitherto printed.

Rawlinson C. 22, in the Bodleian Catalogue, is dated 'XII-XIII centuries', so that these verses were perhaps written earlier than any other piece in the present volume. The English verses, written as prose, occur among miscellaneous extracts from the Fathers (in Latin), but are not connected with them. The lines are written in ink over plummet writing in a coarser hand which seems to be an earlier draft of the same text.

That every man has at the last only 'his own length' of earth

is proverbial, but it is interesting to compare the Worcester Fragments (XIIth cent.) of the 'Address of the Soul to the Body' (Frag. A. 35-6):

Mon hine met mid one ȝerde ⁊ þa mol[de] seopþen
 Ne mot he of þære molde habben nammore
 Þonne þet rihte imet [rih]tliche tæcheþ.

58. *World's Bliss have Good Day.*

The text of this piece has been printed by Dr. M. R. James in his Catalogue of the MSS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. In the MSS. the text is accompanied with musical notes.

1-2. These lines appear to stand as the burden. The stanza arrangement is more or less irregular.

59. *A Hymn to the Heavenly Father.*

Printed by R. Morris, *Old Eng. Homilies*, EETS., ii. 258-9, and by F. A. Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyric*, pp. 110-11.

For an account of Corp. Christi Coll. Oxf. MS. 59, in which the unique text of this lyric as well as Nos. 60 and 61, is preserved, and for the evidence that this book was compiled at Llanthony Priory (Gloucester), perhaps by the master of the grammar-school there, the reader is referred to my article, 'A Thirteenth-Century MS. from Llanthony Priory' (*Speculum*, iii. 587-95).

The 'Hymn to the Heavenly Father' is modelled upon a metrical Paraphrasis Orationis Dominicæ of nine stanzas (aaaa) which directly precedes it in the MS. These Latin verses, beginning *Pater rerum omnium pius et fidelis* (printed from a transcript by Rev. H. M. Bannister in Dreves' *Analecta*, xlv. 30-1), are not known elsewhere, and may fairly be regarded as composed by the thirteenth-century owner of that MS.

The position of the Latin poem in the MS. is of some consequence in helping also to date the composition of the English hymn. The text of the *Pater rerum omnium* stands on fol. 65^{vo}, but at the top of 66^{ro} are written the following four lines to replace stanza 6:

Sicut nos dimittimus omni deliquenti
 Tibi preces supplices pectore que flenti
 Facinus & scelera nobis inferenti
 In nos ut respicias oculo clementi.

The hand of these lines differs from that of the other verses of *Pater rerum omnium*, but is identical with that which appears

on fol. 65^{ro} in the Latin verses on the death of Simon de Montfort. The English hymn, being written immediately below the four Latin lines could not have been written earlier, nor is it likely that the Elegy on Simon on fol. 65^{ro} was added at a later date. We appear to be justified, therefore, in concluding that the 'Hymn to the Heavenly Father' was composed after 1265. Though undoubtedly based on the *Pater rerum omnium*, the English verses give a free rendering which can hardly be described even as a paraphrase of it.

The text of the English hymn now written in ink in the MS. is a fair copy over the original which was written with a plummet. The earlier plummet writing has for the most part been erased, but the ends of the lines and a few words in the middle of lines are still visible. Such remains of the plummet writing as are legible have been printed by Morris (p. 259) for comparison with the text of the hymn. They reveal interesting orthographic and even textual variants: *iss* for *is* (5, 18), *sonne* for *sunne* (7), *louerd* for *loured* (12), *draȝ* for *drauȝ* (12), *sone* for *sune* (13), *hali gast* for *holi gost* (13), *neȝe* for *neode* (15), *onkunnesse* for *unkunnesse* (15), *mīȝe* for *mīȝte* (16), and *boȝte mīȝ* for *bouchte piȝ* (19).

For remarks on the stanza-form of this piece see the note on No. 85, below.

20. þe fule smiche]. Cf. *Poema Morale* 275: 'Euer þar is muchel smeche.'

60. *A Song to the Queen of Heaven.*

Printed by R. Morris, *Old Eng. Homilies*, EETS., ii. 255-7, and by F. A. Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyric*, pp. 93-5.

In the MS. the text is accompanied with musical notes. Though no single Latin hymn can be identified as the source, the phrases employed are such as frequently occur in the Marian hymns, and the metre is one of the commonest.

1-2. Cf. No. 490 in Mone's collection (ii. 210):

Salve mundi domina | regina caelorum
Sanctorum laetitia | vita beatorum.

9-10. Cf. the opening lines of a hymn to SS. Tiberius, Modestus, and Florentia [Chevalier, No. 1620]: 'Aurora caeli praeuia | a nocte lucem separat | divisa divina clare.'

61. *Mother Mild, Flower of All.*

Printed by R. Morris, *Old Eng. Homilies*, EETS., ii. 257-8, and by Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyric*, pp. 145-6.

62. *Now Springs the Spray.*

First printed by Geo. E. Woodbine, *Mod. Lang. Rev.*, iv. 236, and reprinted by W. W. Skeat, *Mod. Lang. Rev.*, v. 104-5.

Immediately below the text of this song in the MS. is a memorandum for the 31st of Edward I (1302-3).

For a study of the *chanson d'aventure* setting by which this song is introduced see Helen E. Sandison, *The Chanson d'Aventure in Middle English*, Bryn Mawr Coll. Monographs, 1913. Miss Sandison (pp. 47-8) calls attention to a very similar piece in Old French (Bartsch, *Altfranzösische Romanze und Pastourellen*, 1870, No. II. 7). The English lyric closely parallels the first three stanzas of the French :

1. L'autrier defors Picarni
 juer m'en alai,
 une pastoure choisi
 ke crioit ' hahai,
 lasse, ke ferai ?
 jeu ai perdu mon ami :
 jamais n'amerai
 nullui de cuer gai '.
2. Si tost com j'oi le cri,
 celle part tornai ;
 deles un arbre foilli
 la belle trovai,
 et li demandai
 por coi k'elle dist ensi :
 jamais n'amerai
 nullui de cuer gai.
3. Et elle me respondi
 ' je le vos dirai :
 Robins d'autrui ke de mi
 prist chapel de glai.
 si grant duel en ai
 ke nel puis mettre en obli.
 jamais n'amerai
 nullui de cuer gai.'

But the French poem contains a fourth stanza which 'records the poet's successful wooing'. In Miss Sandison's opinion the French text, 'though a close parallel, is not the direct original' of the English.

63. *A Spring Song of Love to Jesus.*

Now printed for the first time from Royal 2. F. viii., a MS. of

the late thirteenth century which formerly belonged to St. Alban's Abbey. The same lyric is preserved also in Harley 2253, from which it has been printed by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 61-3, by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 196-8, and by Zupitza, *Altengl. Übungsbuch*, pp. 156-7. The Harley version omits the second stanza and reverses the order of stanzas 4 and 5. The Royal MS. unfortunately lacks the last three lines of stanza 4.

A collation of significant variants in the Harley MS. is given below. It is to be noted that in Royal the poet consistently uses the singular pronoun, whereas in Harley 'we' and 'us' are frequently substituted.

1. Nv yh she]. *H*: When y se.
2. hic herde]. *H*: ant here.
3. longinge]. *H*: loue longynge.
4. sprong]. *H*: stong.
5. þat is of]. *H*: al for a.
8. mid]. *H*: al myd.
9. my lyf]. *H*: my ioie.
10. is al þar-hon]. *H*: on him is al.
22. myd herte]. *H*: wiþ myn eȝen.
28. wel]. *H*: wel, wel.
29. al for hys lvue]. *H*: for his loue to.
31. Away! þat hy ne can]. *H*: alas þat y ne couþe (non-riming).
32. to hym tvrne al]. *H*: turne to him.
33. and makien hym]. *H*: and cheosen him to.
34. þat þvs me haued]. *H*: so duere he vs haþ.
- 35, 36. *H* reverses order of these lines.
37. hy]. *H*: we.
38. fel to þe]. *H*: þat feol to.
39. hut of]. *H*: of.
40. þat of]. *H*: of.
41. lefman suete]. *H*: milde & softe (restoring the rime).
43. longinge]. *H*: Longen.
44. servi]. *H*: louye.
45. and lene pine]. *H*: pyne to þolie ant.
46. al for þe swete]. *H*: for þe sone.
47. fayre]. *H*: fre.
- 48-50. omitted in text. *H*:

Mayden ant moder mylde
for loue of þine childe
ernde vs heuene lyht.
51. lefman]. *H*: milde ant.

52. sende]. *H*: synge.
 53. and wel ofte]. *H*: ofte.
 54. bydde]. *H*: preye.
 55, 56. *H*:

let me sunnes lete | ant in þis lyue bete.

57. þe]. *H* omits.
 58. myne]. *H*: oure.
 59. ih]. *H*: whe.
 60. me] *H*: vs.

64. *A Song of Sorrow for the Passion.*

Previously printed from the Digby MS. by Furnivall, *Archiv.* xcvi. 308, and in *Min. Poems of Vernon MS.*, EETS., pp. 733-4. This lyric occurs also in Harley MS. 2253, from which it was printed by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 85-7, and by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 210-12. The Harley MS. transposes stanzas 4 and 5.

This lyric, like No. 63, is written throughout in 3-accent lines but the lines are not so heavy and the movement of the verse is notably lighter.

1. al wan]. *H*: when.

5. hi . . . mi]. *H*: ant . . . þe.

- 9, 10. The reading of *H* is incoherent:

þei wepen stille & mete:
 marie, rewep þe.

12. as] *H*: þer.

13. wyt-hute]. *H*: from.

16. werin al]. *H*: aren.

19. hir-seife al-hon]. *H* (preferably): stont hire one.

20. hir song was]. *H*: ant seiþ.

22. hey and herte]. *H*: eyzen bryhte (a manifest corruption).
 The rime will be restored by making *bo* (as in *H*) instead of *boþe*.

24. waxit alle]. *H*: waxep.

28. *H*: who may syke more (much weaker).

30. wist of al his]. *H*: siht al þis.

31. Wel ofte]. *H*: ofte.

32. hiuel hit may]. *H*: wel ille þah.

33. ane]. *H* omits.

39. his at]. *H*: al to.

41. al to longe]. *H*: to stronge (clearly right; see v. 43).

42. On the legend of the smith who forged the nails for the

Crucifixion, see the *Northern Passion*, ed. F. A. Foster, EETS., vv. 1339-502.

45. waxin]. *H*: beoþ al.

47, 50. *H* introduces into the stanza the new rimes *non* and *on*, thus spoiling the rime-scheme.

50. *H*: for pyne þat þe ys on.

51, 53. Both MSS. require emendation. *H* is unintelligible:

ofte when y syke . . .
when y wake y wyke.

The reading of *D* is correct, except for the obvious alteration of 'wende' in v. 53 to 'wepe'.

54. hi þenke in]. *H*: of serewe is al.

56-60. *H* hopelessly perverts the thoughts of these lines:

alas! men beþ wode
þat suereþ by þe rode
& selleþ him for noht
þat bohte vs out of synne!
he bring vs to wynne
þat haþ vs duere boht.

The difficulty probably arose through the misunderstanding of the parenthetical phrase in v. 57, 'I lie not' (cf. No. 5, v. 12 above). One may paraphrase the lines thus: 'Alas! that men should be so mad that they look on the Cross and then (I lie not) sell into sin for worldly pleasure their souls which were so dearly bought.'

65. *An Orison of Penitence to Our Lady.*

This piece was first printed by Furnivall in *Archiv*, xcvi. 311 and again in *Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.*, EETS., pp. 755-6; it is also included in Patterson's *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyric*, pp. 91-2.

The stanza form of the poem is very unusual both as to rimes and accents. The stanza pattern appears to be:

2 2 4 2 2 4 4 3 4 3
a a a a a a b a b

The model was probably supplied by a Latin hymn, though I have not noted any which is its exact counterpart.

No. 48 in vol. xx of Dreves' *Analecta* shows a stanza which is very similar.

2 2 4 2 2 4 4 4
a a a a a b b :

Genitus.
 Divinitus
 Idem, quod ingenitus,
 Editus
 Humanitus.
 Hac in valle gemitus;
 Mira prolis unitas,
 Germinat nativitas.

66. *I Will Become a Friar.*

Previously printed from this MS. by Furnivall, *Archiv*, xcvi. 312, and in *Minor Poems of Vernon MS.*, pp. 756-7, and by Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyric*, p. 119.

These verses with their express mention of the Minorite Friars leave us in no doubt that Digby 2 was a Franciscan book. It is altogether likely that Nos. 64, 65, and 66, which are preserved in this MS., were all of them composed by a member of this Order.

67. *A Bidding Prayer.*

MS. Cleopatra B. vi, from which Nos. 67 and 68 are taken, was written about the middle of the thirteenth century. Except for the single page in which these English verses stand, the contents of the MS. are entirely in Latin, consisting for the most part of rhetorical and grammatical treatises. They include the *Nova Poetria* of Geoffrey Vinsauf, the *Anti-Claudian* and *Enchiridion* of Alanus de Insulis, the *Elucidarium* of Anselm, tracts on epistolary composition and arithmetic, and an *Ars rhythmicandi*.

The English verses, which are particularly interesting as an early example of Northern dialect, have been printed by T. Wright, *Rel. Ant.*, i. 22, together with an *Ave* (two couplets) following the Pater Noster which is here omitted. The Pater Noster alone is printed by Maskell, *Monumenta Ritualia Eccl. Anglic.* (2nd ed. 1882), iii. 248.

For the texts of 'Bidding Prayers' at York see the *Lay Folk's Mass Book*, EETS., pp. 62-80, and for Canon Simmons's discussion of their liturgical origin and use see pp. 315 ff. The Bidding Prayer here printed, however, was clearly not suited for use in the church service. The mention of the 'lord of this house and all faithful servants' (v. 4) and 'all that us feed and foster' (vv. 10, 11) strongly suggests that it was designed for members of a mendicant order on a soliciting expedition.

Mr. H. G. Pfander calls my attention to the fact that the Royal MS. 7. D. i, a Dominican Example Book, also contains the text of the *Elucidarium*.

6. *sithe]* 'sorewe and site' is a frequent alliterative phrase—the second term deriving from ON. *sýti*. But for the sake of rime it would be better to emend to 'strif'.

68. *Our Lady Help Us at Our Ending.*

Printed by T. Wright, *Rel. Ant.*, i. 22.

69. *In Sign of Love to Man.*

Hitherto unprinted.

B.M. Addit. 11579 is a MS. of the very early fourteenth century. For an account of it see J. A. Herbert, *Cat. of Romances*, iii. 38. An English version of the *Candet Nudatum Pectus* is printed in the notes of *Rel. Lyrics of the XIVth Century*, p. 241.

For the original of the Bernardian text on which these lines are based see the notes on No. 34, above. A somewhat different text of the Latin occurs in Arundel MS. 248 (XIII cent.) at fol. 133^{vo}:

Capud habet pendulum ad te deosculandum
Et extenta brachia te ad amplexandum
Manus perforati sunt se totum ad prestandum
Et apertum latus est te totum ad amandum.
Pedes clavis fixi sunt ad tecum manendum
Totum corpus passum est ad te redimendum
Haut dubium quin pronus sit ad te suscipiendum
Qui se tibi disposuit talem exhibendum.

70. *Decem Precepta.*

Version A: printed for the first time from Trin. Coll. Camb. 43, a MS. of the later thirteenth century. Another (and slightly better) text is that in Camb. Univ. MS. Ff. 6. 15, which has been printed in *Old Eng. Miscell.*, EETS., p. 200. Closely agreeing with the Camb. Univ. text is that in a fifteenth-century MS., University Coll. Oxf. 96, fol. 109^{vo}, hitherto unprinted:

þou shalt haue no god but oon
ydel wothes swere þou non
The balyday þou shalt geme
4 ffader and moder þou shalt queme
loke þou sle no man

do þou foly with no woman
 Be no þef ne þeves fere
 8 ffals wyttenes bere þou neuere
 Couete þou no mannes hous
 Nor no þyng þat his ys ne his spous
 ffor þese ben þe hestes ten
 12 þat god comandeþ to all men.

Only in v. 6 does the Univ. Coll. MS. show any real variation from the Camb. Univ. MS. Here, instead of 'Leccherie do þu nan', a new line has been substituted in order to avoid the *man* : *nan* rime.

Version B: this text in the Emmanuel Coll. MS. (distinct from the Emmanuel version mentioned in the notes on No. 23) is notable for its carelessness as to rime: e.g. *wel* : *ber* and *wif* : *bilip*. More surprising still is the reappearance in vv. 7, 8 of the *stele* : *bere* couplet, which is the special characteristic of the thirteenth-century version previously discussed (see notes on No. 23). This Emmanuel text also agrees with No. 23 in the order of the last two Commandments, so that we must suppose it has suffered contamination with some MS. of the No. 23 type.

71. *Proprietates Mortis.*

Several other metrical catalogues of the Signs of Death were current in the thirteenth century. P. Meyer (*Romania*, iv. 384) prints a 6 line Latin text from Lambeth MS. 371, fol. 2^{vo}, with collations from Harley 978, fol. 25^{vo}, and Douce 210, fol. 51^{vo}. This, however, apparently exerted no influence on any of the versions in English. Professor Frances Foster calls my attention to another list of the Signs, cited in the *Fasciculus Morum*, a widely circulated treatise which is still unprinted.

'Et nota quod signa mortis secundum beatum Ieronymum sunt hec :

quando nasus frigescit
 facies pallescit
 oculi tenebrescunt
 aures surdescent
 nerui & vene rumpuntur
 cor in duas partes diuiditur.'

Though the ascription of these Signs to St. Jerome is probably apocryphal, they manifestly show definite points of agreement with the English version in the Trinity Coll. MS. as well as with that in Jesus Coll. Oxf. 59, fol. 262^{ro} (*Old Eng. Miscell.*, p. 101):

- [H]wenne þin heou blokeþ
 And þi strengþe wokeþ
 And þi neose coldeþ
 4 And þi tunge voldeþ
 And þe byleueþ þi breþ
 And þi lif þe at-geþ
 [M]e nymeþ þe nuþe wrecche
 8 On flore me þe strecceþ
 And leyþ þe on bære
 And bi-preoneþ þe on here
 And doþ þe ine putte, wurmes ivére
 12 þonne biþ hit sone of þe al so þu neuer nere.

What is evidently a direct amplification of the foregoing occurs in a version in MS. Bodley 416, fol. 109^{ro} (end of XIV cent.) hitherto unprinted :

- | | |
|--------------------------------|-----------|
| Whanne þyn hewe blokeþ | Cf. Jesus |
| and þi strengþe wokeþ | " |
| & þy nose coldeþ | " |
| 4 & þi tonge foldeþ | " |
| and þe trokeþ þi breþ | " |
| & þi soule þe atgeep. | " |
| sore þe shal rewe | |
| 8 olde synnes & newe | |
| þat þou noldest wepen | |
| and þi synnes leten | |
| whanne þou shalt underfon | |
| 12 aftir þou hast here don. | |
| on þe flore me þe strecceþ | Cf. Jesus |
| of þe me litel recceþ | " |
| þou þat hast be so proud | |
| 16 ne shaltow haue but a clout | |
| 3if þou woldest þat here wyten | |
| þanne were þou not biswyken. | |

It remains, finally, to note a native English version, derived very possibly from Anglo-Saxon tradition, which is first recorded in the Worcester Fragments of the 'Address of the Soul to the Body' (Frag. A, 17-21) :

Him deaueþ þa æren, him dimmeþ [þa] eiȝen,
 Him scerpeþ þe neose, him scrinckeþ þa lippen,
 Him scorteþ [þe] tunge, him trukeþ his iwit
 Him teoreþ his miht, him coldeþ his [? fet],
 Liggeþ þe ban stille.

The influence of this list of Signs—the ultimate source of Shakespeare's 'his nose was sharp as any pen'—can be widely traced. The compiler of the *Fasciculus Morum*, although quoting the Latin lines ascribed to St. Jerome, proceeds with an English text which derives from a different source:

'vnde quidam anglice sic dixit :

- When þe hede quakyth
 And þe lyppis blakyth
 And þe nose sharpyth
 4 And þe senow sta(r)kyth
 And þe brest pantyth
 And þe breþe wantyth
 And þe teþe ratelyzt
 8 And þe þrote rotelep
 And þe sowle is wente owte
 Þe body ne tyt but a clowte
 Sone be it so stekene
 12 Þe sowle all clene ys forȝetene.'

It is not necessary to quote later English lists of Signs since most of these are accessible. The three sets of verses in Harley 7322 (end of XIV cent.), which are printed in *Pol. Rel. and Love Poems*, EETS., pp. 249, 250, and 253, appear on examination to be composite versions, including elements from the Trinity and Jesus MSS., from the English verses in the *Fasciculus Morum*, and from MS. Bodley 416.

15-20. These lines, originally distinct from the 'Signs of Death', are added from No. 13, above.

21. For the exact equivalent of this, cf. a line in the poem, *De Vanitate Mundi* (Dreves, *Analecta*, xxxiii. 262): 'Quando domi summitas super nasum iacet.' Also cf. above No. 29 A. 30.

72. *A Song of Lewes.*

Printed first by Percy, *Reliques of Anc. Poetry*; by T. Wright, *Political Songs*, Camden Soc., pp. 69, 70; by Mätzner, *Sprachproben*, i. 152; and by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 98-100. In the MS. a poem in French on the Battle of Evesham directly followed.

The date of the battle of Lewes was 14 May 1264, and these verses must have been composed before the fall of Simon Montfort at Evesham, 9 August, 1265. The poem is remarkable for the definite details which it introduces, of which nearly all can be corroborated by contemporary historical accounts.

2. þe kyng of alemaigne]. Richard, Earl of Cornwall, brother

of Henry III, who was crowned King of Alemania (cf. *Robt. of Glouc. Chron.*, vv. 10974-6). For the essential facts of his life see the *D.N.B.*

3. þritti þousent pound]. 'Miserant autem Barones pacis mediatores ad Regem, Henricum, Londoniensem, et Willelmum de Cantilupo, Wygorniensem, Episcopos, offerentes, pro damnis per regnum factis per eos, triginta milia librarum, salvis per omnia Statutis Oxoniæ. Sed Rex Alemanniæ, qui nullum voluit videri parem sibi, indignatus quam maxime quod in eum Barones insurrexerant, et ejus bona diripuerunt, reclamavit, et pacem tunc temporis perturbavit' ('Willelmi Rishanger Chronica', ed. Rolls Ser., *Chronica Monast. S. Albani*, ii. 25).

7. It was charged that Richard broke the oath which he had taken at Canterbury to abide by the provisions of the Statutes of Oxford. See *Chronica Majora*, ed. Rolls Ser., pp. 735-6.

8, 9. In the 'Chronicle of Brutus' (MS. Cott. Calig. A. x, Art. 2) Richard is thus characterized: 'Hic fuit erga omnes mulieres cuiuscumque professionis seu conditionis luxuriosissimus, tesaurorum collector cupidissimus et avidissimus, pauperum oppressor violentissimus' (*Mon. Germ. Hist. Scriptores*, xxvii. 503).

10. After being captured at the battle of Lewes Richard was conducted to Wallingford and kept a prisoner in his own castle (*Robt. of Glouc. Chron.*, v. 11400; *Lib. de Antiq. Legibus*, Camden Soc., p. 63).

15, 16. 'Þe King of alemaine was in a windmulle inome' (*Robt. of Glouc. Chron.*, v. 11383). Fuller details are supplied in the Chronicle of Melrose: 'Ex hoc bello frater regis Henrici, Ricardus comes Cornubie, qui ante paucos dies diffidaret barones ad bellum, appellans illos regis et regni proditores, metu mortis perteritus fugit in molendinum, quod vi ventorum dicebatur molere, claudens hostium super se. Ad quod inclinato die belli ad vesperam accesserunt barones, valide contra ipsum acclamantes, "descende, descende, pessime molendinarie! egredere, egredere, molendini magister infauste"'. (*Chronica de Mailros*, Bannatyne Club, Edin., 1835, p. 196.)

17. he grounde þe stel]=he made his position secure; note the phrase, 'claudens hostium super se'.

31, 36. 'Johannes Comes de Warennæ, . . . Hugo Bigot, et circiter tercenti loricati, Baronum ferocitatem considerantes, terga verterunt' (*Will. Rishanger Chron.*, ed. Rolls Ser., p. 27).

40-2. These lines seem to fix the composition of the poem after Jan. 1265, for in the *Rishanger Chronicle*, under the year 1265, it is stated that Edward, who had been at first imprisoned at Wallingford, was placed 'in castro Doveriæ sub custodia' (ed. Rolls Ser., p. 30).

46. The reference is to Simon Montfort who was uncle to Prince Edward.

73. *From Earth to Earth.*

Printed by Hilda Murray, *Earth upon Earth*, EETS., 141, p. xxxii.

This 4-line version is the oldest form of the poem, which was later much expanded and circulated in numerous widely differing texts.

74. *On the Follies of Fashion.*

Previously printed by T. Wright, *Political Songs*, Camden Soc., p. 153, and by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 106-7.

2. Cf. *Ancren Riwle*, p. 212: 'þe wre⁸fule biuoren þe ueonde skirme⁸ mid kniues ⁊ he is his knif-worpare.'

4-7. Apparently a reference to Gen. 3. 21. 'In wunne' would then refer to man's happy state before he was expelled from the Garden.

10-11. If a lady's clothes are according to fashion, every low-class person will imitate them, at whatever cost.

15. Boses were first introduced into bowers (i.e. the parlours of gentle-women); they were contrived as a distinction for ladies of the upper class.

30. worse be wet]. Bøddeker emends to 'forse be fet', with the remark: 'Die Lesart der Handschrift ist nicht verständlich.'

75. *Man Must Fight Three Foes.*

Previously printed by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 22-5, and by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 181-4.

The 11-line stanza, in which this piece is composed, is of very infrequent occurrence.

76. *Annot and Johon.*

Previously printed by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 25-6, and by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 145-7.

The rime scheme in this poem is very unusual, if not unique. Each stanza consists of eight lines in mono-rime followed by a couplet. But rime in these verses is secondary in importance to alliteration. The majority of the lines have four alliterative stresses (either falling on the same letter or divided between two letters), but there are a considerable number with 5-stress

alliteration. There is wide variation in the number of unaccented syllables in the line, as in strongly alliterative verse generally.

The author of these verses follows a simple and orderly arrangement; he praises his mistress by a series of comparisons, introducing into each stanza a list of names from some special branch of knowledge. The first stanza is devoted to gems, the second to flowers, the third to birds, the fourth to medicaments and spices, while the fifth and most interesting is made up of names from romance and folk-lore.

23. Bøddeker's emendation, *þryuen ant þro*, is unnecessary and misses the point. The thrush had a reputation for contentiousness. Cf. No. 52, above, and *Owl and Night.*, 1658-64.

24. wolc]. = Welsh *gwalch* (hawk): not recorded elsewhere in Mid. Eng.

27. She is the wisest from the Wye to the Wirral. This topographical reference is important as defining in general the horizon of the poet. This suggestion that he belonged to the Welsh border is amply attested by the concluding stanza.

28-30. The surprising failure of previous editors to perceive the pun in these lines has resulted in suppressing hitherto the name of the poet's mistress—Annot! We may now whisper her name to John who was, no doubt, the poet himself.

33. from lyne to lone]. Another topographical phrase similar to that in v. 27. The river Lyn in northern Devonshire gives the name to Lynton and Lynmouth Bay. See E. Ekwall, *English River Names*, 1928, p. 274, who, among other references, cites 'aqua de Lyn' in unpublished Assize Rolls of 1282 in the Public Record Office, and 'Lyn' in *Feet of Fines* (1244) and in *Rotuli Hundredorum* (1275) published by Record Com. 1812-18. See also *The Place Names of Devon*, Part I, ed. J. E. B. Gover, A. Mawer, F. M. Stenton (English Place Name Soc., vol. viii, 1931, p. 9). 'Lone' was the earlier form of the name of the river Lune in Lancashire. See E. Ekwall (*op. cit.*, p. 270) who cites 'Lone' in *Feet of Fines* (1202), *Lancashire Assize Rolls* (1246), *Chartulary of Cockersand Abbey* (1268), *Calendar of Inquisitions post mortem* (1341). 'From Lyn to Lone', therefore, is equivalent to 'from Devon to Lancashire'.

37. gromyl] = gromwell, 'the common name for any of the plants of the genus *Lithospermum*, characterized by hard stony seeds, which were formerly much used in medicine' (*N.E.D.*).

37. grone] = tip, extremity (<OF. *groign*). 'The groin of Spain' was the sailors' term for Corunna. The word is frequent in Mid. Eng. in the sense of 'snout', e.g. *Bevis of Hamtoun*, l. 815, *groin*; Chauc. *Pers. Tale*, l. 9, *groyne*; *Towneley Plays*, xii. 229, *two swyne gronys*.

41. *mercier*] must here be the adj. 'generous'.

43. Tegeu (or Thegeu) Eurvron, according to the Welsh triads, was one of the three chaste ladies (*Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales*, 1870, p. 392, triad 54) and one of the three fair ladies of Arthur's court (*ibid.*, p. 410, triads 103, 108). According to Gaston Paris ('Caradoc et le Serpent', *Romania*, xxviii. 214 ff.), Tegau Eurvron was the wife of Karadawc Vreichvras, who saved him from a serpent which had fastened itself upon him. He concludes that this story existed in Bretagne in the twelfth century, and was carried a little later to France, where it was incorporated in the first continuation of *Perceval*. J. Loth also names Tegeu as the wife of Caradoc (*Les Mabinogion*, ii. 284-5 and note, also 287-8). Peniarth MS. 77 (see the account of contents in the Report of the Historical MSS. Commission on Manuscripts in the Welsh Language, vol. i (Part II), p. 512) contains a list of the Thirteen Treasures of the Isle of Britain which fell into the possession of Merlin. The thirteenth of these treasures is thus described (for the translation of the Welsh text I am indebted to the kindness of Professor F. N. Robinson): 'The mantle of Degeû Eûrvron, which would not serve any one who had violated her marriage or her virginity; and for the woman who remained true to her husband it would reach to the ground, and to the one who had violated her marriage it would not reach to her lap; and for this reason there was envy against Ddegaû Eurvron.' For other records of the tradition of the Thirteen Treasures which Merlin took away to a Glass House in Bardsey, Professor Robinson refers me to Sir John Rhys, Hibbert Lectures, p. 155.

Wyrwein is less certain. The name, it will be noted, is similar to 'Eurvron', the second name of Tegeu, but the poet introduces her as a separate person. A more likely candidate is Garwen, daughter of Henen Hen. According to J. Loth (*Les Mabinogion*, ii. 250) she was one of the three mistresses of Arthur. In the *Black Book of Caermarthen* the tomb of 'Earrwen verch Hennin' is mentioned (Skene, *Four Ancient Books of Wales*, ii. 35).

42. *regnas*]. In the *Orkneyingers Saga* (ed. Rolls Series, *Icelandic Sagas*, tr. Sir G. W. Dasent, vol. iii), we find stories of the wise counsels of Ragna, who is among the notable persons listed as being on the island 'at that time', i.e. 1128 (cf. p. 89). The Earl Paul, pursuing the slayer of Swein Breastrope, seeks her advice. 'Ragna was a wise woman. They, Ragna and the earl, talked much', and she urges, in a long and persuasive speech, the futility of his projected vengeance. Although not convinced, he replies 'Thou art a wise wife, Ragna' (pp. 121-2).

Later (A.D. 1139-48) she persuades Earl Rognvald to take into his service a man he had at first rejected. 'The earl was rather slow in listening to her at first, but afterwards softened down his speech as she went on, and she got her business settled as she wished' (pp. 144-5).

44. byrne]. The form of the name suggests a Scandinavian origin for this hero. Very possibly the allusion refers to Bjorn, son of Aslak and brother of Heming, a 'tall man and strong' in the *Orkneyingers Saga* (ed. cit., p. 374). He appears as the central figure in a 'William Tell' situation. His brother Heming, a skilled archer, has engaged in a trial of marksmanship with the king, who comes off second. The chagrined monarch requires further proof of Heming's skill, demanding on pain of death that he shoot at a nut on his brother's head. He refuses, but Bjorn urges that the trial be made, saying, 'Nay, but thou shalt shoot rather than lose thy life'. Heming asks if he can stand quietly. 'Without doubt I can,' says Bjorn, and carries out his word, whereupon the successful shot is made. (Cf. *Orkneyingers Saga*, ed. cit., p. 380.)

oft þe bor]. Changing *of* to *oft* is a much slighter emendation than omitting the word as Bøddeker has done; moreover the metre is improved thereby.

45. wylcadoun]. I am unable to identify this person. Professor G. P. Krapp reminds me of 'Guilliadun', the princess who became enamoured of Eliduc in Marie's lay. But, though she was beautiful, she does not appear to have been wise or doughty of deed. Moreover, it would be surprising if our poet had knowledge of the lays of Marie. The close resemblance of the names of Guilliadun and Wylcadoun, however, suggests that both are of Celtic origin.

46. floyres] Floripas in *Sir Ferumbras*, who had a magic girdle which exempted all who wore it from the effects of hunger and thirst. *The Parl. of Thre Ages* mentions her as 'Florrissh þe faire'.

47. Cradoc]. The story of Cradock, who alone of Arthur's Knights succeeded in carving the boar's head, is told in the ballad of 'The Boy and the Mantle', preserved in the Percy Folio MS. (ed. Hales and Furnivall, ii. 304) See Professor Child's exhaustive study of the sources and analogues of this ballad (*Eng. and Scot. Pop. Ballads*, i. 257 ff.).

48. Hendore þen hilde]. An obvious reference to the widespread story of Hilde-Gudrun. According to the *Þidriks saga* Hilde was the daughter of King Artus of Bretangenland (cf. H. A. Guerber, *Myths and Legends of the Middle Ages*, Lond., 1909, p. 154). This in itself affords evidence of contact between

the Germanic saga and Arthurian legend. On the relation between the Hilde Legend and Celtic folk-tales see A. H. Krappe, *Balor with the Evil Eye*, &c. (Institut des Études Françaises, Columbia Univ., 1927), pp. 132-53. Unfortunately the present reference is too vague to identify the special form of the Hilde story which the poet had in mind.

50. gentil ase ionas]. Hardly a reference to the Hebrew prophet. In the *Queste del Saint Graal* it is stated that among the descendents of Celidoin the first king of Scotland the fifth was 'Jonaans', who went to Wales and there took to wife King Moroneu's daughter. Sir John Rhys (*Arthurian Legend*, p. 297 note) recognizes Jonaans as a variant form of Jonas. *Lestoire del Saint Graal* makes Jonaans of the lineage of Nasciens and describes him thus: 'li quins sera apeles ionaans et sera cheualiers preus et hardis, et essauchera moult sainte eglise' (ed. O. Sommer, p. 203). This might perhaps explain the use of the term 'gentil', but as the English poem contains no other references to the Grail legend this identification of Jonas, while attractive, must be regarded as doubtful.

77. *Alysoun.*

First printed by Ritson, *Ancient Songs*, 1792, pp. 24-6; also by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., p. 27-8; by R. Morris, *Specimens of Early English*, ii. 43; by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 147-8; and by Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, pp. 6-7.

78. *Lady, Have Ruth on Me.*

Printed by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., p. 29, by R. Morris, *Specimens of Early English*, ii. 45, and by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 149, 150.

79. *I Repent of Blaming Women.*

Printed by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 31-2, and by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 51-4.

Bøddeker characterizes this piece as 'Eine Ironie', being impressed, no doubt, by the poet's statement (vv. 23-8) that since the birth of Christ there has been no wicked woman and none who needed to shed tears for her sins. Poetic extravagance, however, is not necessarily proof of ironic intention. If a medieval poet were setting out to satirize women he would hardly have introduced the Virgin as the climax of his argument. In the debate of the Thrush and the Nightingale concerning women (No. 52), the Thrush, who is their accuser, acknowledges himself worsted when the Nightingale introduces the

Virgin as an example; and certainly no one has suggested that this poem is to be interpreted ironically.

4, 5. ase bok byt [of leuedis loue]. Bøddeker sees in this a reference to 'Eine Art Nachbildung der provenzalischen "Leys d'amor".' It is doubtful, however, whether the poet is referring to any definite treatise. The phrase 'of leuedis loue' modifies 'bruches' in the preceding line. 'As the book bids' may mean merely 'as moral obligation requires'. Cf. above, No. 52, vv. 28-30.

17. styþye]. A champion (i.e. Christ).

19. 'In her alighted one (who) leads life' (i.e. Christ). Cf. the phrase *dux vitæ* in the *Victimæ Paschali* and *vitæ ducem* in the hymn *Stabat iuxta Christi Crucem* (No. 4, *supra*).

21, 22. That Christ entered the Virgin's womb like the sun shining through glass is a stock figure in patristic and homiletic literature.

43, 44. 'There is no king, emperor, or tonsured clerk who would demean himself by serving these seemly ones' (i.e. women).

60 ff. Bøddeker (pp. 455-6) suggests that the Richard to whom the poet here pays tribute may be identified with the Richard who names himself author of 'La Besturne', an Anglo-French poem preserved in MS. Harley 978 and Digby 86 (printed by E. Stengel, *Cod. MS. Digby 86*, pp. 118 ff.). This French poem, however, seems in no way related to the subject matter of our English verses, and I can see nothing except the name to support the identification. It would seem most likely that the Richard to whom our poet pays tribute was a composer of verses in English, whereas the author of 'La Besturne', so far as we know, composed only in French.

80. *The Labourers in the Vineyard.*

Printed by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 41-3, and Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 184-6. Although written by the same hand as other pieces in Harley 2253, this poem was added subsequently as shown by its position in the MS. On the verso of fol. 70 and the recto of fol. 71 the scribe had copied a poem of 90 lines beginning 'Ne mai no lewed lued libben in londe' (Bøddeker, pp. 109-12). The space on the right-hand margin of these two pages was later used for the text of the present poem.

This conventional exposition of the Parable of the Labourers in the Vineyard may be contrasted with that of the author of *The Pearl*, who used it to support his argument that there is no

distinction in heavenly awards (cf. Carleton Brown, *PMLA.*, xix. 127-40).

81. *Lenten is Come with Love to Town.*

First printed by Ritson, *Ancient Songs* (1792), pp. 31-3; also by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., p. 43; by Morris, *Specimens of Early English*; by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 164-5; and by Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, pp. 8-9.

1-6. These opening lines show verbal similarity with the introductory stanza of 'The Thrush and the Nightingale'. Indeed, vv. 1-2 are obviously identical with the text of the former poem as given in the Auchinleck MS. (see notes on No. 52).

11. The editors of the *N.E.D.* suggest that 'wlyteþ' is probably a scribal error for 'wrytleþ' (OE. *wrytlian*, to warble). Also in 'wynter wele', which is the reverse of what we should expect, the scribe may have copied from v. 8 just above. On the basis of v. 35 the *N.E.D.* proposes to emend to 'wunne wele', which perfectly fits the sense of the passage.

28. Cf. *Parl. of the Thre Ages*, v. 10:

'The dewe appon dayes donkede full faire.'

34-36. Compare the similar sentiment in No. 8, above.

82. *A Defence and a Warning.*

First printed by Ritson, *Ancient Songs* (1809), i. 66 ff., and later by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., p. 66, and by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 166-7.

21. for tricherie] i.e. 'from treachery'.

to 3ere] = 'this year', is not satisfactory. An easy emendation (in view of the confusion of *þ* and *ȝ* by some scribes) would be 'to were' (<OE. *werian*, *werȝan*, to protect, defend). Cf. *Sir Gaw. and Green Kn.* 2015: 'þe colde for to were'; Chauc. *Knights T.* 1692: 'him-self to were'.

30. from Leycestre to Lounde]. Cf. the similar topographical phrase in No. 86, v. 17: 'bituene lyncolne & lyndeseye northamptoun and lounde'. No doubt alliteration played an important part in the selection of these place-names, so that it would be unsafe to regard them as supplying any definite indication of the locality in which the poem was written. However, one notes that all the towns named are in Midland territory.

83. *The Loveliest Lady in Land.*

Printed by Ritson, *Ancient Songs* (1792), pp. 26-9; by T.

Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 51-2, and by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 168-71.

45-7. With this list of precious gems, employed by the poet as metaphors for his lady, may be compared the following from a French poem in MS. Digby 86 'De vn pecheour ki se repenti':

Safir esprove
Jaspes alose,
Amiraude pure,
Lubiz alumez
Diamant amez
De noble nature.

In this instance the metaphor is employed in praise of the Virgin. (Cf. Stengel, *Cod. MS. Digby 86*, p. 34).

53-76. These three stanzas present in succinct form an allegory of the Court of Love type. The poet complains to Cupid ('Love') that his lady has seized into her hand a heart that belonged to him, and that her three knights, Sighing, Sorrow, and Thought, pursue him 'against the power of Peace' and threaten to follow him to his life's end. Cupid listens to the complaint, and advises him to offer to his lady the treasure of his 'huerte hele' and beseech her to show kindness to him before he 'falle ase fen of fote'.

77-84. For a similar series, see lines 96-100 of the 'God Ureisin of Ure Lefdi' (No. 3, above). One may compare also Imayne's report to her mistress of the faithful service of Ipomedon:

He travelde hathe thorowe many a soyle
For your love aventurs sought
For your love he made kytte his here
For your love he made hym fole euery where
For your love grette wonder wrought
For your love hathe sufferd payne
And for your love Lyolyne hathe slayne
And to the grounde hym brought.

(*Ipomedon*, A, ed. E. Kölbing, Breslau, 1889, stanza 733.)

84. *When I Think on Jesus' Death.*

Printed by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 83-5, and by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 208-10.

The form of 10-line stanza in this piece,

4 3 4 3 4 4 3 4 4 3
a b a b c c d c c d

is the same as that used in No. 24, above.

85. *De Clerico et Puella.*

Printed by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 90, 91, by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 172-3, and by Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, pp. 12-4.

In its metrical form this piece resembles most closely No. 59. In both we have stanzas consisting of four septenaries riming *aaaa*, and in both these long lines are frequently (though not regularly) broken by medial rime into 4- and 3-accent lines. The stanza form of these two poems seems to represent an intermediate stage between that of Nos. 28, 29, and 55, in which there is no medial rime, and that of No. 43 (the 'Love Ron' in which medial rime has broken the long line into regular stanzas of 8 lines).

86. *A Love Message.*

Printed by Ritson, *Ancient Songs* (1792), pp. 30-1; by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., p. 92, by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, p. 174, and by Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, pp. 10, 11.

The poet in a number of cases lightens his long line by the introduction of mid-rimes, though in his use of them he is capricious.

In Stanza 1 the original probably showed, *sinkes : sprinkes : drynkes*, thus giving mid-rime in lines 1, 2, and 4.

In Stanza 2 we have mid-rime in the first and third lines (*ær : ner*).

In Stanza 4 we have mid-rime in the first, third, and fourth lines (*þe : be : þe*).

The concluding line of the piece is divided into a 3 + 4-accent line (*song : ylong*) instead of the usual 4 + 3-accent division.

17. Cf. the similar introduction of topographical references in No. 82, v. 30.

87. *A Prayer for Deliverance.*

Printed by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 97-8, by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 220-2, by Wülcker, *Altengl. Lesebuch*, i. 49-50, and by Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, pp. 100-1.

It is interesting to note that the first stanza of this piece served as the basis for the 6-line prayer at the conclusion of the *Azenbite of Inwit*. Dan Michel suppressed the French lines and divided the four English lines of his original by the interpolation of two 3-accent lines.

88. *A Prayer of Penitence to God Almighty.*

The MS. from which the second text of this Prayer is taken was the property of Lt.-Col. Edw. R. M. Pratt, of Ryston Hall, Downham, Norfolk, and was sold at Sotheby's, 27 July 1925 (Lot 67), to Bernard Quaritch. The MS. consists in the main of the Wycliffite version of the New Testament, followed by (1) A Collection of Proverbs or Texts of Scripture, (2) *þe Cronycles of Rome* (an invective against several Popes), (3) The Prophecy of St. Hildeward (against the friars), (4) The Seven Words of Christ upon the Cross, (5) The Ten Commandments with a short Commentary, and (6) the poem here printed.

A modern transcript of these English verses (apparently copied from this identical MS.) is preserved in the B.M. (MS. Addit. 5901, fol. 325^{vo}).

The Pratt MS. was written near the end of the fourteenth century, and is therefore some seventy-five years later than Harley MS. 2253. When its text is compared many of the variants, as we should expect, present modifications of the earlier forms. But in a number of cases the readings of the Pratt MS. appear to be as good as, if not better than, those of Harley. Only more important variants are listed here.

3. *H* losed; *P* tynt.

11. The reading of *P*—If my deeds were scrutinized—is more forcible.

15. *P*—Thus knowingly I have wrought evil—seems nearer to the original.

19. 'To erþe þou come for oure gode' (*P*) is quite as good as *H*, which is little more than a repetition of v. 17.

25-32. *H* badly confuses the rimes in this stanza. *gyw* certainly does not rime with *bowe*, *troue*, or *now*. The *b*-rimes have also suffered: *drawe* : (*h*)*arwe* : *knowe* : *lowe* (an indication that the home of the poet was farther north than that of the *H*-scribe). In *P* the *b*-rimes are correct; the *a*-rimes, though they fall into two pairs: *bowe* : *troue* and *iewe* : *trewe*, are at least better than those in *H*.

34. '& al þing' (*P*) is preferable to 'þy gode myht' (*H*).

39. 'To se þi semeli sidis' (*P*) suggests that the original was marked by more alliteration.

45, 46. Entirely different in the two MSS.; it is impossible to determine which was the original reading.

49-57. Instead of the *ro* : *fro* : *to* : *do* rimes in *H*, we have in *P* another set of rimes: *bote* : *fote* : *rote* : *bote*. The fact that the same rimes are used in the preceding stanza makes their

occurrence here suspicious. Perhaps the *P*-scribe found some difficulty with the rimes in his original, and re-wrote the lines so as to avoid them.

89. *The Man in the Moon.*

First printed by Ritson, *Ancient Songs* (1792), p. 37; also by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., p. 68, and by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 176-7.

According to the general folk-story, the Man in the Moon was a thief, and he was represented as carrying a bundle of thorns. In the Low Countries he was named Burno, as is noted by Grandgagnage in his *Dictionnaire Étymologique de la langue Wallonne* (Liège 1845), i. 86: 'Burno (nom d'un voleur que les gens de la campagne prétendent être dans la lune).'

Alexander Neckam makes the following reference to the story in his *De Naturis Rerum* (ed. Rolls Series, p. 54):

'Nonne novisti quid vulgus vocet rusticum in luna portantem spinas? Unde quidam vulgariter loquens, ait:

Rusticus in luna, quem sarcina deprimit una
Monstrat per spinas nulli prodesse rapinas.'

Popular tradition connected the Man in the Moon with the story of Cain, as O. F. Emerson has shown ('Mediaeval Legends of Cain', *PMLA.*, xxi. 841-3). The legend of the Man in the Moon and his bundle of thorns was mentioned in the fifteenth century by Henryson in the *Testament of Cressid*:

On her brest a chorle painted ful even
Bearing a bush of thorns on his backe
Whiche for his theft might clime no ner the heven.

It is twice introduced by Shakespeare, *M.N.D.*, Act. v, Sc. i, and *Tempest*, Act II, Sc. ii.

13. pycchende stake]. Apparently Ritson understood this as 'gathering sticks'. The man in the moon, he notes, 'is represented . . . thus confined'. Accordingly he explains the origin of the story by referring to the Scriptural account of the man punished for gathering sticks on the Sabbath. However, the phrase means 'driving stakes'.

14. for hope] = an enclosed piece of land, <OE. *hop*. This word survives in thirteenth-century land-descriptions (see *N.E.D.*) but no other instance of its literary use has been noted in Middle English. 'Driving stakes for his enclosure' presents an interesting instance of *enjambement*, but cf. note on No. 48, vv. 38, 40, and 48.

30. dame douse]. An interesting appearance of the phrase *dame douce* in the French order.

37. Hubert] as a familiar term for the magpie may be compared to Wat for the hare, though I have not met with it elsewhere.

hosedē] is in form a ppl. adj. (<OE. *hāsan*); the adj. *hos* occurs in ME., glossed as *raucus*. The reference is of course to the hoarse voice of the pie. Folk-lore would seem to assign to this bird something of the herald's function, to judge from the following lines in Neckam's *De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ* (Dist. ii. 675 ff.):

Depinxit vario picam natura colore,
Quae turbans logicos jurgia vana movet.
Hospitis adventum praenunciat ore loquaci,
Nuntia lœtitiæ festa parare monet.

Also, in the *De Naturis Rerum*, the pie is commended for its usefulness, comparable to that of the Capitoline geese, in giving the alarm when danger is impending (p. 116).

38. amarscled]. Bōddeker, misreading the MS. as *amarstled*, suggests in his Glossary that this is a corruption of *amaritred*. But the MS. is clear, and 'marshalled', (i.e. summoned) is quite intelligible. This line is addressed of course to the Man in the Moon, whose disappearance 'into the maw' may be connected with 'the darkness of the moon'.

90. *The Way of Christ's Love.*

Printed by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., p. 111, by Bōddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 230-2, and by Zupitza, *Alt- und mittlengl. Übungsbuch*, pp. 137-8.

A direct relationship must exist between this religious piece and the secular lyric (No. 91) in the same measure and with a similar refrain which directly follows it in the Harley MS. The relationship was observed long ago by Warton in his *History of English Poetry*, who explained it by declaring that the secular poem was a conscious parody of the religious. Bōddeker, rejecting the idea of a parody, holds that the poet wrote both songs to fit a tune supplied by some folk-song. We are hardly justified, however, in assuming that either of these lyrics was composed by the person who copied them into the Harley MS. The following fragment of the religious version is written as prose in Caius Coll. Camb. MS. 512 at the bottom of fol. 260^{vo}:

Lytel wotyt onyman
hu derne loue was fude

But he þat was on Rode don
 and bouth vs wyth his wonde.
 ffor loue of man he made hym self vnsunde
 He haueth ykast a griysli gast to grunde.
 He bouth vs wyth hys suete blod
 Hu myth he don vs more.

The Caius Coll. MS. was written before the end of the thirteenth century, so that we have evidence that the religious version was in existence previous to the compilation of the Harley MS. Most important of all, the Caius fragment preserves the tell-tale phrase 'derne loue', which is a clear indication that this religious poem was an adaptation of a secular lyric. That in the Harley text this phrase no longer appears is not surprising. The question of the relation of the religious and secular versions will be further considered in the notes on No. 91.

91. *The Way of Woman's Love.*

Printed by T. Wright, *Specimens of Lyric Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 111-12, and by Bøddeker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, pp. 178-9.

Further light is shed upon the interesting question of the relation of this secular song to the religious version of it (No. 90), by a scrap of English text written as prose in the thirteenth-century Egerton MS. 613, fol. 2^{vo} (printed in *Rel. Antiq.*, i. 104). Immediately above the English lines, and in the same hand, is a short religious piece in French (text printed in *Rel. Ant.*) in which the Virgin is referred to as 'Mun tres duz amy', etc. The English lines read:

Litel uoit eni man
 hu trewe loue bistodet
 bute hure swete Leuedi
 þat muchel þerof haud fondet
 þe loue of hire hit lassted swþe longe
 he haweþ ws plist he wele hus underfonge
 Awre Mo is mi lif and ic in grete þovte
 i þencke of hire þat al hure blisse hus broþte.

The close parallel between these lines and the first stanza of No. 91 is obvious. In my opinion the person who wrote these lines in the English MS. was not a copyist but was himself engaged in transposing the secular song to his religious purpose. The fact that the lines end with over one-third of the page still blank suggests that he found difficulties with his task and (wisely) abandoned it.

The religious adaptation in Egerton was designed as a song

in praise of the B.V., whereas that in the Harley MS. celebrates the love of Christ. No special relationship therefore exists between them, but they represent two independent attempts to convert this secular song into a religious lyric.

For a discussion of the 'O and I' refrain with citation of numerous examples, see W. Heuser, *Anglia*, xxvii, pp. 300 ff.

14. Who is him]. Read 'wo is him' as in v. 26.

GLOSSARY

The attempt has been made to include in the Glossary all words which occur in the Texts, with a complete record in each case of orthographic variants. Limits of space, however, make it impossible, except in a few instances, to cite more than a single occurrence of any one form. The reference is ordinarily to the earliest occurrence of a given form in these Texts.

Verbs are entered under the form of the infinitive; where the infinitive of a verb does not occur in the Texts constructed forms of the infinitive, enclosed within parentheses, are used for establishing the alphabetical arrangement. Where forms of the verb other than the infinitive are cited the fact is expressly indicated. The abbreviations of grammatical forms are too obvious to require explanation.

Proper names have not been included for the reason that these consist for the most part of scriptural names which are readily recognizable. Proper names which call for comment have been discussed in the Notes.

a, *interj.*; *ah! O!* 43. 89; *ah* 82.
34, 0 52. 169.

a, *indef. art.*; *a*, *any* 24. 31; *an* 29 A. 21; *gen. enes* 25. 23.

a, *prep.*—See *an*.

a, *adv.*; *always* 3. 129.

ab, *vb. pr.* 3 s.—See *habben*.

abak, *adv.*; *backward* 43. 40.

abbe, *pr.* 1 s.; *abi*, *pr. subj. pl.*—
See *habben*.

abide, *vb.*; *abide* 52. 129; *abyde* 43. 41.

ablende, *vb.* (*NED* *ablend*, *vb.*); *blind the understanding* 28 A. 28.
—See *blende*.

a-blode, *prep. phrase*; *a-blood* 24. 73, 25. 17.

a-bouen, (1) *adv.*; *above* 44. 30;
(2) *prep.* 72. 25.

abuggen, *vb.*; *buy, atone for* 29 B. 60; *abugen* 29 A. 64; *pt.* 3 s. *abohte* 28 B. 26; *pp.* *about* 16. 35; *aboht* 74. 18.

abuten, *adv.*; *about, around* 29 A. 67; *abouten* 29 A. 62, *a-bute* 64. 14, *abutun* 34. 5.

ac, *conj.*; *but* 10 A. 2; *ach* 59. 24, *ah* 4. 9, *au* 59. 14.

ache, *sb.*; *parsley* 76. 14.

a-cneu, *prep. phrase*; *on knee* 26. 57.

adred, *ppl. adj.*; *afraid* 89. 20.

a-drede, *vb. refl.* (OE *on-drædan*); *be afraid* 10 A. 26; *pr.* 1 s. *a-drede* 2. 4.

adun, *adv.*; *down* 24. 9; *adoun* 48. 35.

afered, *ppl. adj.*; *afraid* 29 B. 81.

afote, *prep. phrase*; *afoot* 88 A. 43.

after, *adv., prep.*; *after, next to* 47. 53; *aftir* 20. 3, *after* 20. 5, *efter* 3. 76.

afterward, *adv.*; *afterward* 75. 49.

aȝeyn, (1) *prep.*; *against, in comparison with* 83. 60; *aȝein* 48. 41, *ageyn* 46 B. 60, *agein* 10 B. 12, *aȝen* 88 B. 21, *ayen* 49 B. 60, *a-gain* 29 A. 78, *aȝeines* 29 B. 110, *agaynis* 65. 26, *aȝeynes* 75. 23.
(2) *adv.*; *again, back, in opposition* 82. 43; *agein* 10 B. 38.

(3) *conj.*; *against the time that*; a3eyn 75. 20.
 (agininen), *vb.* (OE onginnan); *begin*; *imp.* 2 s. agin 46 A. 48, an-gin 46 B. 48.
 (a3itten), *vb.* (OE ongitan); *perceive*; *pr.* 1 s. a3itte 2. 18.
 a-3lye, *vb.*; *escape* 10 A. 12.
 (aglyden), *vb.*; *glide away*; *pp.* 43. 14.
 a-gon, *vb.*; *depart, pass away* 29 A. 5; ago 32 B. 21, agoo 32 C. 11; *pp.* a-gon 43. 85.
 agrisen, *vb. refl.*; *be afraid, tremble* 24. 107; agrise 29 B. 70.
 (agulten), *vb.*; (1) *tr.* *be guilty towards*; *pp.* agult 3. 82. (2) *intr.* *be guilty* 32. 41.
 ah, *conj.*—See *ac*.
 (ahon), *vb.*; *hang up*; *pp.* a-hon 24. 65.
 ahte, *sb. collect.*; *property, possessions* 29 B. 63; eiste 25. 21, haiste 29 A. 59, eykte 46 B. 26, heikte 46 B. 39, heite 46 A. 39, heyte 32 C. 34, beite (= þe eite) 46 A. 16, aut 70 A. 10.
 ake, *vb.*; *ache* 43. 58.
 al, (1) *adj.*; *all* 3. 4; *dat. s.* hal 51. 30, alle 3. 7; *gen. pl.* alre 3. 76; *dat. pl.* alle 2. 30, halle 31. 4. (2) *adv.*; *all, wholly* 2. 13; alle 64. 24.
 alas, *interj.*; *alas* 51. 262; allas 64. 46.
 ale, *sb.*; *ale* 29 A. 50.
 alegen, *vb.*; *alleviate* 3. 133.
 alesen, *vb.*; *deliver* 60. 20.
 alizte, *vb.*; *descend* 60. 57.
 alisaundre, *sb.*; *horse-parsley* 76. 14.
 alive, *prep. phrase*; *in life, living, alive* 29 A. 79; a-lyue 43. 157, o-lyue 43. 17.
 alle-kunnes, *adj. phrase*; *every sort of* 41. 16.
 almesse, *sb.*; *alms, charity* 2. 15; alme 29 A. 98, helmes 32. C. 27.
 almesse-dede, *sb. pl.*; *alms-deeds*

2. 25; almesdede 28 B. 20, almesdeden 28 A. 20.
 almeſt, *adv.*; *almost* 49 A. 53.
 almihti, *adj.*; *almighty* 3. 164;
 almyhti 43. 206, al-micti 5. 15, almichti 2. 28.
 a-lond, *prep. phrase*; *in the land* 55. 27; a-lunde 43. 53.
 alone, *adj., adv.*; *alone* 54. 77; al-hon 64. 19.
 als, *adv.*; *as* 62. 4; also 29 A. 21.
 al-so, *adv.*; *just as* 3. 160; also 55. 27; also al-spoa 4. 41.
 al-pah, *conj.*; *although* 75. 13.
 alue, *sb.*—See *half*.
 al wit, *prep. phrase*; *along with, together with* 54. 6.
 (a-marscled), *vb.*; *marshal*; *pp.* a-marscled 89. 38. Cf. *Gaw. & Gol.* 1160 marschalit.
 amatiste, *sb.*; *amethyst* 43. 171.
 amed, *pp. adj.*; *crazy* 43. 56.
 amendi, *vb.*; *amend* 32 A. 46; amendy 32 C. 46.
 a-mis, *adv.*; *amiss* 46. 39.
 a-mong, *prep.*; *among* 42. 9.
 a-more, *adv.*; *continually, evermore* 24. 39.
 a-moruē, *prep. phrase*; *in the morning* 20. 9; amorewen 76. 8.
 amur, *sb.*; *love* 43. 182.
 an, *indef. art.*—See *a*.
 an *prep.*; (1) *in, on* 2. 8, 53. 16; a 3. 9, 37. 8 (see Note); (2) *at* 43. 47.
 and, *conj.*; (1) *and* 1. 4; ande 64. 34, hand 31. 1, ant 15. 3, an 10. 4, 53. 16. (2) *if* 43. 191. (3) *when* 31. 13.
 andsweren, *vb.*; *answer* 44. 13; *pt.* 3 s. andswerde 44. 28, answerde 62. 18.
 a-nede, *prep. phrase*; *at need* 79. 58.
 an-ende, *prep. phrase*; *in the end* 75. 54.
 anenttis, *prep.*; *in respect of* 44. 31.

- angel, *sb.*; *angel* 26. 64; *angele* 26. 45, *angle* 31. 13.
a-niȝt, *prep. phrase*; *at night* 51. 215; *a-nyht* 80. 25.
anon, *adv.*; *straightway* 25. 14.
an-oþer, *pron.*; *another* 43. 34, *on-oþer* 43. 4.
an-vnder, *prep.*; *under* 3. 32, 18. 20. Cf. *King Horn* 567.
any, *adj.*—See *oni*.
anys, *sb.*; *anise* 76. 14.
apostles, *sb pl.*; *apostles* 19. 12; *apostelis* 24. 62.
appel, *sb.*; *apple* 18. 18, 54. 16.
(aquenchen), *vb.*; *put an end to*; *imp. s. aquench* 10. 10.
(aquellen), *vb.*; *destroy*; *pp. aquold* 43. 76.
ar, *adv.* (for *ay* ?); *always* 31. 18. See *ay*.
ar, *arre*, *adv.*; *conj.*—See *er*.
arde, *adj.*—See *harde*.
arechen, *vb.* (OE. *aræcan*); *reach in thought* 3. 47.
(a-reren), *vb.*; *set up*; *pp. a-eride* 64. 15.
(arinen), *vb.* (OE. *ahrinan*); *touch*; *pr. subj. s. arine* 3. 127.
arise, *vb.*; *arise, rise* 44. 39; *aryse* 75. 71; *pr. subj. s. arise* 29 B. 69, *arise* 29 A. 69; *imp. s. aris* 46 A. 47; *pt. 3 s. aros* 22. 9; *pt. 3 pl. arisen* 37. 14; *pp. a-risen* 24. 3.
a-rith, *adv.*; *aright* 44. 5; *arist* 18. 43.
(arithen), *vb.*; *set right*; *pr. subj. s. arithe* 46 A. 26, *arikte* 46 B. 16.
armes, *sb. pl.*; *arms* 28 B. 22; *ermes* 28 A. 26.
arst, *adv.*—See *erst*.
as, (1) *adv.*; *as* 29 A. 89; *asse* 19. 11. (2) *conj. ase* 26. 19; *hasse* 24. 71.
asake, *vb.*; *renounce* 66. 8.
(asken), *vb.*; *ask*; *pr. 1 s. aske* 65. 13; *pr. 3 s. asket* 46 B. 20, *hosket* 46 A. 30, *hoschet* 47. 34; *pt. 1 s. asked* 62. 16; *pt. 3 s. askede* 72. 3.
asse, *sb. gen.*; *ass* 26. 76.
(astanden), *vb.*; *stand beside*; *pt. 3 s. astod* 54. 51.
astunde, *adv.*; *for a time* 54. 14.
astunt, *pp.*—See *stinten*.
(astyen), *vb.* (OE. *astigan*); *ascend*; *pt. 2 s. asteȝe* 60. 9.
aswynde, *vb.*; *languish away* 43. 39; *pp. aswounde* 51. 141.
at, *prep.*; *at* 4. 20; *with* 44. 52.
at-blennen, *vb.*; *escape* 29 A. 8; *at-blenthe* 29 B. 4.
ate = *at the* 71. 14, *atte* 2. 22, *atten* 45. 43; = *from the*, 89. 32.
ateliche, (1) *adj.*; *terrible* 29 A. 72. (2) *adv.*; *fearfully* 28 A. 30.
at-go, *vb.*; *relinquish* 32 B. 26.
athe, *pt. subj. s.*—See *oȝen*.
apel, *sb.*; *honour, power* 79. 67; *hapel* 79. 69.
apel, *sb.* (*NED* *athel*, *a. and sb.*²); *a lord, chief* 79. 68.
at-reke, *vb.* (*at + reke*) (1) *tr. escape, evade* 59. 2. (2) *intr. roam, travel*; *pp. at-reken*, 26. 37.
at-witen, *vb.*; *blame* 51. 271.
atwo, *adv.*; *in two* 16. 16; *a-tpo* 29 B. 31.
auȝ, *conj.*—See *ac*.
(a-ulemen), *vb.*; *cause to flee, banish*; *imp. 2 s. aulem* 3. 94.
aut, *sb.*—See *ahte*.
auti, *pt. subj.*—See *oȝen*.
auē, *interj.*; *Ave* 31. 9.
a-ueir, *vb.* (AF *afere-r*, cf. *NED* *affeer*, *v.*); *apportion, confirm* 3. 150.
auen, *vb.*; *anest*; *pr. 2 s.*—See *habben*.
(a-uon), *vb.* (OE. *on-fōn*); *receive*; *imp. s. auouh* 3. 119.
a-wai, (1) *adv.*; *away* 52. 192; *away* 79. 49, 80. 40 (*elliptical use*), *apei* 2. 15, *awei* 17 A. 32, *away* 85. 7, *awe* 12 A. 3. (2) *interj.*; *away*; *apai* 2. 10, *a-wei* 29 A. 52.
(awaknen), *vb. tr.* (OE. *onwæc-*

nan); *arouse from sleep*; *pp.* awake 25. 15.—See *awecche*.
apakie, *vb. intr.* (OE *awacian*); *awake* 2. 13.
awariede, *ppl. adj.*; *accursed* 24. 115; *apariede* 28 B. 38.
awe, *sb.*; *ewe* 6. 6.
awe, *sb.*; *awe* 88 B. 28; *hawe* 51. 196.
(awecchen), *vb.* (OE *aweccean*); *arouse from sleep*; *pt.* 3 *s.* *awaste* 26. 69.—See *awaknen*.
aweden, *vb.*; *go mad* 24. ; 88 *pp.* *awedde* 24. 27.
(awenen), *vb.*; *ween*; *pt.* 3 *pl.* *awenden* 25. 18.
awreken, *vb.*; *avenge*; *imp. s.* *aprec* 32 B. 43; *pp.* *awreken* 26. 39.
ay, *adv.*; *ever* 23. 4; *ai* 62. 10, *ey* 5. 43.
bae, *sb.*; *back* 36. 7.
bahit, *pt.* 3 *s.*—See *bidden*.
baldore, *adj. comp.*—See *bold*.
bale, *sb.*; *bale* 4. 15; *gen. s.* *balewes* 43. 125.
balful, *adj.*; *baleful* 83. 65.
bali, *sb.*; *body* 29 A. 69; *beli* 29 A. 39.
baner, *sb.*; *banner* 83. 48.
bank, *sb.*; *bank* 54. 13.
barbet, *sb.*; *part of a woman's head-dress* 74. 31.
bare, *adj.*; *bare* 29 A. 3; *bar* 65. 42.
bargh, *pt.* 3 *s.*—See *borewen*.
barm, *sb.*; *bosom* 25. 14.
bað, *sb.*; *bath* 29. B. 105; *dat.* *baþe* 29 A. 73.
bapien, *vb.*; *bathe* 29 B. 105.
baundoun, *sb.*; *power* 77. 8.
(bayen), *vb.* (OF *baillier*); *give*: *pr.* 3 *s.* *bayeþ* 76. 35.
bayly, *sb.*; *bailliff* 89. 32.
be-, *prefix.* See under *bi-*.
bealte, *sb.*; *beauty* 83. 48.
bedde, *sb. dat.*; *bed* 2. 22.

beden, *vb.*—See *beode*.
beh, *pr.* 3 *s.*—See *bowe*.
beid, *pt.* 3 *s.*—See *bidden*.
beien, *vb.* (Angl. *bējan*); (tr.) *bend* 3. 18; *pr.* 1 *s.* *beie* 3. 3.
beies, *sb. pl.* (OE *bēag*); *bracelets, rings* 3. 34.
bein, *vb.*—See *bugge*, *bowe*.
(belden), *vb.*; *make bold*; *pr.* *subj. s.* *belde* 75. 37.
beli, *sb.*—See *bali*.
bemen, *sb. pl.*; *trumpets* 24. 108; *beme* 28 B. 9, *bemes* 75. 74.
bench, *sb.*; *bench* 10. 9; *dat. s.* *benche* 29 B. 2.
bend, *sb.*; *bond* 24. 17; *pl.* *bende* 59. 27.—See *bond*.
bene, *sb.*; *prayer* 3. 84; *dat.* *bene* 41. 49.
beode, *vb.*; (1) *offer* 43. 109; *beden* 26. 7; *pt.* 3 *s.* *bad* 80. 20; *pr. pl.* *bed* 82. 17. (2) *offer battle to, fight*; *pt.* 3 *s.* *bed* 43. 54, *bede* 76. 44. (3) *command*; *pt.* 2 *s.* *bede* 74. 4; *pt.* 3 *s.* *bed* 83. 71. (4) *proclaim, announce*; *pt.* 3 *s.* *bad* 75. 5.—See *bidden*.
beon, *vb.*; *be* 3. 74; *beo* 29 B. 124, *ben* 10 A. 34, *bene* 48. 56, *be* 31. 11, *bee* 51. 182, *buen* 75. 75, *bue* 88 A. 30, *bu* 46 B. 60, *boe* 29 A. 84; *gerund* *beonne* 3. 29, 3. 138; *pr.* 1 *s.* *am* 3. 112, *icham* 52. 184, *ham* 3. 98, *eom* 2. 2, *em* 60. 35; *pr.* 2 *s.* *art* 10 B. 33, *hart* 67. 13, *ard* 24. 94, *ert* 3. 5, *bist* 43. 120, *best* 48. 44, *bi-hest* 49 A. 28; *pr.* 3 *s.* *is* 2. 19, *ys* 21 B. 2, *his* 4. 33, *Iis* 51, 112, *es* 57. 3, *beþ* 10 B. 42, *bet* 15. 17, *bið* 29 B. 13, *byþ* 43. 160, *beoit* 29 A. 17, *boit* 20. 5; *pr. pl.* *beoð* 3. 30, *beoþ* 11 B. 2, *beod* 28 B. 28, *beþ* 51. 42, *bet* 38. 2, *bed* 5. 25, *beet* 24. 112, *beoit* 28 A. 24, *beit* 23. 11, *boit* 29 A. 45, *boet* 29 A. 68; *bueþ* 75. 47, *buth* 10 A. 42, *beon* 79. 37, *ben* 5. 14, *aren* 75. 2, *are*, 68. 10, *arrin* 33.

- 9, er 65. 23; *pr. subj. s.* beo 2. 12, ibeo 60. 48, be 31. 10, bee 26. 79, bo 28 A. 8, boe 29 A. 81, bue 89. 8; *pr. subj. pl.* beon 29 B. 31, beo 3. 166, buen 75. 69; *imp. s.* be 70 A. 7; *imp. pl.* beþ 82. 41; *pt. 1 s.* pas 2. 10, wes 52. 181; *pt. 2 s.* pere 3. 105, wer 49 B. 57; *pt. 3 s.* pas 3. 88, was 4. 5, uas 31. 23, pes 29 B. 29, wes 51. 7, wees 51. 34; *pt. pl.* weren 4. 21, peren 29 B. 10, werin 64. 16, perrin 24. 65, warn 45. 5; *pp.* iben 32 A. 21, I-be 52. 62, y-be 88 A. 4, ybee 32 C. 31, ibeo 2. 41.
- beornen**, *vb.*; (1) *intr.* burn 3. 104; *bernen* 29. B. 71; *pr. 3 s.* bermit 29 A. 87, brennes 48. 21; *pp.* berninde 28 A. 39. (2) *tr.* burn; *bernen* 29 A. 27.
- bere**, *sb. dat.*; *bier* 14. 14.
- bere**, *sb.*; *voice* 51. 50.
- beren**, *vb.*; (1) *bear, carry* 19. 3, *beren* 28 A. 20, *bere* 28 B. 20; *pr. 3 s.* bereþ 89. 2, *berrit* 20. 10; *pr. pl.* *beren* 48. 2; *pr. subj. s.* *bere* 25. 4, *beore* 28 A. 42; *imp. s.* *ber* 2. 38; *pt. 3 s.* *bar* 22. 12; *pp.* *iboren* 43. 153, *yboren* 72. 28, (2) *bear* (witness): *pr. sb. 2 s.* *bere* 70 A. 8. (3) *bear* (worship): *imp. s.* *ber* 70 B. 4. (4) *bear* (the prize): *pr. 2 s.* *berst* 17 B. 32, *berest* 17 A. 14; *pr. 3 s.* *berþ* 43. 164. (5) *bear* (in the womb), *give birth to*: *bere* 60. 52; *pr. pl.* *bere* 4. 14; *pt. 2 s.* *bere* 17 A. 12, *bare* 5. 35; *pt. 3 s.* *bar* 52. 185; *pp.* *iboren* 3. 23, *yboren* 31. 7, *iborn* 26. 76, *iborn* 24. 11, *ibore* 26. 18, *y-bore* 17 B. 21, *ibere* 18. 41, *boren* 47. 52, *bore* 82. 40, *born* 4. 35.
- berigge**, *sb.*; *bearer* (of children) 31. 20.
- bern**, *sb.* (OE beam); *child* 49 B. 13; *gen.* *bernes* 4. 7; *pl.* *barnes* 4. 14, *berne* 75. 26.
- bernes**, *sb. pl.* (OE beorn); *men* 51. 246; *berne* 43. 5.
- (*bersten*), *vb.*; *gush* (with tears or blood); *pt. 3 s.* *barst* 24. 39.
- beryl**, *sb.*; *beryl* 76. 1; *Beryl* 43, 174.
- best**, *adv. suppl.*; *best* 3. 129.
- beste**, *adj. suppl.*; *best* 8. 5, 82. 13.
- bet**, *adv. comp.*; *better* 3. 134.
- (*beten*), *vb.* (OE bēatan); *beat*; *pt. pl.* *bueten* 24. 38; *pp.* *i-beten* 51. 258, *beten* 47. 25, *bete* 87. 19.
- beten**, *vb.* (OE bētan); (1) *make amends for* 3. 151; *bete* 75. 36; *pt. 3 s.* *bette* 29 A. 101. (2) *amend*: *bete* 52. 30; *pr. 3 s.* *betep* 76. 21; *pp.* *bet* 79. 3.
- betere**, *adj. comp.*; *better* 18. 38.
- betere**, *adv. comp.*; *better* 49 A. 20; *bettere* 49 B. 20.
- bewe**, *pt. 2 s.*—See *bowe*.
- beye**, *beyn*, *vb.*; *beyen pr. pl.*—See *bugge*.
- bi**, *prep.*; (1) *by* 2. 18; *by* 9. 2. (2) *with*: *bi* 23. 6. (3) *concerning*: *bi* 3. 170.
- bi**, *vb.*—See *bugge*.
- bicluppe**, *vb.*; *encompass* 60. 51.
- bi-cnoven**, *vb.*; *recognize* 10 B. 31.
- bicomen**, *vb.*; *become* 44. 8; *bi-come* (to naut) 46. 22, *by-cumen* 43. 110, *becomen* 66. 6; *pt. 3 s.* *bi-com* (to one child) 18. 14; *pp.* *bicume* 2. 19.
- bidden**, *vb.*; (1) *ask, pray* 26. 21; *bidde* 88 A. 41, *bid* 88 B. 49, *byd* 88 B. 41; *pr. 1 s.* *bidde* 2. 33, *bydde* 32 C. 38, *biddi* (*bid* 1) 27. 9; *pr. 3 s.* *bit* 3. 80, *byt* 43. 105; *pr. pl.* *biddet* 15. 3, *biddit* 32 A. 8; *pr. subj. 2 s.* *bidde* 17 A. 26; *subj. pl.* *bidde* 28 A. 41; *imp. s.* *bid* 44. 51; *pt. 1 s.* *bad* 78. 9; *pt. 2 s.* *bede* 43. 187; *pt. 3 s.* *beid* 24. 66, *bahit* 24. 48. (2) *bid, command, enjoin*: *pr. 3 s.* *bid* 26. 47, *bit* 19. 15, *byt* 43. 204;

- pr. pl.* biddeþ 70 B. 12.—See *beode*.
- bie*, *vb.*—See *bugge*.
- bifliten*, *vb.*; *chide* 51. 272.
- biforen*, (1) *adv.*; *before* 31. 17; *biform* 47. 36, *bi-fore* 43. 35. (2) *prep.*; *before*: *biforen* 48. 1, *bifore* 49 A. 36, *byfore* 75. 71, *bi-uoren* 3. 22, *bi-uore* 3. 90.
- (*bigeten*), *vb.*; *acquire*, *win*; *pr.* 3 s. *bijet* 29 B. 15; *imp. s.* *biget* 48. 48.
- bi-ginnen*, *vb.*; *begin* 55. 5; *pr.* *pl.* *biginnip* 54. 2; *pt.* 3 s. *bigon* 24. 47; *pt. pl.* *bi-gunnen* 26. 22, *bigounnen* 51. 95.
- biheste*, *sb.*; *promise* 85. 24.
- biholde*, *vb.*; *behold* 43. 9; *pr. pl.* *bi-holdit* 64. 56; *pr. subj. s.* *bi-holde* 64. 4; *imp. s.* *bi-hold* 17 A. 23; *pt.* 2 s. *bihelde* 47. 21, *by-heolde* 41. 27; *pt.* 3 s. *biheld* 45. 15, *bi-heild* 24. 84, *biheuld* 24. 71.
- (*bihongen*), *vb.*; *hang*; *pp.* *bihonge* 51. 267.
- (*bihoten*), *vb.*; *promise*; *pt.* 3 s. *by-heyte* 49 A. 12, *byhytte* 49 B. 12; *pt. pl.* *biheten* 29 A. 41, *bihete* 29 B. 49; *pp.* *bihote* 43. 119, *bi-hot* 62. 20.
- bihornen*, *pp.* (aspirated OE *berinnan*); *be-run*, *over-spread* 45. 2.
- bihynde*, *adv.*; *behind* 43. 35.
- (*bikachen*) *vb.*; *beguile*; *pp.* *bikakt* 46 B. 14, *bikaut* 46 A. 24.
- bileue*, *sb.*; *belief* 48. 43.
- (*bileuen*), *vb.* (OE *þeliefan*); *believe*; *pr.* 2 s. *bi-leuest* 25. 10; *pr.* 3 s. *bi-leueþ* 52. 20.
- bileuen*, *vb.* (OE *belæfan*); (1) *tr.*, *relinquish* 46 A. 15. (2) *intr.*, *remain* 29 B. 97; *biliue* 5. 28; *pt.* 3 s. *bi-lof* 47. 54; *pp.* *bileuit* 24. 63, *biliued* 45. 5.
- (*biliggen*), *vb.*; (1) *belong to*; *pr.* 3 s. *biliþ* 70 B. 10. (2) *lie with*; *pp.* *byleyn* 82. 44.
- (*bilimpen*), *vb.*; *befit*; *pr.* 3 s. *bilimpeð* 59. 1.
- (*bi-louken*), *vb.*; *enclose*, *encompass*; *pr.* 3 s. *bi-louketh* 46 B. 10, *bi-locth* 46 A. 10; *pp.* *bi-loken* 44. 41, *bi-luken* 4. 6.
- binde*, *vb.*; *bind* 59. 3; *bynde* 82. 9; *pr.* 3 s. *bint* 54. 5; *pr. pl.* *byndeþ* 85. 5; *imp. s.* *bind* 59. 24; *pt. pl.* *beonden* 24. 33; *pp.* *ibunden* 24. 16, *i-bunde* 2. 5, *ibounden* 15. 13, *i-bounde* 51. 165, *ybounde* 82. 36, *bunden* 3. 123, *bunde* 68. 10, *bounde* 87. 19.—See *ibunden*.
- (*binimen*), *vb.*; *take away*; *pr.* 3 s. *bi-nimeð* 29 B. 26; *imp. s.* *bi-nym* 70 B. 5; *pp.* *binimit* 29 A. 14.
- (*bi-pechen*), *vb.*; *deceive*, *lead astray*; *pr. pl.* *bi-pecheth* 10 A. 41; *pp.* *bi-pahte* 29 B. 64, *bipaiste* 29 A. 68.
- birdinge*, *vbl. subst.*; *birth* 4. 32. Cf. *hyse berþling* (Wrt. Voc. 17. 16), *hysebeorðre* (Krapp, *Andreas*) 1142.
- (*bireuen*), *vb.*; *deprive of*; *pp.* *bireued* 45. 6.
- bis*, *sb.*; *byssus* 76. 17; *bys* 78. 38.
- (*bisechen*), *vb.*; (1) *beseech*: *pr.* 1 s. *biseche* 3. 87, *byseche* 87. 13; *pr.* 3 s. *bisecheþ* 83. 73; *imp. s.* *bisech* 5. 36, *biseich* 24. 101, *bi-sek* 17 B. 14. (2) *seek*: *pp.* *bi-soht* 29 B. 112.
- biseon*, *vb.*; *look at*, *look to*, *give heed to*, *attend to* 3. 134; *bi-seo* 32 B. 38, *bisen* 10 A. 32, *bi-see* 10 B. 32; *gerund* *biseonne* 3. 137; *pr.* 3 s. *bisihð* 3. 81; *pr. subj. s.* *bisehe* 2. 17; *imp. s.* *bisih* 32 B. 18, *by-sy* 32 C. 28, *bi-see* 15. 23, *bi-sue* 33. 3.
- (*bisetten*), *vb.*; (1) *set* (of jewels): *pp.* *biset* 3. 55; (2) *beset*, *besiege*: *pp.* *by-set* 43. 11.
- bisiden*, *prep.*; *beside* 45. 9; *be-siden* 35 B. 3.

- (bi-sliken), *vb.*; *make sleek* 10 B. 43.
 (bi-speten), *vb.*; *spit upon*; *pp.* bi-spet 58. 11, bi-spit 24. 43.
 bi-spruncken, *pp.* sprinkled 47. 19.
 (bestandén), *vb.*; *stand close to, stand*; *pt.* 3 s. bistod 29 B. 94.
 bistad, *pp.*; *circumstanced* 80. 19.
 (biswyccen), *vb.*; *deceive*; *pr.* 3 s. bi-suiket 10 B. 41; *pr. pl.* bi-swikey 52. 19; *pt.* 3 s. bysuak 68. 4; *pp.* by-swyken 82. 23.
 (bitechén), *vb.*; *commit*; *pt.* 3 s. bi-tahte 29 B. 62, bi-taiste 25. 22; *pt. pl.* bitaisten 24. 53; *pp.* bytaht 80. 32, bi-tauht 43. 145, bitakt 46 B. 20, bitaut 46 A. 30.
 bi-pénchen, *vb.*; *bethink, consider* 31. 14; *pr.* 1 s. bi-pénche 2. 4; *imp. s.* bipench 10. 5, bipenc 14. 10, bi-pinc 46 A. 47; *pt.* 3 s. bi-docte 13. 1; *pp.* bi-pohte 28 B. 28, bipouthe 28 A. 24.
 (bi-pringen), *vb.*; *cast*; *pp.* bi-pronge 29 A. 36.
 bitiden, *vb.*; *befall* 45. 11; bitide 52. 132, bityde 85. 11.
 (bitoken), *vb.*; *betoken*; *pr.* 3 s. bitokenit 19. 5.
 bitter, *adj.*; *bitter* 4. 15; bittre 29 A. 73; *comp.* bitterer 88 B. 12, bittrore 88 A. 12.
 bitterliche, *adv.*; *bitterly* 60. 30.
 bitternis, *sb.*; *bitterness* 46 B. 37.
 bi-tpeonen, (1) *prep.*; *between* 28 B. 22; bi-tpene 4. 33, bitwene 52. 9, bi-tuene 28 A. 26, bituene 86. 17, bytuene 77. 1. (2) *adv.*; *at intervals*; bitpeonen 3. 28.
 bi-twixen, *prep.*; *between* 64. 27; bitweies 52. 7.
 biueren, *vb.*; *shiver* 29 A. 71.
 (biuién), *vb.*; *tremble*; *pr. pl.* biuién 71. 11.
 biuore, biuoren, *prep.*—See *bi-foren*.
 (by-weten), *vb.*; *wet*; *pp.* by-wet 58. 12.
 (by-weuen), *vb.*; *wrap round*; *pp.* by-weued 58. 10.
 (bi-witen), *vb.*; *protect*; *pr. subj.* s. bi-pite 29 B. 130; *imp. s.* bi-wyte 41. 15; *pt.* 3 s. bi-wiste 45. 35.
 blake, *adj.*; *black* 77. 14.
 blaken, *vb.*; *become black* (*pr. pl.*) 71. 6.
 blame, *sb.*; *blame* 84. 46.
 blame, *vb.*; *blame* 52. 25.
 blast, *sb.*; *blast* 7. 3, 48. 36.—See *bles*.
 blede, *sb.*; *fruit* 60. 27.
 bleden, *vb.*; *bleed* 24. 47; blede 51. 36; *pr.* 2 s. bledis 64. 43; *pr. pl.* bledeþ 90. 27.
 blénch, *sb.* (*NED* blenk, *sb.* 2); *sunshine* 10 A. 4.
 blénde, *vb.*; *blind the under-standing* 41. 43; *pt.* 3 s. blende 28 B. 24.
 bleo, *sb.*; (1) *colour, complexion, appearance* 43. 66, ble 18. 3, bloe 29 A. 83. (2) *perfect being* (*Christ*): ble 87. 11.
 bles, *sb.*; *blast* 43. 14.
 (blescen), *vb.*; *bless*; *imp. s.* blesce 59. 16; *pp.* i-blessed 55. 1, yblessed 76. 35, ibleset 31. 11, bliscd 49 B. 61; *pp. pl.* iblesede 24. 119.
 bléscinge, *sb.*; *blessing* 3. 162; blessing 41. 14.
 (bleten), *vb.*; *bleat*; *pr.* 3 s. bleteþ 6. 6.
 blinnen, *vb.*; *cease* 55. 7; blynne 84. 24.
 blisce, *sb.*; *bliss* 5. 31; blisse 3. 5, blis 32 A. 18; *gen. s.* blisse 75. 5; *dat. s.* blisse 3. 16; *pl.* blissen 51. 42; *gen. pl.* blissene 53. 3.
 blisful, *adj.*; *blissful* 4. 7; blysfol 83. 18.
 blithe, *adj.*; *blithe* 3. 116; blithe 47. 49; blyþe 41. 39.
 blithnesse, *sb.*; *blitheness* 9. 4.
 bloc, *adj.*; *pale* 36. 4.

- blod, *sb.*; *blood* 2. 39; blud 46 A. 44; *dat. s. blode* 3. 87.
 blodi, *adj.*; *bloody* 33. 6; bludi 47. 14.
 bloe, *adj.*; *blue* 64. 24.
 blostme, *sb.*; *blossom* 3. 22; *pl. blostmen* 3. 37, *blcsme* 76. 17; *pl. blosmen* 26. 54, *blosmes* 82. 4.
 (blowen), *vb.* (OE *bláwan*); (1) *blow* (of the wind); *imp. blow* 83. 1, *blou* 83. 4. (2) *blow* (a musical instrument); *pr. pl. blepeð* 28 B. 9, *blouit* 24. 108; *pr. subj. pl. blowe* 75. 74; *pp. blowen* 51. 94.
 (blowen), *vb.* (OE *blówan*); *bloom*; *pr. 3 s. bloweþ* 6. 3; *pr. pl. blopeð* 3. 37; *pt. 3 s. blewe* 51. 172.
 (blykyen) *vb.*; *shine*; *pr. 3 s. blykyeþ* 83. 23.
 blynde, *sb. adj. pl*; *blind* 43. 37.
 blyue, *adv.*; *quickly* 43. 21.
 bo, *adj., pron.*; *both* 24. 77.—See *bope*.
 boc, *sb.*; *book* 80. 3; bok 43. 196.
 bocðthe, *pt. 3 s.*—See *bugge*.
 bodi, *sb.*; *body* 4. 35.
 bodis, *sb. pl.*; *Commandments* 23. 11.
 bogh, *sb.*; *bough* 62. 14; bou 52. 106, bouh 43. 48; *pl. bowes* 82. 4.
 bohtest, bokte, boht.—See *bugge*.
 bold, *sb.*; *dwelling, building* 43. 119; *dat. bolde* 43. 113.
 bold, *adj.*; *bold, confident* 43. 80; *pl. bolde* 24. 26; *comp. baldore* 76. 44.
 (bollen), *vb.*; *swell*; *pr. 3 s. bollet* 56 B. 4, *bolled* 55 A. 3.
 bolstre, *sb. dat.*; *bolster* 29 B. 45.
 bon, *sb.*; *bone* 8. 5, 51. 242 (? *ivory*); *pl. bone* 51. 32; *collect. boan* 37. 12.
 bond, *sb.*; *bond* 54. 18.—See *bend*.
 bonde, *sb.*; *husband* 21 B. 3.
 bone, *sb.*; (1) *prayer* 17 A. 39; bon 65. 10. (2) *command* (NED boon, *sb.*¹ +2) 74. 4. (3) *good* 75. 25.
 bor, *sb.*; *boar* 76. 44; bore 24. 36.
 bord, *sb.*; *table, board* 83. 70; *dat. borde* 2. 22.
 borewen, *vb.*; *redeem, save, protect* 75. 73; *borewe* 89. 32, *burewen* 75. 37; *pt. 3 s. bargh* 68. 4.
 borlich, *adj.*; *stately* 51. 155. Cf. *Curs. Mundi* 8541.
 boru, *sb.*; *town* 26. 49.
 bosome, *sb. dat.*; *bosom* 60. 52.
 boses, *sb. pl.*; *protuberances in the dress of women* 74. 15.
 boskes, *sb. pl*; *bushes* 54. 13.
 boss, *sb.*; *stall, manger* 26. 76.—See NED *boose, sb. north*.
 bost, *sb.*; *boast* 72. 22.
 bot, -e, -en, -in, *adv., conj.*—See *butin*.
 bote, *sb.*; (1) *remedy* 5. 17. (2) *profit*: bot 45. 40. (3) *expiation*: *dat. bote* 3. 132.
 bote-yef, *conj.*—See *but-gif*.
 bot-forke, *sb.*; *forked stick, hay-fork* 89. 2. (<OF *botte*?)
 bope, *adj., adv.*; *both* 26. 65; bopen 15. 20, bothen 47. 53, bopin 20. 9, boyt 65. 23.—See *bo*.
 bou, bouh, bowes, *sb.*—See *bogh*.
 bouchte, *pt. 3 s.*; bouzt, *pt. pl.*; *pp*—See *bugge*.
 boun, *adj.* (ON *buinn*); *ready, prepared* 88 A. 48; bowne 88 B. 48.
 bounte, *sb.*; *goodness* 77. 26.
 bounyng, *vbl. sb.* (NED *boun, v., 3*); *setting out* 75. 74. *Accus. of time*.
 bous, *sb.*; *liquor* (cf. *Mod. colloq. booze*) 89. 29.
 bousten (*pt. pl.*); bout (*pt. 3 s.*); boust (*pp.*)—See *bugge*.
 bout, *sb.* (NED *bout, sb.*¹); *part of a woman's head-dress* 74. 31.
 bout, *in the phrase* þi bout 29 A.

- 27; *probably a scribal error for* pipout; see Note.
- bouen, (1) *prep.*; *above* 14. 13.
(2) *adv.*; *above*: buven 24. 118.
- bowe, *vb* (OE búzan); (*intr.*) (1)
bow, *render obedience to* 88 A.
25; *pr.* 1 s. bupe 3. 3; *pr.* 3 s
buhþ 43. 102; *pt.* 2 s. bewe 18.
8; *pt.* 3 s. beh 83. 70; (2) *flee*,
escape: bein 29 A. 104.
- boyt, *adj.*—See *bope*.
- brag, *adj.*; *brisk* 75. 52.
- bred, *sb.*; *bread* 2. 39; *breed* 51.
254; *breit* 29 A. 50.
- brede, *sb.* (OE bræd); *roast* 76.
47.
- brede, *vb.* (OE bregdan); *fling*,
jerk 29 B. 100.
- (breden), *vb.*; *spring forth*; *pr.*
pl. bredeþ 82. 4.
- breed, *sb.*—See *bred*.
- bref, *adj.*; *little* 80. 56.
- brei-gurdel, *sb.*; *breechgirdle* 2.
16.
- breit, *sb.*—See *bred*.
- breke. *vb.*; *break, violate* (a com-
mandment), *burst forth, burst*
into flower 72. 43; *pr.* 3 s.
breket 16. 16; *pr. pl.* brekeþ 51.
49; *pt.* 3 s. brac 54. 18; *pp.*
ibroken 3. 151, i-broke 52, 29,
broken 79. 4.
- breme, *adj.*; *bright* 79. 40.
- breope, *vb.* *brew* 61. 8; *pl.* 3 s.
breuþ 60. 30, *brew* 72. 11.
- brere, *sb. dat.*; *brier* 51. 49.
- breſt, *sb.*; *breast* 49 B. 23; *breſte*
33. 5, *broſte* 31. 22.
- breye, *sb.* (ON brā); *eye-lid, eye-*
brow 29 A. 87; *Brepe* 29 B. 119.
- bricht, *adj.*—See *brizt*.
- brid, *sb.*; *bride* 83. 16; *pl.* brudes
79. 39, *brides* 79. 40.
- brides, *sb. pl.*; *birds* 52. 2;
brides 81. 2.
- brizt, *adj.*; *bright* 17 B. 1; *brizte*
48. 6. *brist* 17 A. 1, *brigt* 10 B.
13, *bricht* 55. 29, *briht* 3. 19,
brihte 3. 55, *bryht* 41. 50, *bryhte*
41. 23, *brytd* 32 C. 28, *brith*
10 A. 13, *brithe* 47. 10, *brit* 22.
15; *comp.* *brizter* 17 B. 3, *bristore*
17 A. 3, *brizttore* 52. 124; *supl.*
briztest 76. 17.
- brimston, *sb.*; *brimstone* 29 A.
74; *brimston* 29 B. 106.
- bringen, *vb.*; *bring* 32 A. 4;
bringe 5. 20, *brynge* 87. 43; *pr.*
3 s. *bringet* 10 B. 24, *brinch* 10 A.
24, *bryngeþ* 43. 165; *pr. pl.*
bringeþ 49 A. 35, *bryngeþ* 81. 3;
pr. subj. s. *bringe* 3. 169; *imp. s.*
bring 4. 40. *bryng* 41. 56, *brinc*
45. 47; *pt.* 2 s. *broztest* 32 B. 16,
brohtest 32 B. 15, *brovtest* 32 C.
25, *brutis* 32 A. 35, *brout* 32 A.
36, *brovte* 32 C. 24; *pt.* 3 s.
brozte 32 B. 16, *brohte* 32 B. 6,
brouchte 60. 47, *brocte* 4. 30,
brouhte 3. 86, *brovste* 18. 5,
broutte 24. 8, *broute* 44. 3, *brout*
32 A. 36, *brut* 32 A. 6; *pp.*
ibrozt 29 B. 74, *ibroht* 29 B. 109,
ybroht 74. 15, *broht* 83. 59,
ibroct 5. 14, *ibroucht* 59. 27,
ibrouht 3. 10, *ibrouhit* 29 B. 25,
ibrouht 22. 13, *y-brout* 24. 13,
ibrot 24. 9.
- brist, *brit*, *brithe. adj.*—See
brizt.
- brithe, *adv.*; *brightly* 24. 18;
bryht 43. 184.
- brocte, *vb. pt. pp.*—See *bringen*.
- brod, *adj.*; *broad* 80. 27; *brode*
25. 5.
- brozte, *broztest*, *brohte*, *broh-*
test, pt. s.—See *bringen*.
- brom, *sb.*; *broom* 21 A. 1.
- brost, *sb.*—See *breſt*.
- broper, *sb.*; *brother* 84. 50;
broþir 19. 10.
- properli, *adj.*; *brotherly* 75. 25.
- brout, -e, -est, -te, *brouchte*,
brovste, *brouhte*.—See *bringen*.
- browe, *sb.*; *brow* 77. 14; *pl.*
browes 79. 39, *browen* 83. 18.
- bruche, *sb.*; *breach* 52. 28; *pl.*
bruches 79. 4.

brudes, *sb. pl.*—See *brid*.
 brudpinge, *sb.*; *bridal* 43. 207.
 brune, *adj.*; *brown* 2. 19; *broune* 77. 14.
 brunie, *sb.*; *coat of mail* 28 A. 18.
 brupen-led, *sb.*; *brewing-caldron* 29 B. 121; *brupen-leit* 29 A. 89.
 brut, -is.—See *bringen*.
 bryhte, -e, brytd, *adj.*—See *brizt*.
 bucke, *sb.*; *buck* 6. 8.
 budel, *sb.*; *herald, beadle* 75. 5.
 bufetes, *sb. pl.*; *buffets* 24. 45.
 bugge, *vb.*; (1) *buy* 25. 3; *buge* 46 B. 46, *bein* 46 A. 46; *pr. pl.* *beyen* 79. 40; *pt. pl.* *bousten* 24. 23; *pp.* *boht* 88 A. 36, *bouzt* 88 B. 36. (2) *redeem*: *beyn* 49 B. 32, *beye* 49 A. 32, *bie* 66. 16; *pt.* 2 s. *bohtest* 55. 32; *pt. 3 s.* *bokte* 46 B. 43, *bocðthe* 28 A. 22, *bouchte* 59. 19, *bout* 44. 47, *boyht* 66. 14; *pp.* *ibout* 44. 22, *iboukt* 46 B. 68, *hi-boyt* 64. 60, *boht* 88 A. 9, *bouzt* 88 B. 9, *boust* 15. 1. (3) *atone for*: *bi* 65. 7.
 buhp, *pr. 3 s.*—See *bowe*.
 (bulden), *vb.*; *build*; *pp.* *ibuld* 29 A. 29, 29 B. 77.
 buirde, *sb.*; *birth* 4. 7.
 bulluc, *sb.*; *bullock* 6. 8.
 bur, *sb.*; *bower* 29 B. 77; *bour* 30. 2; *gen.* *houres* 52. 57; *dat.* *bure* 61. 3, *bourne* 52. 62; *pl.* *bores* 29. B. 15.
 burde, *sb.*; *lady* 76. 1.
 burewen, *vb.*—See *borewe*.
 burst, *sb.*; *damage, harm* 75. 36.
 burpen, *sb.*; *burden* 89. 2.
 but-gif, *conj.*; *unless* 65. 27; *bote-yef* 16. 15.
 butin, (1) *prep.*; *without* 24. 20; *bute* 43. 196. (2) *conj. but, except* (often with prepositional sense), *unless*; *butte* 46 B. 30, *boten* 51. 41, *botin* 70 A. 1, *bote* 52. 101, *buten* 5. 34, *butent* 32 B. 25, *bute* 3. 116, *bot* 57. 4.

buven, *adv.*—See *bouen, prep., adv.*
 by-, *prefix.*—See *bi*.
 (bydde), *vb.* (*NED bid v.*); *must*; *pr. 1 s.* *bydde* 85. 9.
 byde, *vb.*; (1) *await* 85. 10. (2) *endure*: *pr. 3 s.* *byd* 89. 5.
 (by-reden), *vb.*; *advise*; *pp.* *by-rad* 80. 22.
 calcydóne, *sb.*; *chalcedony* 43. 171.
 calle, *vb.*; *call* 61. 5; *pr. 1 s.* *calle* 55. 9.
 calue, *sb. dat.*; *calf* 6. 7.
 canel, *sb.*; *cinnamon* 76. 39.
 care, *sb.*; *care* 29 A. 2; *car* 17 A. 19; *kare* 3. 120; *pl.* *cares* 79. 52, *kares* 53. 18.
 (caren), *vb.*; *sorrow*; *pr. 1 s.* *care* 83. 77.—See also *karien*.
 carf, *vb.*—See (*ceruen*).
 (carken), *vb.*; *carke*; *pr. 1 s.* *carke* 83. 77.
 caste, *vb.*; (1) *cast* 85. 7; *pr. 2 s.* *castest* 47. 28; *pr. pl.* *casteþ* 75. 54, *pp.* *i-cast* 48. 33, *ycast* 90. 6, *cast* 46. 40. (2) *loose*: *pp.* *cast* 79. 52.
 castel, *sb.*; *castle* 54. 49; *kastel* 43. 152.
 caynard, *sb.*; *idler* 89. 20.
 cayser, *sb.*; *emperor* 76. 7; *kay-ser* 43. 112.
 celydoyne, *sb.*; *celandine* 76. 18.
 (ceruen), *vb.*; *carve*; *pt. 3 s.* *carf* 76. 47.
 chace, *sb.*; *chase* 54. 60.
 chan. *pr. 1 s.*—See *cunnen*.
 charboocle, *sb.*; *carbuncle* 76. 10.
 chastete, *sb.*; *chastity* 22. 6.
 chaungable, *adj.*; *changeable* 16. 29.
 (chaunger), *vb.*; *change*; *pr. 3 s.* *chaungeþ* 51. 140, *chaunges* 62. 22; *pt. 3 s.* *changedest* 38. 3, *changed* 54. 56.
 chaunpion, *sb.*; *champion* 48. 34.

- chele, *sb.*; *chill* 29 B. 99, 89. 5.
 chelle, *sb.* (OE *cyll*, *cylle*); *vessel* 3. 45.
 chelle, *sb. dat.* (OE *ceaff*); *jowl* 74. 21.
 cheose, *vb.*; *choose* 43. 186; *pt.* 1 *s. refl.* chese 88 B. 44, chéés 88 A. 44; *pt.* 3 *s.* ches 31. 4; *pp.* icoren 3. 67, icorn 16. 45, icorinne 27. 6, icore 39. 4, ycore 75. 67.
 chere, *sb.*; *cheer*, *countenance*, *bearing* 15 17; *cher* 65. 13.
 cherite, *sb.*; *charity* 3. 161, 61. 19.
 cherl, *sb.*; *churl* 89. 34; *cherld* 89. 40.
 cherubine, *sb. pl.*; *cherubim* 3. 25.
 chest, *sb.*; *chest* 51. 203.
 chete, *sb.* (OE *cête*); *cottage*, *chamber*, *cell* 79. 28.
 child, *sb.*; *child* 29 B. 13; *chid* 31. 18; *gen.* childes 47. 5; *dat.* childe 16. 5, chide 31. 12; *pl.* childre 49 B. 38, children 51. 195.
 childing, *vbl. sb.*; *child-bearing* 4. 17; *dat.* chyldynge 32 C. 7, childinke 32 A. 7, childinge 32 B. 7, chiltinge 44. 23, 47. 35.
 childing-pine, *sb.*; *pain of child-bearing* 4. 12.
 chinne, *sb. dat.*; *chin* 29 A. 30; *chyn* 72. 30.
 chirche, *sb.*; *church* 29 B. 66; *chireche* 29 A. 58, *churche* 20. 17, 66. 10.
 chiuerren, *vb.*; *shiver* 29 A. 71; *chiuerin* 29 B. 71.
 chyde, *vb.*; *chide* 85. 9.
 ciclatune, *sb.*; *ciclatoun* 3. 51.
 (clansen), *vb.*; *cleanse*; *imp. s.* clanse 46. 56.
 clene, *adj.*; *clean* 29 B. 125; *cleane* 3. 42.
 clenenesse, *sb.*; *cleanness* 3. 163; *clannesse* 83. 47.
 cleo, *sb.* (OE *clif*, *cleof*); *steep slope, hill-side* 43. 72. Cf. *Poema Mor.* 343.
 clepien, *vb.*; *call* 55. 34; *clepe* 90. 19; *pr.* 1 *s.* clepie 55. 14; *pr. pl.* clepet 18. 39; *pp.* icleped 16. 25, i-cleped 43. 162.
 clere, *sb.*; *clerk* 51. 10; *clerk* 51. 160.
 (cleuen), *vb.*; *stick fast*; *pr. pl.* cleueþ 74. 21.
 clay, *sb.*; *clay* 64. 17.
 cleyclot, *sb.*; *clod of clay* 29 A. 21; *clei-clot* 29 B. 37.
 (clingen), *vb.*; (1) *cling to*; *pr. subj. s.* clingge 62. 8. (2) *withher away*; *pt. pl.* clungin 64. 17.
 clogges, *sb. pl.*; *clogs, blocks* 74. 21.
 clohit, *sb.*—See *clut*.
 clos, *sb.*; *close, enclosed place* 22. 12.
 clot, *sb.*; *clod* 62. 8.
 clopes, *sb. pl.*; *clothes* 51. 249.
 cloude, *sb. dat.*; *cloud* 81. 31.
 clut, *sb.*; *clout* 29 A. 18; *clohit* 20. 7.
 cneo, *sb.*; *knee* 29 B. 114; *cnoe* 29 A. 82; *pl.* kneon 3. 3.—See *a-cneu*.
 cnistes, *sb. pl.*—See *knizt*.
 cnottis, *sb. pl.*; *knots* 66. 5.
 cnowen, *vb.*; *know, acknowledge* 24. 109; *cnowe* 54. 24, *knowe* 75. 68, *knawe* 88 B. 30; *pr.* 1 *s.* knowe 46 A. 3; *pt.* 1 *s.* knew 88 B. 13; *pt.* 2 *s.* cnewe 18. 7; *pt. pl.* knowe 51. 169; *pp.* icnope 29 B. 84, i-cnowe 51. 85, *knowe* 88 A. 30, *knewe* 74. 34.
 coc, *sb.*; *cock* 25. 36.
 cocke, *vb.*; *fight, contend* 74. 2.
 cofre, *sb.*; *coffer* 76. 39.
 cold, *sb.*; *cold* 43. 78.
 colde, *adj.*; *cold* 43. 15; *kold* 51. 79.
 colde, *adv.*; *coldly* 75. 54.
 columbine, *sb.*; *columbine* 76. 15.
 comely, *adj.*; *comely* 79. 65.
 compaignie, *sb.*; *company* 84. 40.

(comsen), *vb.*; *commence*; *pr.* 3 s. comseþ 53. 27.
 comyn, *sb.*; *cumin* 76. 38.
 con, *vb.* *pt.* 3 s. (*NED* can *v.*²); *did* 26. 52, 79. 60; *pt. pl.* cunne 52. 33, conne 90. 26.
 con *pr.* 3 s.; conne, *pr. pl.*—See *cunnen*.
 conseil, *sb.*; *counsel* 15. 4; *con-sail* 17 A. 19.
 const, *pr.* 2 s.—See *cunnen*.
 coral, *sb.*; *coral* 76. 7, 83. 45.
 corteisy, *sb.*—See *curteisie*.
 cos, *sb.*; *kiss* 86. 12.
 cost, *pr.* 2 s.; counnen, *pr. pl.*—See *cunnen*.
 countre, *sb.*; *country* 72. 4.
 court, *sb.*; *court* 76. 39.
 cousins, *sb. pl.*; *caldrons* 38. 6.
 coupe, *pt.* 1 s.—See *cunnen*.
 couertour, *sb.*; *coverlet* 52. 119.
 cowde, *pt. subj. s.*—See *cunnen*.
 coynte, *adj.*; *beautiful, pretty* 76. 15.
 craft, *sb.*; *craft* 53. 18; *pl. craftes* 75. 68.
 crafti, *adj.*; *crafty* 51. 148, 52. 44.
 (crauen), *vb.*; *demand*; *pr.* 3 s. craued 4. 9.
 (crien), *vb.*; *cry*; *pr.* 1 s. crie 17 A. 5, cri 65. 5, crye 89. 33; *pl.* crien 90. 14.
 crisopace, *sb.*; *chrysopraxe* 43. 174.
 cristal, *sb. crystal* 83. 30.
 cristene, *adj. pl.*; *Christian* 3. 13, 20. 18.
 cristinfolk, *sb.*; *Christian folk* 67. 5.
 crokede, *adj.*; *crooked* 89. 20.
 crop, *sb.*; *sprout* 88 A. 45.
 croup, *sb.*; *crowd* (an early form of the fiddle) 83. 43.
 (crowen), *vb.*; *crow*; *pr. subj. s.* crowe 25. 36.
 crune, *sb.*; (1) *top of the head* 58. 13. (2) *crown, wreath*: krune 3. 52; crone 76. 38. (3) *tonsure*: croune 79. 43.

crupel, *sb.*; *cripple* 52. 118.
 cry, *sb.*; *cry* 24. 67.
 cu, *sb.*; *cow* 6. 7,
 euecu, *sb.*; *cuckoo* 6. 2.
 cud, *pp.*—See *kythe*.
 culur, *sb.*; *colour* 43. 180.
 cumen, *vb.*; *come* 43. 207; kumen 28 B. 5, komen 17 B. 17, cume 41. 8, come 54. 73; *pr.* 2 s. comest 25. 5, comes 65. 29; *pr.* 3 s. cumeð 29 B. 118, cumeþ 43. 34, comet 17 B. 24, comit 20. 2, kumeð 29 B. 102; *pr. pl.* cumeþ 11 B. 1, cumet 11 A. 1; *pr. subj.* 2 s. come 14. 6, kume 3. 117; *pr. subj.* 3 s. come 3. 36, cume 57. 3; *pr. subj. pl.* kumen 3. 66; *imp. pl.* comeþ 28 B. 34, comet 26. 38, comit 24. 119; *pt.* 2 s. come 88 B. 19; *pt.* 3 s. com 17 A. 33, kam 44. 46; *pt. pl.* comen 26. 31, come 29 B. 10; *pp.* icumen 6. 1, ikumen 3. 112, icomen 26. 15, icomin 20. 5, y-comin 24. 12, cumen 49 B. 50, comen 4. 26, come 79. 50.
 cunde, *sb.*; *nature, natural characteristic, race* 19. 4; kunde 51. 61, kinde 4. 9, kinde 49 B. 29, kende 45. 41.
 cunesmen, *sb. pl.*; *kinsmen* 25. 6.
 cunne, *sb. dat.*; *kin, race, kind* 19. 31; kunne 60. 41, kynne 85. 18, kun 85. 35; *gen. kunnes* (cf. *NED* kin *sb.*¹ 6†b) 3. 92; *pl.* cunne 2. 6, kunne 3. 9.
 cunne, *pt. pl.*—See *con*.
 (cunnen). *vb.*; (1) *know*; *pr.* 2 s. const 52. 74; *pr.* 3 s. con 79. 66; *pt.* 1 s. kuthe 5. 1, coupe 52. 182; *pt. subj. s.* cuþe 43. 199. (2) *can, be able*; *pr.* 1 s. kan 35. B. 10, kon 60. 24; *pr.* 2 s. const 48. 56, cost 85. 17, constu 40. 2; *pr.* 1 s. chan 35 A. 10; *pr.* 3 s. con 20. 4; *pr. pl.* cunne 52. 56, counnen 52. 77, conne 84. 39; *pr. subj. s.* kunne 3. 134; *pt.* 1 s. cuðe 2. 30, *pt. pl.* cuþen 54. 24;

pt. subj. s. cupe 43. 6, kuče 3. 118, cowde 88. B. 30.—See *cup*.
curteisie, sb.; courtesy 52. 77;
curteysi 52. 101, *corteisy* 52. 26.
(cussen), vb.; kiss; pt. pl. custe 85. 23.
cup, part. adj.; known 43. 104;
cuþ 52. 95.—See *cunnen*.
cupe, pt. subj. s.; cuþen pt. pl.—
 See *cunnen*.
cped, sb.; the Devil 28 B. 24;
qued 29 A. 91.
cpelle, vb.; kill 29 B. 7.
cpemen, vb.; please 29 B. 128;
queman 29 A. 100.
dazpunelich, adj.; daily 59. 25.
dai, sb.; day 2. 7; *daz* 61. 11,
day 11 B. 1, *daiþ* 59. 7, *dei* 3.
 50; *gen. dayes* 89. 16; *dat. daie*
 3. 8, *daye* 52. 93; *pl. daies* 10 B.
 35, *days* 10 A. 35; *collect. day*
 54. 2.
daies-liht, sb.; daylight 85. 2.
daiþ-repe, sb.; first streak of day
 60. 9.
dai-red, sb.; dawn 28 B. 9;
dairer 28 A. 9.
dale, sb.; dale 52. 4; *pl. dales*
 81. 4.
dame, sb.; goodwife 89. 30.
dar, vb.; be afraid, hide 65. 44;
pr. 1 s. dare 83. 78.
dar, darþ, pr. s.—See *durren*.
(darknen), vb.; darken; pr. pl.
darkneþ 52. 4.
dapeit, imprecation (NED dahet,
c); a curse upon 52. 135.
(dawen), vb.; dawn; pr. 3 s.
dawes 82. 1; *pr. subj. dawe* 52.
 125.
dayes-eyes, sb. pl.; daisies 81. 4.
dead, adj.; dead 29 B. 124; *deade*
 67. 9, *ded* 29 A. 84, *dede* 26. 56,
deed 29 A. 92, *dehit* 22. 9.
deað, sb.; death 3. 36; *deþ* 29 B.
 25, *deth* 10 A. 29, *deit* 20. 6,
deet 15. 19, *det* 54. 41, *dead* 4.

16, *deed* 32 C. 47, *ded* 4. 27;
gen. deaðes 3. 120, *deapes* 10. B.
 12, *deþes* 10 B. 8, *deth-is* 10 A.
 8; *dat. deaðe* 3. 90, *deþe* 24. 4.
deawes, sb. pl.—See *deuþ*.
declyn, sb.; decline 74. 25.
dede, sb.; deed 51. 39; *dat. deode*
 14. 3; *pl. dedis* 26. 80, *deden* 88
 A. 10.
dede, pt. 3 s.—See *don*.
def, adj.; deaf 89. 34.
døhe, sb.; dye, hue 2. 20.
dehit, adj.—See *dead*.
deien, vb.; die 45 A. 12; *deie*
 29 B. 120, *deyen* 29 A. 88, *deyn*
 49 B. 36, *deye* 90. 20, *dey* 49 A.
 36; *pr. 1 s. deye* 49 A. 20, *deþe*
 78. 26; *pr. 2 s. deys* 14. 9; *pr.*
 3 s. *deiēt* 54. 76; *pr. pl. deiġet*
 46 B. 56; *pr. subj. s. deþe* 85. 15,
deyen 27. 16; *pt. 2 s. deþedest*
 88 A. 17.
deit, pr. 3 s.—See *don*.
deit, sb.—See *deað*.
del, sb.; part 43. 196.
del, sb.—See *deouel*.
dele, vb.; (1) divide, distribute
 40. 2; *imp. s. dele* 14. 2. (2)
separate: deale 3. 154; *pr. 3 s.*
deleð 60. 10. (3) *deal with:*
dele 53. 7.
deme, vb.; judge, doom 28 B. 10;
dem 54. 74; *pp. idemet* 14. 4,
demed 88 B. 37.
(dempnen), vb. judge; pp. demp-
ned 88 A. 37.
deoflene.—See *deouel*.
deope, adj.; deep 90. 27; *depe*
 23. 14.
deore, adj.; dear 2. 38; *dere* 45.
 13, *der* 65. 12; *comp. deorre* 43.
 176.
deore, adv.; dearly 55. 32; *dere*
 66. 16, *der* 64. 60, *duere* 74. 18,
dure 46 B. 68.
deores, sb. pl.—See *dur*.
deorke, adj.; dark 60. 10; *derke*
 33. 9.
deorly, adv.; dearly 89. 29.

deouel, *sb.*; *devil* 3. 93; deucl 4. 27, del 89. 34; *gen.* deules 44. 12; *pl.* deueles 74. 20; *gen. pl.* deoflene 3. 15.
 depe, *adj.*—See *deope*.
 depe, *adv.*; *deeply* 24. 79; dep 54. 45, dupe 35 A. 5.
 departinge, *vbl. sb.*; *departing* 45. 38.
 der, *vb.*—See *durren*.
 dereworpliche, *adv.*; *dear-worthily* 83. 76.
 derewurpe, *adj.*; *dearworth* 43. 163; dereworpe 83. 37.
 (derie), *vb.*; *harm*; *pr. subj. s.* derie 3. 148.
 derne, *sb. pl.*; *secret things* 76. 36.
 derne, *adj.*; *secret, hidden* 24. 7; *supl.* dernest 76. 25.
 derne, *adv.*; *secretly* 75. 8.
 (despenden), *vb.*; *spend, pr. 2 s.* despendest 46 A. 39, despendes 46 B. 39.
 det, *pr. 3 s.*—See *don*.
 dettes, *sb. pl.*; *debts* 14. 3.
 deu3, *sb.*; *dew* 60. 26; *pl.* deawes 81. 28, dewes 52. 4.
 diamaund, *sb.*; *diamond* 76. 6.
 di3te, *vb.*; *ordain, govern, deal with* 28 B. 6; dihte 41. 21, disten 28 A. 6; *pt. 3 s.* di3te 60. 49; *pp.* idi3t 32 B. 13, iduit 32 A. 33, ydyyt 32 C. 23.
 dim, *adj.*; *dim* 33. 9.
 discos, *sb. pl.*; *dishes* 29 A. 49; dihsches 29 B. 53.
 disciple, *sb.*; *disciple* 37. 6.
 doh, *vb.*—See *don*.
 dohty, *adj.*; *doughty* 76. 45; douti 53. 7.
 dol, *sb.*; *portion* 3. 150.
 dom, *sb.*; *judgement* 29 B. 128; *dat.* dome 29 A. 100; *pl.* domes 28 A. 10.
 domes-dai, *sb.*; *doomsday* 28 A. 1; domesday 28 A. 13, domis-day 24. 103.
 don, *vb.*; *do* 3. 13; *do* 3. 152; *gerund* donde 2. 15; *pr. 1 s.* do

88 A. 55; *pr. 2 s.* dost (*takest*) 43. 185, doest 26. 80, dest 3. 149; *pr. 3 s.* doþ 51. 189, don 49 B. 15, dot 38. 5, deþ 51. 45, det 46 B. 58, deit 19. 21, doyt 65. 46; *pr. pl.* doþ 3. 41, doh 80. 52, don 67. 10; *pr. subj. pl.* don 32 A. 10, do 54. 25; *imp. s.* do 10 A. 20; *pt. 1 s.* dude 3. 106; *pt. 2 s.* duest 72. 45; *pt. 3 s.* dude 42. 5, dede 26. 70, 45. 20 (*caused*); *pt. pl.* duden 19. 12; *pp.* idon 27. 3, 43. 181 (*mounted*), ido 2. 31, hi-don 65. 8, ydon 57. 3, done 75. 9.
 (donken), *vb.*; *wet*; *pr. pl.* don-keþ 81. 28.
 doren, *sb. pl.*; *doors* 89. 14.
 dorste, *pt. 3 s.*, *pt. subj. s.*; *dourste, pt. subj. s.*—See *durren*.
 douse, *adj.*; *douce* 89. 30.
 doute, *sb.*; *fear* 80. 53, 89. 4.
 douti, *adj.*—See *dohty*.
 doyt, *vb.*—See *don*.
 drake, *sb.*; *dragon, serpent* 29 A. 76; *pl.* drakes 81. 19.
 draucht, *sb.*; (1) *inclination* 60. 36. (2) *draught*: *pl.* drahtes 74. 11.
 drawe, *vb.*; (1) *tr. draw, call forth (NED draw, v. 46), tear (NED draw v. 5)* 74. 11; *pr. subj. s.* drape 3. 128; *imp. s.* drauh 43. 202, drau3 59. 12, *pt. 3 s.* drou 25. 17, droh 73. 2. (2) *intr. make one's way toward*: drawe 88 A. 26; *pt. 1 s.* drogh 62. 12.
 (dreamen), *vb.*; *make melody*; *pr. pl.* dreameþ 3. 27.
 (drecchen), *vb.*; *afflict, torment*; *pr. 3 s.* dreccheþ 91. 20; *pr. subj. s.* drecche 3. 148, dregche 32 C. 44.
 dred, *sb.*; *dread* 45. 6; drede 2. 28.
 dred, *adj.*; *afraid* 65. 6.
 dreden, *vb.*; *dread, be afraid* 19. 35; drede 2. 44; *pr. 3 s.* dret 43. 59; *imp. s.* dred 44. 17.

dreiz, *adj.*; *patient, enduring* 60.
34; **dre3** 59. 22.

dreigen, *vb.*; *suffer, endure* 46.
B. 57; **dreien** 45. 29. **dre** 64.
36; *pr.* 2 s. **drist** 10 A. 36; *pr.*
3 s. **drith** 47. 38; *imp.* s. **drezy**
48. 25; *pt.* 3 s. **dre** 45. 22; **drey**
24. 55.

drench, *sb.*; *draught* 10 A. 8;
dreinch 10 A. 18.

dreorie, *adj.*; *dreary* 29 B. 4;
dreri 46 A. 18, **drery** 85. 5; *comp.*
dreriere 47. 8.

dreynt, *ppl. adj.*; *drowned* 89.
31.

drichte, **drihte**, **drikte**, *sb.*—See
dryhtin.

drinck, *sb.*; *drink* 54. 38; *dat.*
drinke 2. 41.

drinken, *vb.*; *drink* 10 B. 8;
drinke 10 A. 8, **drynke** 89. 29,
dryng 72. 11 (*rhymes*: **kyng**,
swyuyng, **ferlyng**); *pr.* 3 s. **drin-**
ket 9. 3, **drynkes** 86. 4; *pt. pl.*
drounken 48. 7; *pp.* **idrunke** 2.
23, **dronke** 89. 31.

driuen, *vb.*; (1) *tr. drive* 29 B.
80; *pp.* **idriue** 19. 32, **driuen** 4.
27. (2) *intr. rush*: **driue** 52.
192.

driwerie, *sb.*; *druery* 52. 76.

drogh, **droh**, **drou**, *pt. s.*—See
drawe.

dropes, *sb. pl.*; *drops* 91. 30.

drupe, *vb.*; *droop* 65. 44; *pr.* 1 s.
droupne 83. 78.

druye, *adj.* (*NED dree*, *adj.* 3b);
dreary 46 B. 28.

dryhtin, *sb.*; *lord* (Christ, God)
42 5; **drihte** 43. 140, **dryhte** 43.
136, **drichte** 59. 5, **drikte** 46 B.
19, **drist** 16. 25, **drithe** 46. A. 29

dude, **dudest**, **duden**, *pt.*—See
don.

duepe, *adv.*—See **depe**.

duere, *adv.*—See **deore**.

dueres, *sb. pl.*—See **dur**.

dun, *adv.*; *down* 10 A. 37; **doun**
4. 27.

dune, *sb.*; *hill, down* 64. 11; *pl.*
dounes 81. 28.

dunne, *adj.*; *murky* 19. 32. (Cf.
Welsh *dwn*).

dur, *sb.*; *deer* 54. 59; *pl.* **deores**
81. 29, **dueres** 82. 2.

dure, *adv.*—See **deore**.

(**durren**), *vb.*; (1) *dare*; *pr.* 1 s.
dar 49 B. 25, **der** 3. 158; *pr.* 3 s.
darþ 75. 29; *pr. pl.* **dar** 65. 30;
pt. subj. s. **dourste** 49 A. 25,
dorste 91. 10, **durre** (*imp.*) 79.
16. (2) *need*: *pt.* 3 s. **durste** 79.
26.

dutten, *vb.*; *shut, stop up* 89. 14;
pp. **i-dut** 17 A. 44, **hi-dut** 17 B. 44.

duellen, *vb.*; *dwel, tarry* 49 B.
49; **dwell** 49 A. 49, **duelle** 74.
20.

dpeole, *sb.*; *error, delusion* 32 B.
35; **dvole** 32 C. 35.

dpeolðe, *sb.*; *error, delusion* 3.
148, **dpeoluhðe** 3. 93.

e, *pers. pron.*—See **he**.

ee, *adv.*; *also* 3. 159; **ek** 3. 87,
eke 3. 91, **heke** 63. 9, **eken** 51.
47.

eeche, *sb.* (*NED eke*, *sb.*¹ 4);
addition 4. 5.

eeche, *adj.*; *eternal* 3. 35.

eechen, *vb.*; *increase* 29 A. 67;
eche 86. 11.

ees, *adj.*—See **euch**.

eðe, *pt.* 3 s.—See **gon**.

edi, *adj.*; *blessed* 60. 1; **hedy**
(God) 75. 3.

edmodnesse, *sb.*; *meekness* 2. 35,
3. 79.

effer-long, *adv.* (OE *efelang*;
cf. *NED evenlong* and *EDD*
avelong, 'oblique, slanting');
here apparently *lengthwise* 24.
52.

efning, *sb.*; *equal* 3. 24; **euening**
60. 44, **euenyng** 43. 84.

eft, *adv.*; *again, afterwards* 10 A.
46.

efter, *prep.*—See *after*.
 egging, *vbl. sb.*; *incitement* 48.
 32.
 e3e, *sb.*; *eye* 29 B. 117; *eye* 41.
 27, hey 64. 22, ehe 2. 18; *pl.*
 eyen 24. 58, heien 51. 266, heyin
 33. 9, heine 56. 3, eyhnen 71. 1,
 egven 46 B. 55.
 e3e-puttes, *sb. pl.*; *sockets of the*
eye 29 B. 121; heye-puttes 29 A.
 89.
 ei, *adj.*—See *heih*.
 ej, *interj.*; *ah* 7. 5.
 eirede, *adj.*; *lacking counsel* 2.
 2.
 eiste, *sb.*—See *ahte*.
 ek, -e, -en, *adv.*—See *ec*.
 eld, *sb.* (OE æled); *fire* 59. 10.
 elles, *adv.*; *else* 31. 8; helles 46 A.
 50.
 elles-phere, *adv.*; *elsewhere* 60.
 54.
 elpi, *adj.*; *sole* 59. 18.
 emeraude, *sb.*; *emerald* 76. 8.
 en, *prep.*; *on, in* 51. 257.
 ende, *sb.*; *end* 2. 35; hende 29 A.
 68, hend 24. 20
 ende-dai, *sb.*; *day of one's death*
 2. 14; endin-day 65. 18.
 endeles, *adj.*; *endless* 4. 42.
 enden, *vb.*; *end* 10 A. 39; endie
 2. 11, henden 46 B. 22; *pr.* 3 s.
 hendē 53. 27.
 endesid, *sb.* (OE sið); *deathfate*
 29 A. 108.
 endinge, *vbl. sb.*; *ending* 32 B.
 9; endynge 32 C. 9, endeng 15. 9,
 endinch 10 A. 24, hending 68. 2,
 hendinke 32 A. 9.
 endre, *adj.*; *(day) recently past*
 62. 4.
 ene, *adv.*; *once* 52. 168.
 enes, *adv.*; *once* 43. 159.
 enes, *indef. art. gen. s.*—See *a*.
 engles, *sb. pl.*; *angels* 3. 27; *gen.*
pl. englene 3. 16.
 englissce, *adj.*; *English* 3. 167.
 eni, *adj.*; *any* 16. 3; eny 43. 113.
 eode, *pt.* 3 s.—See *gon*.

eorðe, *sb.*; *earth* 3. 159; erþe 16.
 33, herþe 38. 4, horþe 20. 21.
 er, *adv.*—See *cuer*.
 er, (1) *adv.*; *early, before, former-*
ly 24. 19; her 20. 22, ar 5. 1,
 arre 31. 24. (2) *prep.*; *before*:
 er 3. 90. (3) *conj.* ere: er 2. 17;
 here 32 C. 47, ar 25. 36, har 46 A.
 28.
 erbers, *sb.*; *arbor* 52. 98.
 (ere), *sb.*; *ear*: herre 22. 2; *pl.*
 eren 74. 23, heren 71. 2.
 erende, *sb.*; *errand* 2. 38; ernde
 28 B. 20, herinde 28 A. 20, her-
 rinde 24. 93.
 erl, *sb.*; *earl* 72. 26.
 erly, *adv.*; *early* 88 B. 22; eerly
 88 B. 4.
 erme, *adj.*; *poor* 3. 64.
 ermes, *sb. pl.*—See *armes*.
 ers, *sb.*; *posteriors* 74. 14.
 erst, *sb. adj.*; *first* 80. 12.
 erst, *supl. adv.*; *first* 79. 60; arst
 54. 28.
 erþe, *sb.*—See *eorðe*.
 erþene, *adj.*; *earthen* 73. 3.
 erure, *adj.*; *former* 29 B. 40.
 er-ware, *adv.* (cf. *Visio Tundali*
 1844 erward); *previously* 29 A.
 52.
 est, *sb.*; *East* 43. 100.
 ete, *vb.*; *eat* 25. 26; *pt.* 2 s. ete
 38. 6; *pt. pl.* eten 48. 7.
 ep, *adv.*; *readily* 60. 5; heþe 24.
 22, hiþe 35 A. 8.
 euch, *adj.*; *each* 28 B. 2; euche
 29 B. 27, ecs 46 A. 56, vch 74.
 11, uche 29 A. 87, huc 26. 24,
 huic 24. 105, vich 43. 125, vych
 43. 128, vyche 11 B. 1.
 euchan, *adj.*; *each* 51. 76; vch-an
 74. 1, vychon 43. 45.
 evel, (1) *sb.*; *evil* 14. 5; yuel 47.
 63; huvel 20. 2. (2) *adj.* iuel
 46 A. 6, iuele (*pl.*) 67. 22, vuele
 43. 189, uuel 46 B. 6. (3) *adv.*
 euel 25. 30; euele 52. 155; hiuel
 64. 33.
 eueliche, *adj.*; *equal* 42. 2.

- euen, evening** 80. 13.
euene, sb. (ON *eiui*); *occasion* 24. 46.
euene, sb.—See *heouene*.
euening, sb.—See *efning*.
euer, adv.; *always* 29 A. 62;
 hever 19. 38, heuer 29 A. 106,
 heuir 32 A. 24, eueere 46 A. 60,
 heuere 48. 21, eure 2. 40, eueir
 24. 120, er 88 A. 21.
eueere-mo, adv.; *evermore* 10 A.
 49; euer-mo 41. 15, euer-more
 3. 54, eueuremore 2. 11, heuer-
 more 32 A. 20, hevre-more 32 C.
 20.
euerich, adj.; *every* 48. 51; euer-
 iche 57. 1, eueruch 76. 26, euer-
 uche 29 B. 119, eueruche 74. 8,
 heuer-huic 24. 62, eueri 52. 149,
 euri 44. 54.
euerichon, adj.; *every* 54. 3;
 euer-uihon 24. 32.
euesong, sb.; *evensong* 80. 13.
eure, adv.—See *euer*.
euri, adj.—See *euerich*.
ewe-cristene, sb.; *fellow-Christian* 19. 11.
exsene, sb.; *eyesight, presence* 55.
 36.
ey, adv.—See *ay*.
eye, eyen, eyhen, sb.—See *e3e*.
eykte, sb.—See *akte*.
(eyse), sb.; *ease, comfort*; *heyse*
 89. 28; *pl. eyses* 48. 27.
face, sb.; *face* 54. 57; *fase* 16. 49.
fader, sb.; *father* 85. 18; *ffader*
 70 B. 4, *fadir* 33. 2, *feder* 24. 49,
weder 23. 4; *gen. fader* 28 B. 35,
fadeir 28 A. 35.
(faillen), vb.; *fail*; *pr. 3 s. fail-*
let 45. 48, *faillet* 46 B. 70.
fair, faire, fayr, fayre, ffayrest,
adj.—See *feir*.
faire, fair, adv.—See *feire*.
falew, adj.; *fallow* 51. 216.
falewi, vb.; *fade* 10 B. 6; *valui*
 10 A. 6, *ualupen* 3. 39; *pr. 1 s.*
falewe 85. 3; *pr. pl. faleweþ* 43.
 16.
fallen, pr. subj. pl.—See *fellen*.
fallen, vb.; *fall* 77. 20; *falle* 61.
 7, *uallen* 3. 111, *ualle* 29 B. 16,
walle, 54. 44; *pr. 1 s. falle* 16.
 43; *pr. pl. falleþ* 75. 63; *pr.*
subj. s. falle 10 A. 9, *valle* 89. 4;
imp. s. fal 48. 35; *pt. 1 s. fel* 91.
 15; *pt. 3 s. fel* 49 B. 55; *pp.*
i-falle 29 B. 13, *yfalle* 90. 16,
falle 88 A. 32.
fals, adj.; *false* 52. 41; *false* 23.
 7; *fauce* 74. 32; *supl. falsist* 75.
 31.
false, vb.; *cause to give way* 43.
 124.
falsleke, sb. dat.; *falsehood* 79. 34.
falsly, adj.; *false* 79. 31.
fandinge, vbl. sb.; *temptation* 67.
 21; *dat. fondinge* 59. 33; *nom.*
fannyng 75. 30.—See *fondon v.*
 1.
far, conj.—See *for*.
fare, sb.; (1) *state* (of things) 46
 A. 6, 59. 34. (2) *practice* 82.
 27. (3) *going*: *fore* 13. 3.
faren, vb.; (1) *go, journey* 12 B.
 6; *farren* 29 A. 1, *fare* 11 A. 6;
pr. 1 s. fare 49 B. 50, *nare* 3.
 119; *imp. s. fare* 52. 180; *pp.*
ifaren 29 B. 33, *ifarein* 29 A. 17.
 (2) *conduct oneself*: *pr. 3 s.*
fareþ 43. 33. (3) *experience good*
or bad fortune: *far* 65. 47.
fase, sb—See *face*.
fast, adj.; *firm* 53. 20.
faste, adv.; (1) *firmly* 36. 2;
feste 24. 28. (2) *quickly*: *faste*
 29 A. 36, *fast* 90. 27.
fau, adj. (OE *fāh, fā3*; cf. *NED*
faw a.); (1) *coloured, particoloured,*
variegated 52. 116 (*fow* and
grene). (2) *quasi-sb.* (*coupled*
with gray or gris) *a species of fur*,
e.g. ermine 38. 2; *fou* 26. 7, *foh*
 28 B. 14, *vouh* 43. 28.
fauce, adj.—See *false*.
faucon, sb.; *falcon* 76. 25.

fape, *adv.*; *gladly* 3. 141; *fawe* 51. 199.
feye, *adj.* (OE *fæȝe*); *fated to die* 77. 20.
feawe, *adj.*; *few* 45. 5; *few* 62. 19, *feu* 64. 47.
feble, *adj.*; *feeble* 51. 32.
(fecchen), *vb.*; *fetch*; *pr. subj. s.* *fecche* 3. 64; *wecche* 32 A. 44, *veȝge* 32 C. 47; *pt. 3 s.* *vette* 41. 34.
feden, *vb.*; *feed* 19. 36; *fede* 51. 48; *pr. pl.* *fedin* 67. 11; *pt. 3 s.* *fedde* 52. 118; *pp.* *yfed* 89. 18.
feder, *sb.*—See *fader*.
feest, *sb.*; *feast* 51. 209.
feet, *sb. pl.*—See *fot*.
feȝe, *vb.* (OE *fēȝan*); *join, dispose, suit (with)* 74. 31; *pp.* *feid* 40. 5.
fehīd, *fehīt*, *feid*, *sb. pl.*—See *fot*.
feir, *adj.* and *sb.*; *fair* 29 B. 36; *feier* 3. 137, *feire* 4. 2, *feyre* 58 11, *veir* 29 A. 20, *veyr* 41. 50, *fair* 10 A. 3, *fayr* 77. 13, *faire* 1. 2, *fayre* 32 A. 24, *waire* 34. 7; *comp.* *feyrore* 76. 46, *feyrure* 43. 117; *supl.* *feirest* 16. 3, *teireste* 91. 11, *feyrest* 77. 28, *fayrest* 91. 27. Used as *sb.*, *fairness, beauty*: *neir* 3. 30.
feire, *adv.*; *courteously, befittingly* 29 B. 50; *faire* 29 A. 41, *fair* 45. 35, *ueire* 3. 152, *veyre* 41. 38.
feirliche, *adj.*—See *ferlic*.
fel, *sb.*; *skin* 4. 2; *wel* 30. 3.
feld, *sb.*; *field* 48. 3; *dat.* *felde* 16. 3.
fele, *adj.*, *adv.*—See *feole*, *adj.*, *adv.*
(felen), *vb.*; *feel*: *pr. 1 s.* *fele* 49 A. 10
(fellen), *vb.*; *fell*: *pr. subj. pl.* *fallen* 75. 72; *pt. 3 s.* *felled* 5. 30.
felthe, *sb.*—See *fulde*.
fen, *sb.*; (1) *mud, clay, dirt, filth* 83. 74. (2) *marsh*: *fenne* 72. 27.
fend, *fendes*, *sb.*—See *feond*.

fenge, *vb.*—See *fon*.
fenyl, *sb.*; *fennel* 81. 18.
feo, *sb.*; *wealth, possessions* 43. 70; *fe* 66. 2.
feole, *adj.*; *many* 2. 5; *ueole* 3. 9, *tele* 2. 15.
feole, *adv.*; *much* 79. 32; *fele* 81. 10.
feond, *sb.*; *fiend* 29 B. 7; *fend* 18. 16, *feind* 29 A. 75; *gen.* *feondes* 55. 20, *fendes* 29 A. 104; *pl.* *fendes* 29 A. 11, *funden* 28 A. 38; *gen. pl.* *feondes* 28 B. 38, *fendes* 52. 18.
feor, *adj.*; *far* 43. 153 (as *sb.*); *fer* 65. 15.
feorpe, *num. adj.*; *fourth* 59. 10; *ferpe* 19. 21.
fer, *adj.*—See *feor*.
fer, *adv.*; *far* 25. 5; *ueor* 3. 94.
ferē, *sb.*¹; *companion* 45. 14; *were* 29 A. 11; *pl.* *feren* 5. 11; *fere* 82. 18.
ferē, *sb.*² (ON *faéri*); *power, ability* 43. 79.
(feren), *vb.*; *feel fear*: *pt. 3 s.* *ferede* 87. 31; *pp.* *fered* 75. 42.
ferlich, *adj.*; *sudden, dreadful* 10 A. 15; *ferlic* 10 B. 15; *feirliche* 20. 6.
ferliche, *adv.*; *suddenly, wonderfully* 10 A. 4; *ferlik* 10 B. 4, *ferly* 40. 5.
ferlyng, *sb.*; *fourth part of a penny* 72. 10.
(uertēn), *vb.*; *break wind*; *pr. 3 s.* *uertēp* 6. 8.
ferpe, *num. adj.*—See *feorpe*.
feste, *adv.*—See *fastē*.
festen, *vb.*; *fast* 20. 15; *pr. 1 s.* *fast* 7. 7.
fet, *fēt*, *fēth*, *sb. pl.*—See *fot*.
feu, *adj.*—See *feawe*.
fiele, *sb.*; *fiddle* 83. 43.
fif, *num. adj.*; *five* 3. 102; *fue* 52. 160, *fyue* 41. 24, *viwe* 19. 27.
fifte, *num. adj.*; *fifth* 18. 49; *fiste* 19. 27.
fifti-folde, *adj.*; *fifty-fold* 79. 34.

fyfty, *num. adj.*; *fifty* 85. 23.
fiȝt, *sb.*; *fighting*, *fight* 51. 163;
hiȝt 51. 220, *fyht* 75. 62, *fyth* 75.
 29; *dat.* *uihte* 3. 60.
fiȝte, *vb.*; *fight* 28 B. 17; *fiȝtte*
 52. 90, *fisten* 28 A. 17, *fiste* 25.
 34.
fikele, *adj.*; *deceitful* 52. 22;
fykel 79. 31, *vikel* 43. 12, *fukul*
 20. 12.
filet, *sb.*; *head-band* 74. 32.
fille, *sb.*; *chervil* (?) 81. 18.
fille, *vb.*; (1) *make perfect* 88 B.
 18; *fylle* 88 A. 18. (2) *fill*:
pp. *wilde* 43. 94.
fin, *sb.*; *end* 61. 22.
finde, *vb.*; *find* 67. 10; *fynde* 43.
 188; *pr.* 1 s. *fynde* 88 A. 23; *pr.*
 3 s. *fynt* 75. 62; *pr. pl.* *findeð* 29
 B. 8; *pt.* 1 s. *fonde* 62. 13; *pt.* 2
 s. *funde* 44. 52; *pt.* 3 s. *fonde* 52.
 72; *founde* 52. 92; *pp.* *i-funde*
 43. 55, *i-founde* 51. 138, *funde*
 54. 6, *founden* 75. 39, *fonde* 52.
 42.
fine, *vb.*; *end* 13. 8; *pr.* 3 s. *finit*
 24. 19.
fir-, *prefix*.—See *for*.
firbernen, *vb.*; *burn* 28 A. 6.
firyewen, *vb.*; *forgive* 24. 50;
pr. subj. s. *forgiue* 41. 53, *forgyue*
 67. 19, *fur-yeue* 29. A. 103; *imp.*
s. *for-ȝif* 59. 29, *foryhef* 5. 21.—
 See *uor-ȝiueneſſe*.
first, *adv. suppl.*; *first* 88 B. 44;
furst 75. 15.
firste, *sb.*; *inward roof*, *ceiling*,
ridge-pole 29 B. 78; *wirst* 29 A.
 30.
firste, *adj. suppl.*; *first* 19. 5; *furst*
 53. 24; *furste* 52. 71.
fisses, *sb. pl.*; *fishes* 8. 2.
fiste, *num. adj.*.—See *fifte*.
fisten, *fiste*, *vb.*.—See *fiȝte*.
fiue, *fyue*, *num. adj.*.—See *fif*.
fleme, *adj.*; *banished* 75. 64, 81.
 36.
(flemen), *vb.*; *banish*; *pp.* *flemed*
 55. 36.

fleon, *vb.*; *flee* 43. 129; *flen* 32
 A. 26, *fleo* 32 B. 36, *flee* 32 C.
 36, *fle* 51. 187.
(fleoten), *vb.* (*NED fleet v.*¹);
slip away: *pr. pl.* *flet* 65. 29.
flesc, *sb.*; *flesh* 2. 34; *flech* 2. 39,
fleise 19. 36, *flehs* 55. 10, *fleish*
 79. 31, *fleas* 44. 42, *fles* 33. 4;
gen. *fleishshes* 75. 30; *dat.* *flesse*
 51. 47.
flitte, *sb.*; *flight* 13. 5.
flood, *sb.*; *flood* 8. 2; *dat.* *flode*
 54. 65; *pl.* *flodes* 49 B. 17.
flore, *sb.*; *floor* 13. 4; *fflore* 71.
 16.
flur, *sb.*; *flower* 24. 91; *flour* 75.
 63; *pl.* *flures* 28 B. 7, *flurs* 28
 A. 7.
flutte, *vb.*; *go* 71. 15.
fo, *sb.*; *foe* 2. 34; *vo* 88 A. 27,
foo 88 B. 27; *pl.* *fon* 75. 47,
won 29 A. 24.
fod, *sb.*.—See *fof*.
fode, *sb.*; (1) *food* 10 B. 34. (2)
child, *creature*, *man* 87. 31, 91.
 27.
foh, *sb. adj.*.—See *fau*.
fol, *sb.*; *fool* 43. 80, 85. 9.
fol, *adj.*; *foolish* 53. 20; *fole* 29
 B. 42.
fol, *adj.*.—See *fule*.
folc, *sb.*; *folk* 18. 54; *folke* 64.
 12; *gen.* *folkes* 59. 5; *pl.* *folkes*
 76. 46.
volde, *sb.*; *fold* 43. 11, 43. 117.
folde, *vb.*; *fold* 83. 27; *pr.* 3 s.
ffoldet 71. 4.
foli, *adj.*; *foolish* 65. 9.
folie, *sb.*; *folly* 33. 13; *foli* 88 B.
 44; *pl.* *folies* 88 B. 14.
(folwen), *vb.*; *follow*: *imp. s.*
folwe 69. 1.
fon, *vb.*; *take*, *receive* 80. 10;
fongen 28 B. 2, *fongon* 28 A. 2,
fenge 82. 18.
fon, *sb. pl.*.—See *fo*.
fonde, *vb*, *pt.* 1, 3 s.—See *finde*.
fonden, *vb.*¹ (OE *fandian*); *en-*
deavour, *tempt*, *test*, *employ* 54. 35,

- fonde 52. 22; founde 82. 27;
pr. 1 *s.* fundie 2. 7; *pr.* 2 *s.*
 fondest 47. 37; *imp. s.* fonde 29
 A. 95; *pp.* fonde 91. 4.
 fonden, *vb.*² (OF *fonden*); *estab-*
lish, construct 22. 17; *pt. subj.* 3
s. funde 3. 170.
 fondinge, *sb.*—See *fandinge*.
 fongen, fongon, *vb.*—See *fon*.
 for, *prep.*; *on account of* 85. 19;
 fur 15. 16, uor 3. 18, wor 49 A.
 9, 51. 14.
 for, *conj.*; (1) *because* 2. 2, vor 3.
 9. (2) *in order to*: far 10 A. 44.
 (for-beden), *vb.*; *forbid*; *pr.* 1 *s.*
 for-beddi (= *forbid* 1) 52. 179;
pt. 3 *s.* for-beode 75. 26.
 (forberen), *vb.*; *bear with*: *pt.*
 2 *s.* uorbere 3. 106; *pp.* forboren
 3. 109.
 for-bernen, *vb.*; *burn* 28 B. 6.
 forde, *sb. dat.*; *ford* 2. 23.
 for-do, *vb.*; *destroy* 10 A. 30.
 (for-dutten), *vb.*; *shut up*; *pp.*
 ffor-dut 71. 20.
 fore, *sb.*—See *fare*.
 fore, *adv.*; *for* 86. 18.
 foreward, *sb.*; *compact, agree-*
ment 72. 43, 80. 10.
 uor-3iuenesse, *sb.*; *forgiveness* 3.
 110, 3. 132.
 for-gon, *vb.*; *relinquish, lose* 32
 A. 13; *for-go* 32 B. 23, vor-goo
 32 C. 13; *pr. pl.* for-gon 49 B.
 39; *pr. subj. s.* fur-go 55. 20.
 for3elden, *vb.*; *recompense* 3. 135.
 for-3if, *imp. s.*—See *firyewen*.
 for-hpi, *conj.*; *therefore* 29 B.
 16.
 forit, *adv.*—See *forþ*.
 forke, *sb.*; *fork* 89. 19.
 fur-leosen, *vb.*; *lose, ruin* 43.
 130; *pp.* for-loren 29 B. 32, uor-
 loren 3. 74. for-lorin 38. 9, fur-
 lorn 17 A. 28, for-lore 31. 8,
 fur-lore 15. 6.
 forleten, *vb.*; *forsake, give up,*
leave 29 A. 43; fir-leten 26. 48,
 for-lete 29 B. 51.
 (for-lien), *vb.*; *lie with*: *imp. s.*
 for-lie 70 B. 6.
 forn, *prep.*; *in sight of* 16. 46.
 forret, *adv.*—See *forþ*.
 for-rotien, *vb.*; *rot away* 29 B.
 85; fir-rotien 29 A. 33.
 forsake, *vb.*; (1) *refuse* 77. 19.
 (2) *deny* fur-sake 25. 36. (3)
forsake, give up, renounce 52.
 131, firsaken 19. 17, fur-sake 16.
 56; *pr.* 2 *s.* uorsakest 3. 131;
pr. pl. fur-saket 26. 63; *pt.* 1 *s.*
 uorsoc 3. 99; *pt.* 2 *s.* forsoke 72.
 46; *pt.* 3 *s.* forsoc 80. 6; *pp.* fur-
 saken 55. 23.
 forsoht, *pp. adj.* (OE *for-sēcan*);
afflicted 76. 20.
 forst, *sb.*; *frost* 89. 5; uorst 3.
 38, forist 38. 7, vours 29 A. 71.
 (forstelen), *vb.*; *steal*: *pp.* for-
 stole 2. 9.
 for-spolehen, *vb.* (OE *forswel-*
gan); *swallow up* 29 B. 108,
 firsuoleuen 29 A. 76.
 forte, *prep.*—See *forto*.
 (forteon), *vb.* (OE *fore-lēon*);
pre-ordain: *pt.* 3 *s.* fortode 75.
 30.
 forþ, *adv.*; *forth, forward* 89. 26,
 foret 26. 25, floret 25. 19, forit 20.
 10.
 forþan, *conj.*; *therefore* 55. 14.
 for-þi, *conj.*; *therefore* 16. 25.
 forþren, *vb.*; *further* 88 A. 18;
 forþre 88 B. 18.
 uorð-siðe, *sb.*; *departure, death*
 3. 117.
 (forðwenden), *go forth*: *pr.* 3 *s.*
 forðpant 2. 16.
 forto, (1) *prep.* (with *inf.*); *to,*
in order to 22. 17; forte 19. 29,
 fiorte 74. 2. (2) *conj.*, *until*:
 vort 3. 64, 3. 156.
 forwake, *pp.*; *wearied with wak-*
ing 77. 29.
 (forwlenchen), *vb.*; *make proud*:
pp. for-wleynt 75. 60.
 (fostren), *vb.*; *foster*: *pr. pl.*
 fostre 67. 11.

fot, *sb.*; (1) *foot* 49 A. 18; fod 33. 12, *dat.* uote 3. 155; *pl.* feet 69. 8, fiet 71. 12, feth 45. 18, fehith 24. 77, wed 34. 7; *dat. pl.* fet 79. 33, fete 79. 32, feid 19. 22, fehith 24. 40. (2) *unit of measurement*: fote 88 A. 43.

fou, fow, *sb. adj.*—See *fau*.

foul, *adv.*—See *ful*.

foule, *adj.*—See *fule*.

founde, *pt.* 3 s.; founden, *pp.*—See *finde*.

four, *num. adj.*; four 28 A. 9; vour 24. 108.

fowel, *sb.*; fowl 52. 50; foul 77. 3; *gen.* fugheles 7. 2, fuheles 63. 2; *pl.* fowles 8. 1, fules 31. 1, foules 54. 3.

fox, *adj.* (OE *fūs*); ready 10 B. 15; vox 10 A. 15.

fra, *prep.*—See *fro*.

frakel, *adj.*; dangerous, deceitful, 43. 12.

fram, *prep.*—See *from*.

franc, *adj.*; free, generous (?) 51. 159.

free, *sb. adj.*; man 25. 29.

(frelsen), *vb.*; set free: *imp.* s. frels 67. 22.

frent-men, *sb.*; friends 29 A. 24; ureondmen 3 166.

freo, *adj.*; (1) free 29 A. 104; fre 5. 10. (2) noble: freo 32 B. 40, fre 32 A. 30.

freoli, *adj.*; (1) noble 82. 7; freoly 82. 26. (2) proud: frely 80. 57.

freoly, *adv.*; nobly 82. 40.

freómede, *sb. adj.*; stranger 59. 30.

freomen, *sb. pl.*; freemen 40. 5; s. freman 57. 1.

freond, *sb.*; friend 28 B. 34; vrend 19. 14, frent 29 A. 22; *gen.* frendes 90 22; *pl.* freondes 29 B. 38, ureondes 3. 33, frendis 64. 16, frents 28 A. 34, frond 29 B. 49.

frere, *sb.*; friar 66. 6; frer 66. 7.

(fresen), *sb.*; freeze: *pr.* 3 s.

freseth 89. 5; *pp.* frore 75. 63.

friday, *sb.*; Friday 20. 15.

frith, *sb.*; wood 8. 1; friht 76. 25.

fro, *sb.* (ON *fro*); comfort, relief 88 A. 51.

fro, (1) *prep.*; from 13. 4; fra 67.

22. (2) *adv.* apart: fro 88 A. 6.

from, *prep.*; from 24. 61; urom 3. 42, fram 2. 15.

frome, *sb.*—See *frume*.

fromward, *adj.*; froward 43. 45.

frond, *sb. pl.*—See *freond*.

frore, *pp.*—See *fresen*.

frouh, *adj.*; brittle 43. 44.

frount, *sb.*; forehead 83. 14.

frountel, *sb.*; band or ornament worn on the forehead 74. 31.

froure (OE *frouer*), *sb.*; comfort 42. 9; vroure 59. 5.

frowringe, *sb.* (OE *frōfrung*); comfort 53. 20.

frume, *sb.*; beginning 41. 2; frome 26. 45.

frut, *sb.*; fruit 22. 16, 31. 11.

fugheles, fuheles, *sb. gen.*—See *fowel*.

fuir, *sb.*—See *fur*.

fukul, *adj.*—See *fikele*.

ful, *adj.*; full 2. 33; fulle 3. 65, vol 88 A. 7.

ful, *adv.*; (1) full, very 3. 105;

fol 75. 54, foul 51. 10, wl 63. 15.

(2) completely: fule 28 B. 24, woule 28 A. 28.

fule, *adj.*; foul 3. 94; vul 20. 7,

foule 17 A. 44, fowel 49 A. 48,

voule 29 A. 106, fol 49 B. 48.

(ful-fillen), *vb.*; fill to the full: *pp.* ful-fillid 65. 33.

(fulfurthen), *vb.* (ful + OE *fyr-þr(i)an*); *fulfil*: *pp.* fulfurþed 44.

32.

fully, *adv.*; full 75. 57, 83. 6.

fulthe, *adj.*; filthy 46 B. 42.

fulðe, *sb. dat.*; filth 3. 94; felthe 10 A. 33.

funde, *pt. subj.* 3 s.—See *fonden*, *v*².

funde, *pt.* 2 *s.*, *pp.*—See *finde*.
 funden, *sb. pl.*—See *feond*.
 funden, *vb.*; *travel, go* 49 B. 52;
 funde 43. 51, founde 49 A. 52.
 fundene, *adj.* (*feond + n*); *fiend-
ish* 29 A. 76.
 fundie, *pt.* 1 *s.*—See *fonden* *v*¹.
 fur, *sb.*; *fire* 28 A. 39; *fair* 28 A.
 5.
 fur, *prep.*—See *for*.
 fur-, *prefix.*—See *for-*.
 fur-berninge, *part. adj.*; *burning*
 29 B. 99; *fur-berinde* 29 B. 108.
 furmest, *adj. suppl.*; *first* 80. 11;
 flurmeest 74. 15.
 furst, -e, *adv. suppl.*—See *first*,
adv.
 furste, *adj. suppl.*—See *first*, *adj.*
 fwi, fwider.—See *whi*, *whider*.
 fyht, fyth, *sb.*—See *fiht*.
 fyke, *vb.*; *flatter, deceive* 82. 26.
 fyn, *adj.*; *fine* 43. 182, 83. 24.
 fyngres, *sb. pl.*; *fingers* 83. 27.
 fynt, *pr.* 3 *s.*—See *finde*.
 gabben, *vb.*; *reproach* 24. 100.
 gaf, *pt.* 3 *s.*—See *geuen*.
 gal, *sb.*; *song* 43. 126; *gale* 76.
 26.
 galle, *sb.*; *gall* 88 A. 12.
 gamen, *sb.*; *game* 48. 8.
 gan, *pt.* 3 *s.*—See *ginne*.
 gaste, *vb.*; *ruin* 85. 8.
 gate, *sb. dat.*; *gate* 71. 14; *pl.*
 3ates 54. 66.
 (gawen), *vb.* (ON *gá*); *gape*,
stare: *pr. subj. s.* 3e3e 89. 35.
 gay, *adj.*; *gay* 83. 38.
 (gederen), *vb.*; *gather*: *pt.* 3 *s.*
 gederede 72. 20.
 geest, *sb.*; *tale, story* 51. 208.
 gef, *imp. s.*—See *geuen*.
 (geinen), *vb.*; *gain, avail*: *pr.* 3 *s.*
 geineþ 52. 155.
 gelde, *adj.* (ON *geldr*); *deprived*,
lacking 75. 41.
 gelt, gelte, *sb.*—See *gult*.
 gelte, *pt.* 3 *s.*—See *gulten*.

geltles, *adj.*; *guiltless* 5. 4, 45. 12.
 gemme, *sb.*; *gem* 43. 163.
 gent, *adj.*; *shapely* 24. 41.
 gentil, *adj.*; *noble, gentle* 51. 127.
 gore, *sb.*; *gear* 28 B. 18; *sb. pl.*
 geren 74. 25, gerren 28 A. 18.
 gernet, *sb.*; *garnet* 76. 4.
 ges, *pr.* 3 *s.*—See *gon*.
 gest, *sb.*; *guest* 78. 40.
 (geten), *vb.*; *obtain*; *pr. pl.* *geten*
 26. 44.
 geþ, *pr.* 3 *s.*—See *gon*.
 geynest, *adj. subj.* (ON *geyn*);
handsomest 77. 35.
 giftia, *sb. pl.*; *gifts* 67. 14.
 gigelot, *sb.*; *giddy or lewd woman*
 74. 17; *gen.* *gigelotes* 74. 25.
 gilte, *sb.*—See *gult*.
 ginne, *sb.*; *artifice, device* 29 B.
 80; *gyn* 72. 33
 (ginne), *vb.*; *begin*: *pr.* 3 *s.* *ginth*
 46 A. 8, *ginnet* 46 B. 8; *imp. s.*
gin 46 B. 48; *pt.* 3 *s.* *gan* 32 C.
 4, *gon* 31. 14; *pl. pl.* *gonnen* 18.
 30, *gunnen* 26. 21, *gunen* 26. 20,
gonne 80. 60.
 girdil, *sb.*; *girdle* 66. 5.
 giue, gyue, gyvvus, *pr. subj. s.*
 —See *geuen*.
 glade, gladdore, gladdoust,
 gladest, *adj.*—See *gled*.
 (gladien), *vb.*; (1) *tr. make glad*:
pr. 3 *s.* *gladieþ* 51. 104, *gladiet*
 63. 7; *pr. pl.* *gladieþ* 52. 31;
imp. s. *glade* 22. 1. (2) *refl.*
rejoice: *pr. pl.* *gladieþ* 51. 179.
 gladliest, *adv. suppl.*; *most gladly*
 88 B. 27.
 glas, *sb.*; *glass* 4. 34.
 gle, *sb.*—See *gleo*.
 gleam, *sb.*; *gleam* 4. 34.
 gled, *adj.*; *glad* 3. 54; *glede* 43.
 92, *glade* 26. 36; *comp.* *gladdore*
 51. 136, *supl.* *gladdoust* 51. 182,
gladest 76. 26.
 gloddede, *sb.* (for *gledhede*); *glad-
ness* 53. 22.
 glede, *sb.*; *ember, gleed* 29 B. 99,
 53. 11.

- gledschipe, *sb.*; *gladness* 3. 65; *dat.* gledschipe 3. 14.
 gleo, *sb.*; *entertainment, glee* 32 B. 33; *gle* 10 A. 40; *pl.* gleowes 91. 24.
 gleo-bemes, *sb. pl.*: *harps* 3. 62. (*gliden*), *vb.*; *glide*: *pr.* 3 s. glyt 43. 32, glidis 4. 34; *pr. pl.* glideþ 29 B. 54; *pt.* 3 s. gload 4. 36, glod 47. 51; *pp.* i-glyden 43. 71. See *y-glide*.
 glotonie, *sb.*; *gluttony* 29 A. 95.
 glouinde, *part. adj.*; *glowing* 53. 11.
 gnedē, *adj.*; *scarce* 51. 42.
 gnedeliche, *adv.*; *scarcely* 57. 4.
 go, *adv.*; *ago* 89. 21.
 god, gooid, *vb. imp. pl.*—See *gon*.
 God, *sb.*; *God* 88 A. 1; *Godd* 2. 8; *gen.* godes 3. 22, godis 27. 12, goddis 66. 12.
 god, *sb.*; *good* 3. 49; *gud* 46 A. 23, goid 14. 2, gohid 27. 3, goed 52. 74; *dat.* gode 22. 4, goode 69. 10.
 god, *adj.*; *good* 3. 20; *good* 90. 11, goed 51. 10, gode 83. 17; *pl.* gode 54. 70.
 goddspele, *sb. dat.*; *gospel* 29 B. 8; *gospelle* 19. 13.
 godfullyche, *adv.*; *joyfully, kindly* 42. 4.
 godhed, *sb.*; *godhead* 68. 8.
 godlich, *adj.*; *goodly* 51. 149.
 godnesse, *sb. dat.*; *goodness* 3. 109, 83. 45.
 gold, *sb.*; *gold* 43. 28; *dat.* golde 25. 23.
 gold, *adj. pl.*; *golden* 3. 34.
 gome, *sb.*¹; *game* 3. 62; *pl.* (?) gomen 32 B. 33, gomin 32 A. 23; *pl.* gomenes 75. 41.
 gome, *sb.*²; *man* 26. 47.
 gome, *sb.*³; (ON *gaum-r*); *heed* 29 B. 9.
 gon, *vb.*; *go* 25. 25; *gone* 54. 80, go 31. 12, goo 32 C. 16; *pr.* 2 s. gost 49 A. 26; *pr.* 3 s. gob 1. 3, goth 1. 1, geþ 84. 25, gos 84. 27, ges 51. 3; *pr. subj. s.* go 5. 42; *imp. s.* go 25. 13; *imp. pl.* god 28 B. 38, gooid 28 A. 38, god 24. 115; *pt.* 3 s. ede 26. 78, hede 26. 13; *pt. pl.* eode 80. 46; *pp.* i-gon 52. 91, gon 54. 1, gun 64. 40.
 gon, *pt.* 3 s.; *gonnen, gonne, pt. pl.*—See *ginne*.
 gonet, *pr.* 3 s.—See *jeonien*.
 gore, *sb.* (under gore); *clothing* 51. 149.
 gore, *adj.* (ON *gorr*); *eager* 85. 31.
 gost, *sb.*; *spirit, person* 16. 23; *pl.* gostes 28 B. 38.
 goulinge, *vbl. sb. dat.*; *usury* 47. 34.
 grace, *sb.*; *grace* 16. 48, 43. 170.
 graciouse, *adj.*; *gracious* 83. 38.
 (grante), *vb.*; *grant*: *imp. s.* grant 65. 32; *grante* 54. 78.
 gras, grasses, *sb.*—See *gres*.
 (grauen), *vb.*; *dig*: *pr.* 3 s. grauit 20. 11.
 gray, *sb.*—See *grey*.
 greden, *vb.*; *cry, wail* 3. 155; *grede* 49 A. 47; *pr. pl.* greden 49 B. 47.
 grei, *sb.*; *grey fur* 51. 110; *grey* 26. 7, gray 28 A. 14.—See *gro*.
 grei, *adj.*; *grey* 51. 266; *grey* 89. 19.
 greipen, *vb.*; *prepare* 26. 22; *pp.* i-greipid 24. 117.
 grene, *sb.*; (1) *greenness, period of youthful vigour* 10 A. 6. (2) *green clothing* 52. 116.
 grene, *adj.*; *green, livid* 24. 44.
 (grenien), *vb.*; *become green*; *pr.* 3 s. greneþ 51. 186.
 (grennen), *vb.*; *grimace*; *pr.* 3 s. grennet 71. 7.
 gres, *sb.*; *grass* 31. 2; *gras* 86. 2; *pl.* grasses 91. 31.
 grete, *adj.*; *great* 2. 6, 83. 17.
 greten, *vb.*; *greet* 3. 152; *grete* 28 B. 36; *pr.* 1 s. gréete 91. 28; *pt.* 3 s. grette 31. 9; *pt. pl.* igretten 29 A. 42; *pp.* igret 26. 61.

gretunge, *vb.* *sb.* *dat.*; *greeting* 3. 85; *accus.* gretynge 43. 205, gretinke 31. 13.
 gretunge, *sb.*; *weeping* 3. 135.
 greue, *sb.*; *grove* 76. 37. Cf. *Pearl* 321.
 greue, *adj.* (OF *gref*); *grievous*, *harmful* 24. 7, 90. 26.
 grimly, *adj.*; *grim* 90. 6.
 grimly, *adv.*; *terribly* 90. 26.
 grimme, *adj.*; *grim* 26. 47.
 gripen, *vb.*; *seize* 29 A. 22.
 gris, *sb.*; *grey fur* 38. 2; *grys* 76. 16.
 (grisen), *vb.*; *tremble*: *pr.* 3 s. griset 71. 10.
 gro, *sb.* (ON *grár*); *grey fur* 76. 16.—See *grei sb.*
 gromyl, *sb.*; *gromwell* (plant) 76. 37.
 grone, *sb.*; *tip* 76. 37. See Note.
 grone, *vb.*; *groan* 54. 75; *pr.* 1 s. grone 51. 37.
 (growen), *vb.*; *grow*: *pr.* 3 s. groweþ 6. 3.
 (grullen), *vb.*; *offend*: *pp.* igruld 59. 30.
 grunde, *sb.* *dat.*; *ground* 5. 30; *grounde* 49 A. 11.
 (grunden), *vb.* (*NED* *ground v.*); *establish firmly*: *pl.* *pl.* grounde 72. 17.
 grundwal, *sb.*; *ground wall*, *foundation* 43. 124.
 (grunten), *sb.*; *groan*: *pr.* 1 s. grunte 51. 37.
 grylle, *adj.*; *painful* 85. 34.
 guldene, *adj.*; *golden* 3. 45.
 gult, *sb.*; *guilt* 59. 29; *gilte* 88 B. 30, *gelt* 5. 24; *dat.* *gilte* 37. 9, *gelte* 45. 3; *pl.* *gultes* 29 B. 60, *gultis* 29 A. 64, *gultus* 46 B. 16.
 (gulten), *vb.*; *sin*: *pt.* 3 s. gulte 90. 12, *gelte* 45. 4; *pp.* agult (*sinned against*) 3. 82.
 gunnen, gunen, *pt.* *pl.*—See *ginne*.
 gyffe, *pr.* 1 s.—See *zeuen*.
 gylofre, *sb.*; *gillyflower* 76. 40.

gyngyure, *sb.*; *ginger* 76. 40.
 gyw, *sb.*; *Jew* 88 A. 29; *pl.* giwes 54. 23, gyuis 24. 23.

3af, *pt.* 3 s.—See *zeuen*.
 3are, *adj.*; *ready*, *quick* 53. 3.
 3are, *adv.*; *well*, *certainly* 52. 42.
 (3arken), *vb.*; *prepare*: *pr.* 2 s. 3eirkest 3. 49; *pr.* *pl.* (or *pp.*) 3arked 61. 8.
 3ates, *sb.* *pl.*—See *gate*.
 3e, 2 *pers. pron. pl.*; *you* 28 B. 37; *ye* 24. 115, *ge* 28 A. 40; *dat.* and *acc.* ou 19. 14, op 28 B. 35, hou 24. 117, eu 43. 118.
 3ef, *conj.*—See *3if*.
 3ef, *pt.* 1 3 s.—See *zeuen*.
 3e3e, *pr. subj. s.*—See *gawen*.
 3eirkest, *pr.* 2 s.—See *3arken*.
 3elde, *imp. s.*—See *3ielden*.
 3eme, *sb.* (Cf. OE *gēman*); *heed* 3. 121.
 iemen, *vb.*; *keep*, *have in keeping* 70 A. 3; *pr. pl.* 3emeð 3. 42; *pr. subj. s.* yeme 24. 102; *imb. s.* 3eme 3. 163.
 3eomer, *adj.*; *sorrowful* 3. 40.
 (3eonien), *vb.*; *yawn*: *pr.* 3 s. 3eoneþ 29 B. 117; *gonet* 29 A. 85.
 3eorne, *adv.*; (1) *eagerly*, *earnestly* 2. 14; yorne 43. 1. (2) *certainly*: 3eorne 3. 103.
 3eoue, *pr. subj. s.*—See *zeuen*.
 3ere, *sb. pl.*; *years* 51. 56.
 3eruh, *adj.*; *ready* 3. 132.
 3et, *adv.*; *yet* 3. 109; *yet* 25. 34, 3ete 83. 11; þe yet (= *as yet*) 26. 59.
 3euen, *vb.*; *give* 29 B. 14; 3ewen (MS. þewen) 29 A. 4, 3ieue 2. 26; *pr.* 1 s. gyffe 71. 22; *pr.* 2 s. 3iuest 3. 35, yeuest 40. 3, 3ifst 59. 7; *pr. subj. s.* 3eue 82. 20, yene 24. 96, 3eoue 32 B. 9, yef 32 A. 9, giue 44. 58, gyue 67. 18, gyvvs (*give us*) 32 C. 9; *imp. s.* 3if 3. 102, yif 32 A. 45, yef 15. 9, 3ef 84. 2; gef 27. 15, yemme (*give me*) 18. 23; *pt.* 1 s. 3ef 3.

100; *pt.* 2 *s.* zeue 32 B. 14, yeue 16. 38; *pt.* 3 *s.* 3af 48. 38, yaf 32 A. 34, gaf 46 A. 45, 3ef 80. 55; *pt. pl.* 3euen 54. 36; *pp.* i-yefin 22. 17, iyeuene 24. 45.

3eyn-char, *sb.*; *repentance* 82. 35. (3ielden), *vb.*; *yield*: *imp. s.* 3elde 48. 40, yeil 14. 12; *pr. subj. s.* 3ielde 47. 31; *pt.* 2 *s.* 3ulde 4. 16; *pp.* yiolden 47. 40.

3ieue, *vb.*—See *zeuen*.

3if, *conj.*; *if* 2. 16; 3iif 62. 23, 3ef 74. 10, ief 35 A. 10, 3yf 21 B. 5, yhef 5. 23, if 10 A. 43, yf 43. 57. 3if, *imp. s.*; 3ifst, *pr.* 2 *s.*—See *zeuen*.

3imstones, *sb. pl.*; *gems* 3. 55; ymstone 43. 175; *s.* ymston 43. 153.

(3i-unnen), *vb.*; *grant*; *pt. subj.* 3uðe 2. 32.

3iuest, *pr.* 2 *s.*—See *zeuen*.

3ong, *sb.*; *going, gait* 48. 14.

3ong, *adj.*; *young* 51. 85; 3ung 10 A. 13, yung 24. 25, 3oung 51. 109, iwng 10 B. 13; *pl.* yonge 26. 10.

3ore, *adv.*; (1) *for a long time* 51. 237. (2) *a long time ago* 75. 65, yore 24. 117.

3ulde, *pt.* 2 *s.*—See *3ielden*.

3was, *rel. pron.*—See *whas*.

(3yrnen), *vb.*; (1) *tr. desire earnestly*: *imp. s.* 3urn 70 B. 9; ierne 70 A. 9; *pt. pl.* 3yrnden 80. 58. (2) *intr. be deeply moved*: 3yrnden 80. 58.

ha, *interj.*; *ha* 58. 9.

ha, 3 *pers. pron. pl.*—See *hie*.

habben, *inf.*; *have* 3. 65; habbe 2. 28, hauen 23. 10, haue 51. 191, auen 46 A. 54, hawe 21 A. 6, haf 65. 49; *pr.* 1 *s.* habbe 2. 21, abbe 32 A. 21, haf 65. 8, ha 79. 3, ich-chabbe 55. 23, ic-chabbe 55. 15, ychabbe 77. 32, ichaue 78. 28; *pr.* 2 *s.* hanest 3. 9, hauist

29 A. 80, havis 14. 12, anest 46 A. 25, hauistu 38 9; *pr.* 3 *s.* haueð 29 B. 25, haueþ 72. 10, hauer 17 A. 44, hauit 20. 6, haueð 46 B. 68, haues 4. 12, hafð 29 B. 27, hað 2. 9, had 5. 31, hau 22. 14, ab 33. 13; *pr. pl.* habbeð 59. 30, habbet 5. 13, habbit 14. 2, hauen 49 B. 39, han 83. 57; *pr. subj. s.* habbe 3. 82, habe 33. 4, hane 3. 159; *pr. subj. pl.* han 78. 18; *imp. s.* haf 64. 10, haue 58. 1, hawe 23. 1, ha 91. 17; *pt.* 1 *s.* haueð 52. 63, had 51. 102; *pt.* 2 *s.* heuedest 3. 107, hefedest 3. 143, hafdis 64. 47, heddest 41. 2, hedest 29 A. 61; *pt.* 3 *s.* hauede 31. 13, heuede 24. 59, hadde 2. 32, hedde 29 B. 30; *pt. pl.* hadden 48. 3, heden 18. 28; *pt. subj. s.* heuede 3. 108, hedde 3. 144; *pp.* yhad 75. 3.

hach, *pr.* 3 *s.*—See *o3en*.

haiste, *sb.*—See *ahte*.

hale, *sb.*; *remedy* 5. 17.

half, *sb.*; *half* 2. 9; *dat.* hluue 45. 14. (hal3ien), *vb.*; *hallow*: *pp.* ihal3ed 2. 39, halged 67. 14.

halle, *sb.*; *hall* 29 A. 25, 54. 50.

halymotes, *sb.*; *courts of the lord of a manor, held in the hall* 74. 28.

hammard, *adv.*; *homeward* 26. 72.

han, *pr. subj. pl.*—See *habben*.

hand, *conj.*—See *and*.

(hanten), *vb.*; *practise habitually*: *pr.* 3 *s.* hantit 66. 18.

hap, *sb.*; (1) *good or bad fortune* 53. 5. (2) *chance*: *pl.* happes 75. 44.

har, *sb.*; *hare* 65. 46.

har, *conj.*—See *er*.

hard, *adv.*; *hard* 75. 19; arde 45. 17.

harde, *adj.*; *hard* 49 A. 6; herde 24. 17, arde 13. 3.

hardi, *adj.*; *bold, audacious* 24. 26, 53. 11.

harmes, *sb. pl.*—See *herm*.
 hasel, *sb.*; *hazel* 52. 3.
 hat, *pr.* 3 *s.*—See *hihten*.
 hate, *sb.*; *hate* 43. 131.
 hað, *pr.* 3 *s.*—See *habben*.
 hapel, *sb.*—See *apel*.
 hapeles, *sb. pl.*; *knights* 91. 22.
 hatien, *vb.*; *hate* 29 A. 54; *hatiin* 29 A. 107, *hatie* 29 B. 131; *pr.* 1 *s.* *hate* 85. 1; *pr.* 3 *s.* *hateð* 3. 145; *pt.* 1 *s.* *hatede* 29 B. 93.
 hattren, *sb. pl.*; *garments* 89. 6.
 hau, -ø, -en, -es, -est, -eð, -ed, -ede, -is, -ist, -istu.—See *habben*.
 hauk, *sb.*; *hawk* 79. 28; *dat.* *haueke* 51. 105; *pl.* *haukes* 48. 2.
 hawe, *sb.*—See *awe*.
 hawe, *pr. subj. s.*—See *habben*.
 hayl, *interj.*; *hail* 65. 1.
 hayward, *sb.*; *officer having charge of fences and enclosures* 89. 24; *haywart* 89. 27.
 he, 3 *pers. pron. masc.*; *he* 2. 14; *hee* 69. 3, e 15. 13, a 10 B. 49; *dat.*, *accus.* *him* 2. 15, *hym* 10 B. 2, *im* 18. 29; *accus.* *hine* 28 A. 26, *hyne* 43. 167.
 heale, *sb.*; *health, salvation* 3. 6; *hele* 32 A. 31.
 healen, *vb.*; *heal* 3. 124; *helen* 45. 32, *hele* 52. 153; *pr.* 3 *s.* *heleþ* 43. 156.
 hedde, *heddest*, *heden*, *hedest*.—See *habben*.
 hede, *sb.*; *heed* 90. 25.
 hede, *vb.*; *heed, care for* 75. 4; *pt.* 1 *s.* *hedd* 2. 43.
 hede, *pt.* 3 *s.*—See *gon*.
 hedy, *sb. adj.*—See *edi*.
 hefedest, *pt.* 2 *s.*—See *habben*.
 hegge, *sb.*; *hedge* 80. 8.
 heie, *adv.*; (1) *aloft* 25. 13; *hey* 24. 56, *heye* 10 A. 38. (2) *high up* 51. 273. (3) *proudly*: *heye* 48. 10, *heze* 74. 32; *supl. supremely*: *hest* 75. 4.
 heih, *adj.* (OE *héah*); *high* 3. 25, *heyh* 41. 30, *heghe* 5. 29, *heiye* 24. 12, *heye* 64. 44, *hez* 59. 21,

heze 60. 41, *heie* 3. 66, *hei* 3. 70
ei 29 B. 66; *subst. cstr.* *þe heye* 52. 32; *phrases*: *vpon heh* 89. 17, 35, *an heh* (*aloud*, cf. *NED* *high* 18+6) 80. 16; *comp.* *herre* 60. 59. See *hithe, on hyht*.
 hey, *heyin*, *heien*, *heine*, *sb.*—See *eze*.
 heye-puttes, *sb. pl.*—See *eze-puttes*.
 heizte, *pr.* 3 *s.*; *heit pt.* 3 *s.*—See *hote*.
 heil, *adj.*; *hale* 44. 5.
 heite, *heyte*, *heikte*, *sb.*—See *ahte*.
 heite, *pr.* 3 *s.*; *heiste pt.* 3 *s.*—See *hihten*.
 helde, *sb.*; *eld* 51. 3, 51. 106.
 helde, *vb.*; *bend, turn* 51. 62; *pr. subj.* 3 *s.* *helde* 75. 43.
 heldes, *sb. pl.* (*NED* *hield, sb.*); *slopes, declivities* 59. 22.
 hele, *vb.*; *conceal* 43. 63; *pt.* 3 *s.* *helede* 52. 119.
 hele, *sb.*—See *heale*.
 helen, *hele, vb.*; *heleþ, pr.* 3 *s.*—See *healen*.
 helende, *sb.*; *Saviour* 28 A. 4.
 helere, *sb.*; *healer* 60. 56.
 helle, *sb. dat.*; *Hell* 3. 10; *elle* 46. 40; *gen.* *helle* 3. 44.
 helle-fur, *sb.*; *hell-fire* 59. 20.
 helle-pine, *sb. dat.*; *pain of hell* 2. 40; *elle-pine* 32 C. 5.
 helme, *sb. dat.*; *helmet* 28 A. 18.
 helmes, *sb.*—See *almesse*.
 help, *sb.*; *help* 3. 116; *dat.* *helpe* 3. 80.
 helpe, *vb.*; *help* 32 B. 39; *pr.* 3 *s.* *helpeþ* 43. 63, *helpit* 28 A. 11, *helput* 46 B. 59; *imp. s.* *help* 5. 5, *helpe* 55. 19; *pp.* *iholpen* 3. 9.
 heme, *adj.*; *agreeable, suitable* 79. 42.
 hemme, *sb. dat.*; *skirt* 43. 167.
 hende, (1) *adj.*; *courteous, kind* 17 B. 41; *comp.* *hendore* 76. 48. (2) *sb.*; *comely one* 83. 55.
 hendelec, *sb.*; *courtesy* 79. 70.

hendi, (1) *adj.*; *courteous* 26. 37.
 (2) *courteous one*: hendy 76. 49.
 hendinese, *sb.*; *courtesy* 52. 101.
 henten, *vb.*; *take, receive* 79. 42;
 hente 75. 76; *pp.* yhent 77. 9,
 hent 83. 55.
 heo, 3 *pers. pron. s. fem.*; *she* 26.
 52; hoe 45. 11, hue 78. 31, hie
 44. 28, he 31. 14, ho 4*. ha 24.
 81, a 24. 88; *dat.* hire 19. 2, hyre
 32 C. 1; *accus.* hyre 91. 9; hire
 45. 35.
 heonne, *adv.*; *hence* 2. 7; henne
 32 A. 16, honne 11 A. 3, hynne
 32 C. 47.
 heore, 3 *poss. pron. pl.*; *their* 24.
 50; here 26. 9, hoere 48. 4, hore
 3. 42, huere 80. 10, hure 31. 1,
 hare 72. 17, hore 29 B. 52, hire
 51. 249.
 heorte, *sb.*; *heart* 3. 47; herte 13.
 10, hert 58. 3, horte 19. 7; *gen.*
 heorte 3. 4, huerte 83. 72, herte
 49. 11; *pl.* heorte 3. 18, hertes
 56 B. 6.
 heouene, *sb.*; *heaven* 3. 77; heuene
 22. 11, houene 55. 1, hewene 33.
 2, heuin 38. 4.
 heuene blisse, *comp'd sb.*; *bliss*
of heaven 46 B. 69, eune blis 44.
 55.
 heouene bur, *comp'd sb.*; *bower*
of heaven 43. 184.
 heouene hert, *comp'd sb.*; *heart*
of heaven 79. 18.
 heouen-kinge, *comp'd sb.*; *king*
of heaven 3. 86, heouen-king 41.
 10, heuene-king 17 A. 12, heuon-
 kinge 28 B. 42, eueue-king 44. 1.
 heouene - kpene, *comp'd sb.*;
Queen of heaven 3. 83.
 heouene-liste, *comp'd sb.*; *light*
of heaven 29 A. 108; eueue lith
 44. 6.
 heoueneriche, *comp'd sb.*; *king-*
dom of heaven 28 A. 44; heoueriche
 3. 24 (*gen.* 3. 150), heouerige 28
 B. 44; heuene-riche 5. 6.
 heouenliche, *adj.*; *heavenly* 59. 5.

heowes, *sb. pl.* (OE *hīwan*), *ser-*
vants, domestics 91. 22.
 hep, *sb.*; *heap, mass* 46 A. 20.
 her, *conj.*; *ere*.—See *er*.
 her, *adv.*; *here* 3. 41, 5. 28; heir
 28 A. 34, 29 A. 16, hier 46 A. 21,
 here 46 B. 39.
 her, *sb.*; *hair* 2. 19, 15. 14; heer
 51. 67.
 herber, *sb.*; *arbor* 62. 13.
 (herdien), *vb.*; *keep safe, shelter*
 (cf. *NED* herd *vb.*² †2. fig.);
pr. subj. herdie 27. 11.
 here, *conj.*; *ere*.—See *er*.
 here, *sb.*; *hair-cloth, shroud* 71.
 17, 18.
 heren, *sb. pl.*—See *ere*.
 heren, *vb.*; *hear* 19. 16; *pr.* 3 s.
 hereþ 89. 33; *pr. pl.* hereð 29
 B. 11; *pr. subj.* here 18. 39;
imp. s. her 60. 7; *pt.* 1 s. herde
 52. 7, herd 51. 94 (icherde 75. 5,
 herdi 52. 100); *pt.* 3 s. herde 26.
 33; *pt. pl.* herden 26. 17, herdden
 26. 19.
 here ponkis, *adv. phrase*; *will-*
ingly 29 A. 40; hore stonkis 29
 A. 44.
 herendinge, *vbl. sb.* (OE *ær-*
endung); *intercession* 28 B. 43;
 herindinge 28 A. 43.
 herien, *vb.*; *praise* 32 A. 3; heryen
 32 C. 3; *pr.* 1 s. herie 79. 53;
pr. 3 s. hereþ 52. 10, heret 18. 54;
pr. pl. heret 26. 58; *pp.* i-hered
 31. 23, iherd 28 B. 8, yheryed 83.
 36, hiheriet 28 A. 8, iherd3e 59. 9.
 (herknen), *vb.*; *hearken*: *imp. s.*
 herkne 52. 112; *imp. pl.* herkneþ
 51. 1.
 herm, *sb.*; *harm, evil* 3. 36; *pl.*
 harmes 75. 43.
 (herndien), *vb.* (OE *ærendian*);
intercede for: *imp. s.* hernde 18.
 48.
 hernen, *vb.* (OE *ynnan*); *run*
 49 B. 17; herne 49 A. 17.
 her-of, *adv.*; *hereof* 43. 197;
 hier-of 2. 44.

herre, *sb.*—See *ere*.
 hertes, *sb. pl.*; *stags, harts* 51. 95.
 herpe, *sb.*—See *eorðe*.
 heryng, *sb.*; *herring* 43. 86.
 hese, *sb.* (OE *hæs*); *command, injunction* 45. 34.
 hestes, *sb. pl.*; *commands, injunctions* 70 B. 12.
 hete, *vb.*; *heat, inflame* 53. 15.
 hete, *sb.*; *heat, ardour* 29 A. 78, 39. 3.
 hepe, *adv.*—See *eþ*.
 heu, *sb.*; (1) *colour* 77. 13. (2) *complexion* 51. 33, heau 4. 22, hewe 20. 20. (3) *form, appearance*, heope 60. 13, heowe 43. 91.
 heued, *sb.*; (1) *head* 25. 14; heued 29 B. 114, heueed 51. 257, heuet 29 A. 82, hewid 34. 5, hefd 58. 9, hed 74. 32. (2) *chief, leader*, heued 45. 7.
 heuede, heuedest, *vb.*—See *habben*.
 heuer, hever, heuir, heuere, *adv.*—See *euer*.
 heuermore, hevre-more, *adv.*—See *eueremō*.
 (hewe), *vb.*; *hew*: *pp.* hewe 89. 23.
 heyse, *sb.*—See *eyse*.
 hi, *prep.*—See *in*.
 hider, *adv.*; *hither* 15. 22, 29 B. 10; *hideir* 29 A. 3.
 hie, 3 *pers. pron. pl. nom.*; *they* 10 A. 42; hi 43. 15, hy 49 A. 15, heo 3. 30, ii B. 2, hoe 23. 13, 52. 10, hue 80. 25, ho 26. 11, 17, he 28 A. 25, ha 24. 35, 28 A. 16, a 26. 67, hey 54. 24; *gen.* here 54. 68, hore 29 A. 44; *dat.* heom 29 B. 116, hem 26. 24, 18. 29, ham 3. 29; *acc.* heom 28 B. 27, hem 5. 21, 23. 13, ham 3. 15, 67. 6.
 (hihten), *vb.* (OE *hátan*), (1) *promise*: *pr.* 3 s. hat 14. 13; *pp.* hyht 78. 29. (2) *command*: *pt.* 3 s. heit 24. 37. (3) *be called,*

named, spoken of: *pr.* 3 s. heite 25. 20, heizte 51. 245, heiste 25. 19; *pp.* hyht 79. 67.

him-self, *refl. pron.*; *himself* 46 B. 45; *im-self* 46 A. 45; *dat.* hym-seolue 41. 36, him-selwen 48. 52; *pl.* hem-self 52. 56.

hine, *sb.*; *servant, domestic* 3. 112; *pl.* 67. 4.

hird, *sb.* (OE *hired*); *family, household, retinue* 3. 51; *hyrd* 79. 54.

hire, *poss. pron. fem. s.*; *her* 28 A. 26; *hir* 24. 74, here 54. 55, ire 52. 176, er 74. 29.

hire, *poss. pron. pl.*—See *heore*.

hir-selfe, *refl. pron.*; *herself* 64. 19.

his, *poss. pron. masc. s.*; *his* 2. 14; *is* 34. 5, *ys* 34. 9, *hiis* 69. 8, *hise* 69. 5, *hys* 69. 3, *hisse* 24. 75; *absol. cstr.* his 51. 124, *hise* 15. 21, *hyse* 75. 75.

his, *vb. pr.* 3 s.—See *beon*.

hit, 3 *pers. pron. neut. s.*; *it* 2. 10; *hyt* 32 C. 35, *hid* 32 A. 11, *id* 29 A. 102, 31. 11.

hithe, *adj.*; *high, precious* (cf. *NED* *high* a 8) 49 B. 64; *phr.* on hyht 76. 5.

hipte (= *hipte*) *sb.*; *exertion, haste* (cf. *NED* *hight sb.*²) 89. 11.

hivel, *adv.*—See *evel*.

ho, hoe, *pers. pron.*—See *heo*.

hoc, *sb.*; *hook* 80. 9.

hode, *sb.*; *hood* 83. 18.

hoit, *sb.*—See *oth*.

hol, *adj.* (OE *hál*); *whole, sound* 20. 1, hoale 4. 36, hole 47. 51.

holde, *adj.*—See *old*.

holden, *vb.*; *hold* 46 B. 54; *holde* 52. 144; *pr.* 1 s. holde 52. 53; *pr.* 3 s. holdeþ 52. 59, halt 43. 102; *pr. pl.* holdeþ 52. 162; *pr. subj.* holde 29 A. 97; *imp. s.* hold 21 A. 5, held 21 B. 6; *imp. pl.* holdeþ 80. 39; *pp.* iholden 24. 28, yholden 76. 5, holde 88 A. 6, holden 88 B. 6.

holi, *adj.* (? *error for holi*); *hollow* 59. 11 (*cf. Owl and N. hole* 965; *cf. also holly, Trevisa's Barth.* viii, xxi).

holi, *adj.*; *holy* 3. 70; *holie* 3. 71, *holy* 90. 9, *hali* 29 B. 127, *haly* 42. 1.

holiday, *sb.*; *holy day* 70 B. 3;

halidai 70 A. 3, *haliday* 23. 3.

holinessse, *sb.*; *holiness* 3. 168.

hom, *sb.*; (1) *home* 29 A. 6;

home 46 B. 23. (2) *town*: *gen. pl. home* 51. 239.

hon, *adv.*—See *on*.

hond, *sb.*; *hand* 49 B. 23; *hont* 29

A. 84, and 45. 36; *dat. s. honde*

18. 28; *pl. honden* 3. 32, *hondin*

34. 7, *honde* 3. 15, 42. 4, *andes*

45. 18.

hondiwer, *sb.*; *handiwork* 18. 17.

honge, *vb. tr. and intr.*; *hang*

51. 273; *pr. 3 s. hongeþ* 74. 23,

honket 38. 5; *pr. pl. honket* 33.

10; *pl. 3 s. heng* 24. 56, *honge*

64. 25.

honoure, *vb.*; *honour* 74. 16; *pr.*

subj. 83. 20.

hope, *sb.* (OE *hop*); *a piece of*

enclosed land (*cf. NED hope, sb.*²)

89. 14.

hopie, *vb.* (OE *hopian*); *hope*

(*pr. 1 s.*) 3. 110; *pr. subj. hope*

5. 27.

hord, *sb.*; *hoard, treasure* 2. 25;

dat. horde 2. 24.

hore, *vb.* (OE *hárian*); *become*

hoary 51. 228.

hore, *adj.*; *hoary* 26. 10.

hore, *sb.* (OE *horh*) *filth, defile-*

ment 31. 5.

horedom, *sb.*; *whoredom* 29 A.

95; *hordom* 29 B. 125; *dat.*

horedome 29 A. 97.

hore stonkis, *adv. phr.*—See *here*

þonkis.

hornes, *sb. pl.*; *horns* 29 A. 82.

hors, *sb.*; *horse* 85. 12.

horþe, *sb.*—See *eorde*.

hoschet, **hosket**, *vb. pr. 3 s.*—See *asken*.

hosebonde, *sb.*; *husband* 21 A. 3.

hosed, *pl. adj.*; *become hoarse*

(*cf. NED hoarse, a. and v. and*

Ælfric's Gram.) 89. 37.

host, *sb.*; *host, army* 72. 20.

hot, *adj.*; *hot* 51. 79; *as subst.*

43. 78.

hou, 2 *pers. pron.*—See under *þe*.

hounde, *sb.*; *hound* 51. 105; *pl.*

houndes 48. 2, *hondis* 65. 46.

hounten, *sb. pl.*; *hunters* 51. 94.

hous, 1 *pers. pron. acc. pl.*—See

þe.

(*hove*), *vb.* (*cf. NED hove v.*¹ 3);

move, pass (on): *pr. 3 s. howeþ*

75. 20.

hu, *adv.*; *how* 3. 49; *wu* 5. 42,

pu 13. 3, *hw* 43. 62, *hou* 51. 3,

wou 21 A. 2.

huc, **huic**, *adj.*—See *euch*.

hude, *sb.*; *complexion* (*cf. NED*

*hide sb.*¹ 2†b), 20. 20.

hude, *vb.* (OE *hýdan*); *hide* 74.

14.

hue, *pers. pron.*—See *heo*.

huer-huic, *adv.*—See *enerich*.

hulie, *vb.*; *cover, protect* 19. 2.

hulle, *sb.*; *hill* 59. 22.

humbe, *prep.*—See *umbe*.

hundred, *num. adj.*; *hundred*

25. 32; *houndret* 52. 160.

hunger, *sb.*; *hunger* 29 B. 99.

hungrie, *adj.*; *hungry* 2. 26.

huni, *sb.*; *honey* 46 A. 35.

hupe, *vb.*; *hop (imp. s.)* 89. 37.

hure, *sb.*; *hire, wages* 80. 25.

hus, *sb.*; *house* 46 A. 13; *dat. huse*

28 A. 35; *pl. housis* 70 A. 9.

huvel, *adj.*—See *evel*.

hp-, **hw-**—See *wh-*.

hyde, *sb.*; *hiding, concealment* 79.

18.

hye, *vb. tr. and intr.*; *hie, hasten*

89. 35; *pr. 3 s. hieð* 39. 3, *hyeþ*

43. 21.

hyht, *adj. as subst.*—See *hithe*.

hyrd, *sb.*—See *hird*.

ibe, *vb.* (OE *ȝe* + *beon*); *be* (*pr. subj.*) 31. 23.
(i-bleden), *vb.*; *bleed*: *pt. pl. i-bledde* 37. 10.
ibunden, *ppl. adj.* (ON *buinn* in confusion w. OE *bindan*); *prepared, ready* 44. 50.
i-burst, *adj.* (OE *ȝe-byrst*); *bristly* 24. 36.
ic, *I pers. pron. nom. s.*; *I* 2. 36;
ihc 5. 4, *ihic* 71. 22, *ics* 44. 30,
ichs 44. 15, *ich* 2. 2, *iich* 51. 262,
iche 51. 38, *icche* 62. 2, *ych* 85.
30, *ig* 29 A. 64, *yg* 32 C. 36, *yh*
63. 1, *i* 2. 33, *y* 32 A. 22, *hic* 28
A. 3, *hich* 46 B. 3, *hi* 12 B. 2, *hy*
32 C. 29; *dat. s. me* 1. 2; *acc. s. me* 2. 2; *reflex. me* 2. 4.
icaist, *pp.* (*cacchen* < OF *cachier*);
chased, caught 16. 18 (*riming*
with naist = naht).
icha, (*ich* + *a*) *adj. (pron.)*; *each*
4. 30.
ich-chabbe, *ic-chabbe*, *ychabbe*,
ichaue, *pr. I s.*—See *habben*.
iche, *adj. (pron.)*; *each* 11 A. 1.
icnowen, *vb.* (OE *ȝecnawan*);
know, recognize 29 A. 40; *pr. I s.*
icnowe 25. 35, *i-knowe* 46 B. 3;
pt. pl. icnewe 26. 60; *pt. subj.*
iknowe 43. 89.
i-cvn, ? (see Note) 55. 22.
icpeme, *adj.*; *pleasing, acceptable*
28 B. 12; *iqueme* 28 A. 12.
idel, *adj.*; *idle* 9. 2; *ydel* 70 B. 2.
idilohipe, *sb.*; *idleness, vanity*
23. 2.
idreaued, *pp.* (OE *ȝedriēfan*); *dis-*
turbed, troubled 3. 58.
iemen, *vb.*—See *under ȝ*.
ief, *if*, *conj.*—See *ȝif*.
ierne, *vb.*—See *ȝyrnen*.
ifere, *sb.* (OE *ȝefera*); *companion*
29 A. 47; *pl. ifere* 28 B. 38, *iwere*
28 A. 38.
i-fere, *adv.*; *together* 48. 20.
ifo, *sb.*; *foe* 32 B. 25; *ivo* 41. 13,
yfoh 32 C. 18; *pl. iuo* 10 A. 42,
i-von 41. 44.

ifurn, *adv.*; *formerly* 2. 21.
izuðe.—See *ȝi-unnen*.
iheren, *vb.* (OE *ȝehéran*); *hear*
18. 45; *ihere* 28 B. 37, *yhere* 82.
47; *pr. subj. iher* 3. 84; *imp. s.*
iher 55. 14; *imp. pl. ihereð* 29 B.
1, *ihereþ* 51. 12; *pt. I s. ihurde*
2. 43.
ikume, *vb.*—See *cumen*.
ileh, *adj., pron.*; *each* 3. 81.
ileorne, *vb.*; *learn* 43. 3.
ilesten, *vb.* (OE *ȝelæstan*); *con-*
tinue, last 19. 38; *pr. 3 s. ilest*
43. 22, *ilast* 7. 1; *pt. 3 s. i-lest*
51. 206.
iliche, *sb.* (OE *ȝelica*); *equal, peer*
3. 68.
iliche, *adj.* (OE *ȝelic*); *like* 3. 23.
iliche, *adv.*; *alike, equally* 61. 4.
ilke, *adj., pron.* (OE *ilca*); *same,*
identical 18. 34; *ilche* 44. 19,
hilke 67, 18.
ille, *adj.*; *ill, evil* 29 A. 56; *ylle*
21 B. 5, *hille* 5. 26.
ille, *adv.*; *evilly, badly* 81. 24;
ylle 88 A. 20.
ilome, *adv.*; *frequently* 3. 97.
ilong, *adv.* (OE *ȝelang*); *along*
(of), *dependent* 3. 96; *ylong* 32 A.
1, *ylonge* 32 C. 1.
imelen, *vb.* (OE *ȝemælan*); *speak*
3. 48.
i-mene, *adv.* (OE *ȝemāne*); *to-*
gether, in common 41. 55.
imeten, *vb.* (OE *ȝemétan*); *meet*
29 A. 44; *imete* 25. 6; *pt. 3 s.*
imette 25. 7; *pt. pl. imette* 41. 40.
i-misse, *vb.*; *miss* (*pr. subj.*) 55. 4.
imunde, *adj.* (OE *ȝemyndiȝ*);
mindful 19. 3.
in, *prep.*; *in* 2. 11; *ine* 3. 104,
yne 32 C. 49, *inne* 2. 41, *i* 3. 50,
hi 28 A. 35, *y* 21 B. 1.
indayne, *adj.*; *unworthy* 76. 36.
inderlike, *adv.*; *innerly, inwardly*
13. 2.
inne, *adv.*; *in, within* 24. 16,
28 A. 25.
inouh, *adj. and adv.*; *enough* (1)

adj. 3. 62, inogh 62. 15, y-nouh 40. 3, ynoh 73. 4, y-nou 24. 27. (2) *adv.* i-nou 51. 13, inoh 29 B. 101, ynoh 77. 13.
in-to, *prep.*; *into* 2. 20, 3. 10; *in-tol* (error for *in-til*?) 67, 21.
ipelt, *pp.*; *thrust, pushed* 5. 25. (cf. *NED* *pelt*, *pult*.)
iqueint, *pp.*; *quenched, extinguished* 47. 12.
irist (= *irist*), *adv.*; *aright* 16. 26.
iryhte, *sb. pl.* (OE *ƿerihito*); *rights, rightful possessions* 43. 130.
isahte, *ppl. adj.*; *reconciled* 29 B. 61; *isaiste* 29 A. 65.
(ischilden), *vb.* (OE *ƿescildan*); *shield*: *imp. s.* *ischild* 3. 120; *pr. subj.* *ischulde* 2. 40, *i-shilde* 52. 177.
iscriuen, *vb.*; *shrive* 19. 29.
ise, *sb.*; *ice* 29 A. 71; *is* 38. 7.
i-seene, *adj.* (OE *ƿesene*); *visible, manifest* 52. 165, *sene* 26. 51.
(i-senden), *vb.* (OE *ƿesendan*); *send*: *pr. subj.* *i-sende* 55. 26.
iseon, *vb.* (OE *ƿeseon*); *see* 28 B. 21; *isen* 18. 45, *i-seen* 48. 59, *iseo* 3. 165, *isee* 51. 248, *i-se* 51. 255; *gerund* *iseonne* 3. 30; *pr. 3 s.* *isihþ* 43. 140; *pt. 2 s.* *iseie* 3. 105, *iseye* 41. 10; *pt. 3 s.* *i-sei* 24. 73, *i-sey* 22. 11; *pt. pl.* *iseien* 26. 11; *pt. subj.* *isehe* 29 B. 113, *iseþe* 29 B. 120. See also *seo*.
ismerte, *vb.*—See *smerte*.
isome, *adj.*; *in agreement, at peace* 29 A. 99; *i-som* 29 B. 127.—See also *some*.
isoust, *pp.*—See *sechen*.
(i-sprenden), *vb.* (OE *ƿesprædan*); *spread*: *pt. pl.* *he-spredden* 37. 11.
i-stist (= *i-stiþt*).—See *stickien*.
(i-swingen), *vb.* (OE *ƿeswingan*); *scourge, flog*: *pt. pl.* *i-ssuenge* 35 A. 6; *pp.* *iswungen* 36. 7, *yswongen* 84. 44, *i-swonge* 49 A. 22, *i-suongen* 35 B. 5, *i-squngen* 37. 7.

iðauien, *vb.* (OE *ƿeƿafian*); *suffer, permit*, 3. 142.
(ipenchen), *vb.* (OE *ƿepencan*); *consider, remember*: *imp. s.* *ipench* 3. 100.
iþeo, *vb.* (OE *ƿeþeon*); *thrive prosper* (*pr. subj.*) 3. 121; *iþeo* 3. 130.
itide, *vb.* (OE *ƿetidān*): *betide, befall* (*pr. subj.*) 14. 11.
i-tint, *pp.* (ON *týna*); *brought to nought, ruined* 51. 163, *tynt* 88 B. 3.
iucl, *iuclē*, *adj.*—See *evel*.
iureden, *vb.* (OE *ƿefrēdan*); *experience* 3. 38.
ipar, *adj.* (OE *ƿewær*); *aware* 2. 10.
ipede, *sb.* (OE *ƿewæde*); *clothing* 2. 26.
iwenden, *vb.* (OE *ƿewendan*); *wend, travel* 26. 25.
iweping, *vbl. sb.* (< OE *ƿewēpan*); *weeping* 10. 17.
ipis, *adv.* (OE *ƿewis*); *certainly, indeed* 3. 108; *i-vis* 29 A. 8, *iwis* 10 A. 42, *iuis* 31. 16, *i-wiis* 51. 116, *ywys* 84. 39.
ipisse, *sb. (adj. ipis used substantively)*; *certainly* (Occurs in the phrase *mid ipisse*: i.e. 'with certainty', 'without doubt') 3. 6; *iwisse* 47. 47, *ywisse* 5. 33.
i-pisse, *vb.* (OE *ƿewisian*); *direct, guide* (*pr. subj.*) 55. 3.
iwnig, *adj.*—See *jong*.
i-pon, *sb.* (cf. *NED* *i-won*, *i-wan sb.* 2); *fortune, property* 29 B. 38.
iponed, *pp.* (< OE *wunian*); *accustomed* 29 B. 36; *iwonit* 29 A. 20, *woned* 51. 182.
i-yefin, *iyeuene*, *pp.*—See *ƿeuen*.
iaspe, *sb.*; *jasper* 43. 115.
iay, *sb.* (OF *jay*); *jay* 83. 39.
iēu, *sb.*; *Jew* 25. 19; *iēwe* 88 B. 29; *pl.* *iēwes* 18. 28, *gyues* 24. 85.
ioie, *sb.* (OF *joie*); *joy* 4. 26; *ioye* 18. 11.
iolyf, *adj.* (OF *jolif*); *gay, sprightly* 83. 39.

ioustynde, *pl. adj.* (< OF *jouster*);
justing 74. 24.

(ioye), *vb.* (OF *joier*); *sport, make merry*: *pr.* 3 *s.* ioyeþ 76. 50; *pr. pl.*, ioye 54. 4.

kan, *vb.*—See *cunnen*.

kare, *sb.*—See *care*.

karful, *adj.*; *full of care* 5. 3.

karien, *vb.* (OE *cearian*); *be anxious* 3. 43.

kastel, *sb.*—See *castel*.

kayser, *sb.*—See *cayser*.

kende, *sb.*—See *cunde*.

kene, *adj.* (ON *kœnn*); *keen* 10 A. 11.

(kennen), *vb.* (OE *cennan*); (1) *bring forth, conceive*: *pt.* 3 *s.* kennede 28 A. 25. (2) *make known, teach* (cf. *NED* *ken*, *v.* 1 2): *pp.* kend 75. 68.

kep, *sb.*; *head* 46 A. 14.

kepen, *vb.*; *take heed* 23. 12; kepe 53. 18; *pr.* 2 *s.* kepest 52. 114; *pr.* 3 *s.* kepeþ 52. 16; *pr. pl.* kepit 23. 15; *imp. s.* kep 48. 46; *pt.* 3 *s.* kept 45. 35.

kessen, *vb.*; *kiss* 69. 4.

kinde, *sb.*—See *cunde*.

kineriche, *sb.*; *kingdom* 59. 17.

kineserud, *sb.* (OE *cyne* + *scrud*); *royal robes* 3. 34.

kinestol, *sb.* (OE *cyne* + *stól*); *throne* 3. 25.

king, *sb.*; *king* 3. 57; *kinc* 33. 2, *kyng* 5. 6, *kyng* 87. 45; *pl.* *kinges* 3. 33; *gen. pl.* *kinge* 59. 2.

kingdom, *sb.*; *kingdom* 67. 15.

klippen, *vb.* (OE *clyppan*); *embrace* 69. 6.

knawe, knewe, *vb.*—See *cnowen*. (kneolen), *vb.*; *kneel*: *pr. subj.* kneoli 29 B. 3; *pt. pl.* keneleden 48. 9.

kneon, *sb. pl.*—See *cneo*.

kneoupunge, *vbl. sb.* (OE *cnawung*); *knowledge* 3. 136.

knicht, *sb.*; *knight* 51. 160; *knicht* 60. 16, *knyht* 76. 7; *dat.* *knyhte*

43. 144; *pl.* *cnistes* 25. 32, *knyhtes* 83. 57.

knowe, *vb.*—See *cnowen*.

knyf, *sb.*; *knife* 74. 2.

kold, *adj.*—See *cold*.

(kolden), *vb.* (OE *cealdian*); *become cold*: *pr.* 3 *s.* koldet 71. 3, *keldeþ* 51. 64.

komen, kumen, *vb.*—See *cumen*.

kon, *vb.*—See *cunnen*.

kruna, *sb.*—See *crune*.

(krunen), *vb.*; *crown*: *pp.* *ikruned* 3. 52, *ycrowned* 87. 45.

kud, *pp.*—See *kype*.

kuinde, kunde, *sb.*—See *cunde*.

kuindeliche, *adj.* (cf. *NED* *kindly*, *a* 1, 3); *proper, rightful* 4. 18; *kyndliche* 88 B. 26.

kun, kunne, *sb.*—See *cunne*.

kunde, *adj.* (cf. *NED* *kind*, *a* 1 *c*, 3); *proper, rightful* 88 A. 26.

kuthe, *vb.*—See *cunnen*.

kpene, *sb.*—See *quene*.

kynne, *sb.*—See *cunne*.

kype, *vb.* (OE *cypan*); *proclaim, manifest* 85. 21; *pp.* *kud* 74. 34, *cud* 76. 38, *ycud* 76. 7.

lac, *sb.*; *lack, fault* 59. 14.

(lacken), *vb.*; *be wanting*: *pr.* 3 *s.* lackeþ 74. 22.

ladde, *sb.*; *varlet, servant* 89. 36.

(lachen), *vb.* (OE *læccan*); *seize, receive*: *pt.* 3 *s.* lahte 82. 45; *pp.* *ilakt* 46 B. 18, *laut* 46 A. 28.

laete, *pr. subj.*—See *lete*.

lai, *sb.*; *lay, song* 3. 167; *lay* 78. 27.

large, *adj.*; *liberal* 57. 2.

largesse, *sb.*; *liberality* 83. 49.

lasse, *adv. comp.*; *less* 46. 4.

last, *adj. and adv.*; *last* 80. 26; *laste* 29 B. 17, (as *sb.*) 46 A. 7.

last, *sb.* (ON *lostr*); *fault, vice* 79. 27; *lest* 59. 14; *dat.* *laste* 3. 69; *pl.* *lasten* 3. 123, *lastes* 82. 17.

lasteles, *adj.*; *blameless* 4. 21.

(lasten), *vb.* (ON *lasta*); *blame*: *pr.* 2 *s.* *lastest* 52. 107.

(lasten), *vb.* (OE læstan).—See *lasten*.

late, *adv.*; late 2. 10.

latere, *adj. comp.*; later 80. 44.

latemeste, *adj. suppl.*; latest 29 A. 1; latemest 29 B. 25.

launterne, *sb.*; lantern 83. 22.

(lauen), *vb. intr.*; run, stream (cf. *NED* lave *v.*¹ 3 b.): *pt.* 3 s. lauede 25. 17.

lauedi, *sb.* (OE hlāefdiȝe); lady 4. 13; leuedi 2. 1, leuedie 27. 1, leuedye 28 A. 41, leuedy 32 C. 19. lehedī 27. 16, leafdi 3. 158, lefdi 3. 2, ledy 74. 10; *pl.* leuedis 74. 16, leuedies 48. 4, ledies 82. 8.

laueroc, *sb.*; lark 76. 24.

lawe, *sb.* (OE laȝu); law, custom, propriety 44. 35, 52. 113, 74. 10; *pl.* lahes 4. 18.

(lawȝen), *vb.* (OEhlehan); laugh: *pt.* 2 s. loch 4. 10, loh 77. 15.

lawing, *vbl. sb.*; laughter 48. 13.

lay, *sb.* (OF lei); law, religion, faith 54. 76, 75. 18, 88 A. 5.

lealte, *sb.*; faithfulness, loyalty 83. 52; leaute 72. 2.

leasunge, *sb.* (OE léasung); lying, falsehood 3. 75; lesinge 59. 35; *pl.* lesinges 52. 130.

leche, *sb.*; leech, physician 52. 151; *gen.* leches 10. 18.

leche, *vb.* (OE lācnian); heal 76. 33.

lecher, *adj.*; lecherous, base 53. 6.

lecherie, *sb.*; lechery 19. 24; licherie 66. 18.

lechurs, *sb. pl.*; lewd persons 43. 149.

lectorie, *sb.*; cock-stone (cf. Lat. *alectorius*) 43. 172.

led, *sb.*; lead, *plumbum* 84. 13.

lede, *vb.* (OE lēdan); lead, conduct 10 A. 27; led 84. 29; *pr.* 1 s. lede 2. 3; *pr.* 3 s. ledeþ 79. 19, ledeth 9. 2, ledes 10 B. 29; *imp. s.* led 49 B. 66, leod 67. 21; *pt.* 3 s. lad 80. 23; *pt. pl.* ladden

48. 2, leden 24. 85; *pp.* i-lad 48. 8, lad 78. 1.

lef, *sb.*; leaf 19. 9; *pl.* leuis 19. 2, leues 81. 14.

lefliche, *adj.* (OE luflic); lovely 83. 13; luefly 79. 6.

lef-mon, *sb.*; leman, sweetheart 34. 2; lefman 36. 3, leofmon 43. 87, leouemon 43. 110, lemmon 64. 37, lemman 35 B. 2, leman 35 A. 2, lemon 86. 19.

leggen, *vb.*; lay, place 52. 158; *pr.* 3 s. legget 20. 8, leit 20. 12; *imp. s.* lei 25. 14; *pt.* 3 s. leyde 73. 3; *pp.* leid 74. 10, leiid 51. 203.

legges, *sb. pl.*; legs 83. 31.

leȝe, *sb.* (OE hléow); protection, covering 74. 30.

leȝe, *vb.* (OE leóȝan); lie, prevaricate 85. 28; *pr.* 1 s. lyghe 5. 12, li 64. 57.

leie, *sb.* (OE lieȝ); flame 29 B. 118; *pl.* leyn 29 A. 86.

leihe, *sb.* (OE leaȝ); lye, cosmetic for the hair 2. 19.

lele, *adj.*; leal, faithful 67. 4.

(leme), *vb.* (ON lǫma); shine, gleam: *pr.* 3 s. lemeþ 76. 3, lumes 83. 21; *pr. pl.* lemeþ 79. 6.

lende, *sb. pl.* (OE lendenu); loins 60. 54.

(lenden), *vb.* (OE lendan); arrive, light on (cf. *NED* lend *v.*¹ 2): *pp.* lent 77. 11; ylent 77. 24.

(lenen), *vb.* (OE lēnan); grant, bestow (cf. *NED* lend *v.*² 2): *pr.* 2 s. lenest 74. 1; *imp. s.* len 65. 14.

(lenen), *vb.* (OE hleonian); lean: *pr.* 3 s. lenep 89. 19.

lene, *adj.*; lean 52. 159.

lenge, *sb.* (OE lengu); length 57. 4.

lenten, *sb.*; Lent, spring 81. 1.

leode, *sb.*; people, folk (cf. *NED* lede 1 b) 43. 105; lede 74. 1.

leof, *adj.*; lief, dear 3. 20; luef 72. 40, lef 48. 39, leoue 3. 2,

- looue 3. 100, luue 4. 31, loue 29 A. 45, lewe 20. 22. *Used as sb.*: leof 86. 11, 91. 7, luef 91. 28; *comp.* leuere 51. 82; *supl.* leouest 3. 76, loues 88 A. 27.
- leome, *sb.* (OE léoma); *gleam, light, brightness* 3. 2.
- leor, *sb.* (OE hléor); *cheek, face* 4. 1; ler 51. 90; lure 83. 21; *pl.* leres 76. 12.
- leose, *vb.*—See *lesen*.
- leren, *vb.* (OE lēran); (1) *learn* 49 B. 37; lere 4. 13. (2) *instruct* (*pr. subj.*) lere 55. 6, 29.
- lernin, *vb.* (OE leornian); *learn* 32 A. 17; *pr. 1 s.* lerne 51. 194; *pr. subj.* leorny 43. 196.
- lēs, *adj. and sb.*; (1 *adj.*) *false* 43. 12; lees 80. 45. (2 *sb.*) *falsehood*: les 51. 9.
- lesen, *vb.* (OE léosan); *lose* 16. 36; leose 90. 8; *pp.* lorn 26. 79, loren 51. 185, yloren 89. 16.
- lesinge, lesinges, *sb.*—See *lea-sunge*.
- lesse, *vb.*; *lessen, diminish* 49 B. 59.
- lest, *conj.*: lest 74. 4; leste 89. 4.
- lesten, *vb. intr.* (OE lēstan); *continue, endure* 24. 116; leste 78. 30; *pr. 3 s.* lesteþ 43. 46, lasteþ 52. 148, lasted 5. 34, lastes 67. 17, lest 46 B. 70, last 18. 56; *pr. subj.* laste 85. 6; *pt. 3 s.* laste 51. 19.
- lete, leten, *vb.* (OE lētan); (1) *leave off, desist*: lete 78. 20, (*pr. pl.*) 85. 19, (*pr. subj.*) 52. 27. (2) *forsake, abandon*: lete 28 A. 34; *pr. 3 s.* lat 46 A. 8, let 46 B. 8; *imp. s.* let 10 A. 19. (3) *shed*: leten 35 A. 9, letin 34. 13; *pt. 3 s.* let 54. 53, leth 45. 10. (4) *permit, allow*: *pr. 2 s.* lettis 38. 7; *pr. pl.* letten 29 A. 103; *pr. subj.* laete 2. 34; *pt. 3 s.* lette 72. 26. (5) *cause*: lete 29 A. 57; *pr. subj.* leten 29 B. 126, lete 29 A. 98; *pt. 3 s.* lette 87. 43.
- (letten), *vb.* (OE lettan); *hinder, prevent*: *pr. 3 s.* let 3. 56; *pr. subj.* letten 32 A. 47; *pp.* let 79. 5.
- leue, *sb.*; *leave, permission* 52. 97.
- (leue), *vb.* (NED leve v.¹); *grant permission, allow* (*pr. subj.*) 43. 207; *imp. s.* lef 24. 109.
- leue, *vb.* (NED leve v.²); *believe, trust in* 11 A. 2, 80. 45, 82. 19; *pr. pl.* leueþ 75. 32; *pr. subj.* leue 75. 69; *imp. s.* lef 91. 18.
- leueli, *adj.* (cf. NED liefly a) *dear, lovable* 4. 1; leflich 83. 20. See also *loftlich*.
- leuely, *adv.*; *kindly, willingly* 82. 47.
- leuen, *vb.* (OE lēfan); *leave behind, lay aside, forsake* 16. 53; leue 84. 37; *pp.* hileuid 29 A. 53.
- (leuen), *vb.* (cf. NED leave v.²); *put forth leaves*: *pr. 3 s.* leued 31. 2.
- leuene, *sb.*; *lightning, flame* 49 B. 62.
- lep, *adj.* (cf. NED lew a.²); *pale, wan* 4. 23.
- leys, *vb.* (OE liesan); *deliver, release* 65. 40; *pr. subj.* leyse 67. 8, leise 68. 10; *imp. s.* les 78. 12; *pt. 3 s.* lesed 31. 24, lesede 29 B. 32; *pp.* aleded 3. 15.
- (lhowe), *vb.* (OE hlowan); *low, moo*: *pr. 3 s.* lhoup 6. 7.
- lhude, *adv.*; *loudly* 6. 2.
- libben, *vb.*; *live* 43. 24; libbe 32 C. 46, liuen 32 B. 46, liue 32 A. 46, lyuen 77. 19, lyue 91. 20; *pr. 1 s.* libbe 77. 5, liue 3. 12, lyue 86. 10; *pr. 3 s.* lifeð 2. 12, liueþ 75. 18, lyueþ 82. 45, lyues 32 C. 49; *pr. pl.* liuiþ 52. 105, lyuen 79. 27; *pr. ppl.* liuiinde 3. 40; *pt. pl.* liueden 28 A. 32; *pp.* i-liued 51. 264.
- licam, *sb.* (OE lichama); *body* 20. 13; licame 3. 163, licome 29 B. 12.
- (licke), *vb.* (OE liccian); *lick*

pr. 2 s. lickest 46 A. 35, likest 46 B. 35.
licoris, sb.; licorice 76. 33.
lif, sb.; life 2. 3; *lyf* 32 C. 1; *gen.* lifes 2. 35, liues 3. 2, lyues 75. 61, liwes 10 B. 1; *dat.* liue 3. 64.
liggen, vb. (OE *licġan*); *lie* 3. 155; *ligge* 29 B. 78, *ligen* 46 B. 59; *pr.* 2 s. list 29 B. 42, lists 29 A. 39; *pr.* 3 s. lið 29 B. 37, liþ 84. 22, lyþ 74. 29, liyet 10 A. 2, liit 29 A. 21, liht 82. 44, lyd 71. 21, legeþt 10 B. 2; *pr. pl.* liggeþ 43. 15, lien 48. 20; *pr. subj.* lyggen 75. 70; *imp. s.* li 29 B. 69, lie 29 A. 69; *pt.* 3 s. lay 26. 3.
liht, adj.; light (Lat. *levis*) 51. 66; *lyht* 82. 3, *lyhte* 81. 14.
liht, sb. (OE *leoht*); *light* 3. 5; *liht* 17 B. 3, *lihte* 29 B. 132, *list* 17 A. 3, *liste* 14. 6, *licte* 32. 31, *lyht* 41. 54, *lyhte* 43. 134, *lith* 44. 6, *lyt* 79. 6.
liht, adv.; brightly, clearly 83. 21. (*lihten*), *vb.* (OE *lihtan*); (1) *illumine, kindle: imp. s.* liht 55. 29; *pp.* *liht* 60. 12, *ilist* 24. 1. (2) *relieve, disburden: imp. s.* lithe 47. 62. (3) *arrive at or lodge in* (a place), *alight: listen* 18. 6; *pt.* 3 s. *lihte* 60. 26, *liste* 18. 4, *list* 16. 23, *lyht* 79. 19; *pp.* *liht* 78. 22, *lyht* 77. 12.
lihtliche, adv.; lightly, easily 3. 133; *lihtli* 5. 16.
liik, adj.; like 4. 32; *liih* 51. 184.
liken, vb. (OE *lician*); *please, be pleasing (impers. cstr.)* 10 A. 46; *like* 64. 33; *pr.* 3 s. *likieð* 3. 29, *likeð* 3. 56, *lykeþ* 88 A. 20, *liket* 10 B. 46, *likes* 81. 24.
likyng, vbl. sb.; pleasure, liking 75. 18.
lilie, sb.; lily 3. 53.
lilye-white, adj.; lily-white 76. 12; *lylie-whyte* 78. 31.
lim, sb.; limb, member: (dat.) lime 29 B. 27; (*pl.*) *lime* 2. 30.

lippes, sb. pl.; lips 71. 6.
lisse, sb. (OE *liðs, liss*); *peace, joy* 46 B. 18.
list, liste, sb.—See *liht*.
liste, sb. (OE *list*); *art, craft* 10 A. 18; *pl.* *listes* 10 B. 18.
lite, adj. (OE *lyt*); *few* 2. 24; *litte* 28 B. 23, *lut* 82. 19.
liuerre, sb.; liver 29 A. 34; *liure* 29 B. 86.
lo, interj., lo! 51. 244; *lou* 45. 25.
loc, sb. (OE *lác*); *gift, present* 26. 22.
loch, loh, vb.—See *lawzen*.
lodliche, adj. (OE *lādlic*); *hideous, loathly* 29 A. 91; *lodlich* 29 B. 113, *lotliche* 29 A. 81.
loffich, adj. (OE *luffic*); *lovely, lovable* 83. 53.—See also *leueli*.
lofsong, sb.; song of praise, hymn 3. 8.
loft, sb.; loft, upper chamber 91. 27 (*in phrase* vpo *loft*).
loft, vb.; mount 24. 118.
(loken), vb. (OE *lócian*); *look, behold: pr.* 2 s. *lokest* 74. 1; *pr. subj.* *loke* 29 A. 88; *imp. s.* *loke* 23. 5; *pt. subj.* *lokede* 29 A. 92.
lokes, sb. pl.; locks (of hair) 51. 86; *lokkes* 83. 13.
loket, sb.; locket 74. 29.
lomb, sb.; lamb 6. 6, 45. 1.
lome, sb. (OE *ȝelōma*); *implement, tool* 80. 29; *pt.* *lomen* 80. 15, *lomes* 80. 21.
lomful, adj. (<ON *lome*); *frequent, constant* 9. 4.
lond, sb.; land, landed property 19. 20, *lont* 29 A. 6; *dat.* *londe* 3. 16.
londdreī, adj. (<long + *dreȝ*); *long-suffering, enduring* 53. 24.
lone, sb.; (1) *loan* 19. 34, 51. 41. (2) *gift, grant* (NED *loan s†1*) *lune* 3. 126.
long, adj. (OE *ȝelang*); *dependent* 78. 10. See also *ilong*.
long, adj.; long 3. 63, *longe* 32 C. 6,

lonke 33. 8; *pl.* longe 64. 41; *comp.* lengore 18. 38.
 longe, *adv.*; *long* 2. 3: *comp.*
 lenger 49 B. 49, lengur 46 B. 3,
 lengore 49 A. 49, langer 46 A. 3.
 longe, *vb.*; (1) *become long* 54. 2.
 (2) *yearn for, desire*, *pr.* 3 s.
 (*impers. cstr.*) longeð 3. 115; *pr.*
subj. lonke 23. 9.
 longing, *vbl. sb.*; *longing, desire*
 52. 5, longinge 53. 19, longyng
 78. 1, longynge 43. 201.
 looue, *adj.*—See *leaf*.
 lore, *sb.*: *instruction, counsel* 2.
 12; *pl.* lores 82. 47.
 losed, *pp.*; *cast off, detached*
 88 A. 3.
 lost, *sb.* (OE *lust*); *pleasure,*
delight, lust 43. 93.—See also
lust.
 lostlase, *adj.*; *joyless, lacking*
energy 89. 36.
 lot, *sb.* (OE *lot*); *deceit, guile*
 79. 27, *pl.* loates 4. 21.
 lot, *sb.* (OE *hlot*); *lot, fortune*
 40. 7.
 lop, *adj.* (OE *lād*); *hateful, loathly*
 43. 36; loðe 3. 93, loht 72. 40,
 lot 20. 22.
 loude, *adj.*; *loud* 88 A. 22 (*loud*
 and still = wholly, absolutely).
 louk, *adj.* (cf. *NED* *luke* a 2),
feeble, tepid 4. 23.—See also *lew*.
 loure, *vb.*; *lour, look angry* 74. 17.
 loue, *sb.*; *Cupid* 83. 53.—See also
luue.
 loue-bende, *sb. pl.*; *love-bonds*
 60. 35.
 louelonginge, *sb.*; *love-longing*
 77. 5; louue-longinge 62. 9.
 louerd, *sb.*; *lord* 5. 8; lauereð
 28 B. 4, louered 28 A. 4, louer
 19. 6, 31. 10, lord 25. 23; *gen.*
 lordes 44. 29.
 lowe, *sb.* (OE *hlāw*); *hill, mound*
 51. 92.
 lowe, *adj.*; *low, humble* 26. 55;
absol. cstr. 52. 32.
 lowe, *adv.*; *humbly, in low posi-*

tion 51. 203; lohe 29 B. 83,
 louwe 29 A. 39, lawe 88 B. 32.
 lud, *sb.* (OE *leoð*); *song* 77. 4.
 lude, *sb.* (OE *leod*); *people* 19. 20,
 29 A. 6.
 lufsum, *adj.*; *lovable, lovely* 43.
 93; lossun 76. 12, lussun 83. 33;
comp. lussomore 83. 12.
 luke, *vb.* (ON *loka*); *lock, fasten*
 43. 147.
 lune, *sb.*—See *lone*.
 lunge, *sb.*; *lung* 29 B. 86; longe
 29 A. 34.
 lust, *sb.*; *pleasure, delight* 10 B.
 19; *gen.* lustes 10 A. 19; *pl.*
 lustes 75. 70.—See also *lost*.
 (lustnen), *vb.*; *listen, heed*: *pr. pl.*
 lustneþ 75. 61, *pt.* 3 s. lustnede
 83. 69.
 lutel, *adj.*; *little* 26. 59; luitel
 48. 26, luytel 48. 36, lutle 43. 22,
 litel 4. 33.
 lutel, *adv.*; *but slightly* 28 A. 12.
 (luten), *vb.*; *bow, incline, stoop*
 (*NED* *lout* v.¹), *pr.* 3 s. lut 69. 3,
pt. 3 s. lute 54. 65.
 (luten), *vb.*; *lurk, lie hid* (*NED*
lout v.²) *pr.* 3 s. luteth 10 A. 29.
 luðere, *adj. pl.*; *evil, wicked* 3.
 123.
 luðernesse, *sb.*; *wickedness* 3. 107.
 luue, *sb.*; *love* 2. 36, 3. 18; lowe
 36. 9; *dat.* louen 44. 7.
 luue, *adj.*—See *leaf*.
 luue-ron, *sb.*; *love-song* 43. 2.
 lunien, *vb.*; *love* 3. 17; luie 2.
 28, louien 18. 24, louize 60. 45,
 louen 58. 3, loue 78. 19; *pr.* 2 s.
 louest 86. 14, *pr.* 3 s. luueþ 43.
 50, *pr. subj.* louie 86. 19, louye
 91. 25; *pt.* 3 s. louede 85. 26;
pp. iluued 32 B. 33, ylouid 32 A.
 23, yloued 32 C. 33, loued 86. 5.
 lyard, *adj. as sb.*; *grey (horse)* 72.
 41.
 lyhte, *sb.* (ON *hlita*); *expectation,*
delay, waiting (cf. *NED* *lite* v.¹)
 83. 68.
 lylie-leor, *sb.*; *lily-face* 82. 46.

lyn, *sb.* (OE *lin*); *linen* 82. 46;
lyne 74. 10.

lyn, *adj.*; *linen* 74. 22.

lynde, *sb.*; *linden* 82. 3.

mad, *adj.*; *mad* 78. 2.

madam (= made hem). — See *makien*.

(maȝen), *vb.* (OE *maȝan*); *be able*.

pr. 1 *s.*; *mai* 35 A. 8, *may* 29 A.

70, *mei* 2. 44; *pr.* 2 *s.* *miht* 3. 133,

mith 10 A. 26, *mit* 32 A. 40, *mittu*

49 B. 3, *mikt* 46 B. 38, *mist* 55.

16, *mytd* 32 C. 30, *maist* 14. 14,

meist 25. 6, *mait* 19. 35, *mayht*

43. 31, *maht* 85. 20, *maucht* 60.

38; *pr.* 3 *s.* *mai* 5. 28, *may* 31.

15, *mei* 3. 31; *pr.* *pl.* *mupen* 3.

65, *mowen* 18. 45, *mouin* 28 A.

37, *mowe* 74. 3, *mahen* 28 B. 37,

mohe 29 B. 128, *mon* 29 A. 100,

may 65. 25; *pt.* 2 *s.* *mihtes* 86.

11, *myhtestu* 43. 96; *pt.* 3 *s.*

mithte 47. 30, *mitte* 31. 20; *pt.* *pl.*

misten 28 A. 27; *pt.* *subj.* *mitti*

(= might I) 49 B. 16, *misten* 24.

22, *miten* 37. 12, *miȝte* 51. 137,

miȝtte 49 A. 16, *miitte* 54. 48,

mihte 82. 9, *myhte* 43. 3.

mahe, *sb.* (OE *maȝa*); *marw* 29 B.

86; *mawe* 89. 38.

mai, *sb.*; *maid*, *maiden* 53. 12,

62. 6; *may* 47. 45.

main, *sb.* (OE *mæȝen*); *strength*,

power, *main* 51. 97; *meyne* 43. 69.

maistry, *sb.*; *force*, *mastery* 83.

64, *maystry* 89. 28.

make, *sb.* (OE *ȝemaca*); *mate*,

consort 60. 60, *pl.* *makes* 81. 20.

makeles, *adj.*; *matchless*, *peerless*

31. 3.

makien, *vb.*; *make* 51. 44; *makie*

2. 15, *makin* 29 A. 58, *make*

29 A. 59; *pr.* 1 *s.* *make* 55. 7;

pr. 2 *s.* *makest* 3. 33; *pr.* 3 *s.*

makeð 29 B. 39, *makit* 29 A. 23,

makiit 38. 4; *pr.* *pl.* *makieþ* 55.

13, *makeþ* 75. 52, *maket* 16. 8;

pr. *subj.* *maken* 29 B. 127, *makie*

3. 91, *make* 29 A. 99; *imp.* *s.*

mak 45. 46, *makye* 5. 10; *pt.* 2 *s.*

madest 15. 2, *madist* 33. 1; *pt.*

3 *s.* *makede* 28 A. 28; *pt.* *pl.*

maden 47. 27, *meden* 54. 33,

madam (= made hem) 26. 36;

pp. *i-maked* 28 B. 35, *ymaked*

90. 5, *i-makit* 28 A. 35, *y-makit*

38. 6, *ymake* 77. 16, *maked* 52.

130, *mad* 75. 1.

man, *indef. pron.* (OE *mæn*); *one*

10 A. 1, 49 B. 45.—See also *me*.

(mande), *vb.* (OF *mander*); *send*

forth: *pr.* 3 *s.* *mandeþ* 81. 16.

manen, *vb.* (OE *mænan*); *lament*,

complain 5. 2; *menen* 51. 31,

mene 85. 4.

mangonel, *sb.* (OF *mangonel*);

catapult, engine for casting stones,

&c. 72. 18.

mankinde, *sb.*; *mankind* 67. 9.—

See also *monkun*.

marbre-ston, *sb.*; *marble* 33. 10.

margarite, *sb.*; *pearl* 76. 9.

(marren), *vb.*; *injure, harm, mar*.

pr. 3 *s.*; *marreþ* 78. 3.

martyrs, *sb. pl.*; *martyrs* 42. 3.

matins, *sb.*; *matins* 19. 16.

maugre, *adv.*, *prep.*; *notwith-*

standing, in spite of 72. 12.

mayden-hod, *sb.*; *virginity* 43.

162.

me, *indef. pron.*; *one* 2. 43, 25.

30.—See also *man*.

med, *sb.* (OE *mæd*); *meadow* 6. 3.

mede, *sb.* (OE *méd*); *meed, reward*

10 A. 18.

medewe, *sb.*; *meadow* 43. 16.

medierne, *adj.*; *covetous* 76. 41

(cf. *Old Eng. Hom.* p. 195 *med-*

ȝeorne).

mei, *sb.* (OE *mæȝ*); *kinsman*

29 A. 37.

meide, *sb.* (cf. OE *mæȝeð*); *maid*

2. 1; *maide* 44. 2, *mayde* 17 B.

35.

meiden, *sb.* (OE *mæȝden*); *maiden*

3. 67; *maiden* 28 A. 25, *maidin*

68. 1, maidan 17 A. 17, maydan 18. 37; *pl.* maidenen 51. 242, maidnes 52. 161, maydenes 43. 198; *gen. pl.* meidene 3. 21.
meken, *vb.*; *bring low, abase, meeken* 51. 270.
mele, *vb.* (OE *mælan*); *speak, talk* 40. 8.
mende, *adj.* (OE *þemynde*); *mindful, taking thought* 45. 42.
mene, *adj.*; *mean, debased* 79. 44.
meneginge, *vbl. sb.* (cf. OE *þemynezian*); *the remembering, recalling* 45. 37.
menen, *vb.* (cf. *NED* *mean* v.¹†6) *say, tell*; *pr.* 3 s. *menep* 52. 43. (2) *complain*; *pr.* 3 s. 81. 22.
(mengen), *vb.* (OE *mengan*); *mix, mingle, disturb.* *pr.* 2 s. *meniest* 51. 54; *pr.* 3 s. *menget* 9. 4; *pt.* 3 s. *meinde* 31. 14; *pp.* *imeind* 46 A. 5, *imeynd* 46 B. 5, *meind* 45. 39, *meynd* 58. 12.
menske, *vb.*; *honour, worship* 78. 23.
menskful, *adj.*; *worshipful, graceful* 83. 7, 29.
menur, *adj.*; *minorite, Franciscan* 66. 7.
meoke, *adj.*; *meek* 87. 15; *meke* 79. 63.
merci, *sb.*; *mercy* 15. 15, *mercie* (? *adj.*) 76. 41.
mere, *sb.* (OF *mere*); *mother* 18. 37.
mere, *adj.* (OE *mære*); *beautiful, noble* 76. 9.
merede, *ppl. adj.*; *purified, refined* 43. 115.
mereuh, *adj.* (OE *mearu*); *soft, tender* (cf. *NED* *meruw*, a) 43. 44.
messe, *sb.*; *the mass* 19. 16; *masse* 29 B. 62; *pl.* *messen* 29 A. 66, *messes* 29 A. 57.
mete, *sb.*; *meat, food* 2. 26.
methful, *adj.* (OE *mæþfull*); *moderate, gentle* 79. 51.
meyne, *sb.*—See *main*.

mi, *poss. adj. and pron.*; *my, nom. voc. acc.* (a) before cons.: *mi* 2. 9, 3. 2, *my* 11 B. 5, *myn* 79. 1; (b) before vow. and *h*: *min* 2. 18, 3. 4, 51. 229, *myn* 63. 4; *gen.* *mines* 3. 2; *dat* (a) *fem.* *mire* 3. 5, 3. 75; (b) *masc. neut.*: *mine* 2. 12, 3. 7, *myne* 16. 56; (c) following *sb.* or in *absol. cstr.*: *mine* 2. 37, *myn* 83. 28, 56.
mid, (1) *prep.*; *with* 2. 5, 3. 6, *myd* 41. 17, *midd* 2. 29, *midde* 62. 19, *mit* 18. 53. (2) *adv.*: *with, by*, *mide* 29 B. 87.
mid-day, *sb.*; *midday, noon* 64. 14, *mydday* 80. 7.
middel, *sb.*; *waist* 51. 98.
middel-eard, *sb.* (cf. OE *middan-geard*); *the world* 3. 78, *middelerd* 28 B. 6, *middeleert* 51. 138, *middeherd* 28 A. 6.
mihte, *sb.*; *might, power* 3. 7, *miȝte* 29 B. 129, *mist* 16. 21, *miste* 18. 24, *miȝt* 51. 221, *michte* 59. 6, *myht* 88 A. 34, *myhte* 41. 19, *mykte* 46 B. 15, *mith* 44. 12, *mithe* 46. 25, *miththe* 28 A. 8; *pl.* *myhtes* 88 A. 1, *myȝtes* 88 B. 1, *misten* 29 A. 61.
mihti, *adj.*; *mighty* 79. 51.
milce, *sb.* (OE *milce*); *mercy* 2. 33, *milche* 44. 50, *milse* 5. 39.
mild, *adj.*; *mild* 66. 4, *milde* 3. 1: *supl.* *mildest* 16. 45.
mildernisse, *sb.*; *mercifulness, compassion* 55. 2. ? A shortened form of the following word.
mild-heortnesse, *sb.*; *mercifulness* 3. 78.
mile, *sb.*; *mile* 64. 13.
miles, *sb. pl.* (cf. Welsh *míl*); *animals* 81. 20.
milsful, *adj.*; *merciful* 45. 45.
milte, *sb.* (OE *milte*); *spleen* 29 B. 86.
minde, *sb.*; *memory* 56. 1.
minde, *adj.* (OE *þemynde*); *present in one's thoughts* 49 B. 28.
miracle, *sb.*; *miracle* 24. 55.

mirour, *sb.*; *mirror* 46 B. 52.
 mirre, *sb.*; *myrrh* 26. 23.
 mis, *adv.*; *amiss* 65. 8.
 misdede, *sb.*; *misdeed* 46. 56;
pl. misdeden 3. 156, misdedis 67.
 19.
 mis-do, *vb.*; *do amiss* 10 A. 25;
pr. pl. misdon 67. 20.
 (mis-nimen), *vb.*; *err, do wrong*;
pp. mis-nomen 14. 12, mis-nome
 5. 13.
 misse, *sb.*; *loss, lack* 18. 56.
 missen, *vb.*; *lack, fail of* 3. 80,
 misse 5. 32: *pr.* 1 s. misse 16. 58;
pr. subj. mysse 41. 7.
 missigen, *vb.*; *mis-say, slander*
 19. 25.
 misten, *vb.* (OE *mistian*); *become*
dim (pr. pl.) 71. 1.
 mitarst, *adv.*? (*mid aerest*); *now*
for the first time 49 B. 37.
 mitteful, *adj.*; *mighty, powerful*
 65. 27.
 mod, *sb.*; *mood, heart, feeling* 2.
 33; *mode (dat.)* 3. 89.
 moder, *sb.*; *mother* 2. 1; *modir*
 24. 72; *gen.* moder 15. 24, 41. 49,
 modes 4. 18, 45. 20; *dat.* moder
 31. 4.
 modi, *adj.*; *proud, bold, brave*
 51. 4; *mody (as sb.)* 81. 22.
 molde, *sb.* (OE *molde*); *ground,*
earth 43. 15; *molden* 46 A. 53.
 mon, *aux. vb.*; *must* (cf. *NED*
mun, v.) (*pr.* 1 s.) 8. 3.
 mon, *sb.*; *complaint, lamentation,*
moan 29 A. 7; *mone* 51. 31.
 mon, *sb.*; *man* 3. 74; *mann* 2.
 13; *gen. s.* monnis 23. 9, monnes
 43. 49, mannes 44. 7; *dat. s.*
 monne 29 A. 12, manne 44. 16;
pl. men 3. 13; *gen. pl.* monne
 51. 205.
 mondrake, *sb.*; *mandrake* 76. 31.
 mone, *sb.* (OE *mān*); *evil* 19. 17.
 mone, *sb.*; *moon* 26. 53.
 mone, *vb.* (ON *muna*); *mention,*
tell of 86. 20.
 monge, *vb.*; (1) *maul, pummel*

(cf. *EDD munge, v.*⁴) 51. 270.
 (2) *mingle (with)* 83. 15.
 moni, *adj.*; *many* 29 B. 15;
 mony 29 A. 20; *pl.* monie 28
 A. 14, monye 43. 61, manie 48,
 18.
 moniuold, *adj.*; *manifold* 3.
 61.
 mon-kun, *sb.* (OE *mon + cynn*);
mankind 16. 35; *monkine* 33. 4,
monkinne 31. 7, moncunene 32
 A. 32, mankin 47. 56, man-kyn
 49 B. 21, manken 44. 11, man-
 cynne 32 C. 22, monkunne 32
 B. 12, monkune 74. 6; *gen.* mon-
 kunnes 60. 19.—See also *man-*
kinde.
 more, *sb.* (OE *more*); *stock, root*
 31. 6.
 mores, *sb. pl.*; *moors* 72. 27.
 morewe, *sb.*; *morrow, morning*
 49 B. 56; *marewe* 80. 4, morwen
 47. 44.
 mot, *adj.* (ON *módr*); *mad* 79.
 29.
 (mote), *vb.* (OE *mótan*); (1) *may*;
pr. 1 s. mot 5. 2; *pr. pl.* moten
 5. 43; *pr. subj.* mote 3. 165, mot
 67. 10; *pt.* 3 s. moste 90. 20.
 (2) *must*: *pr.* 1 s. mot 89. 15;
pr. 2 s. most 25. 3, must 45. 29,
 moostes 4. 13; *pt.* 3 s. mot 2. 14;
pt. subj. moste 29 A. 84.
 mote, *sb.*; *moat, ditch* 43. 121.
 mounde, *sb.* (<OE *mund*); *hand-*
breadth 51. 102.
 mournyng, *vbl. sb.*; *mourning*
 75. 17.
 mous, *sb.*; *mouse* 89. 31.
 mouwe, *sb.* (OE *māze*); *kins-*
woman 29 A. 37; *mope* 29 B. 81.
 muche, *adj.*; *great, large* (size or
 quantity) 22. 14: *comp.* mo 51.
 15, more 2. 9, mor 66. 17; *supl.*
 mest 51. 205, meste 11 B. 5,
 moste 12 B. 5, moost 88 B. 27.
 muchel, *adj.* (OE *micel*); *great,*
large 2. 24; *muchele* 5. 4; (*dat.*)
 3. 14, 3. 89, 16. 21; *micel* 7. 6,

- mukil 29 A. 5, mykel 85. 15, mulch 8. 4.
- muchele, *adv.*; *greatly, much* 3. 134; *comp.* mare 65. 45, mor 47. 30; *supl.* mest 51. 212, mes 45. 19.
- mudirkins, *sb. pl.* (<OE *mýderce*, cf. Bosw. Toller, *A. S. Dict.* and *Suppl.*); *chests* (for keeping of valuables and garments) 29 A. 28.
- muge, *sb.*; *motherwort, mugwort* 76. 31.
- mulne, *sb.* (OE *mylen*); *mill* 72. 16.
- mund, *sb.*; *mind, memory* 20. 2.
- munde, *sb.*; *power, value, dignity* (cf. *NED* mound *sb.*²) 54. 12.
- munne, *vb.* (ON *muna*); *keep in mind, remember* 90. 28; *pr.* 1 s. munne 51. 70.
- munt, *sb.*; *mount* 41. 25.
- munuch, *sb.*; *monk* 3. 169.
- mununge, *vbl. sb.*; *remembering* 67. 3.
- (murgēn), *vb.* (OE *myrġan*); (1) *be merry*; *pr.* 3 s. murgeþ 82. 1. (2) *make* (some one) *merry*; *pr. pl.* murgeþ 81. 20.
- murie, *adj.* and *adv.*; *merry* 3. 27; *mvrie* 48. 48, *mury* 91. 21, *mirie* 7. 1; *supl.* murgest 79. 64.
- murne, *adj.*; *sad, mournful* (cf. *NED* mourn, *a.*) 45. 15.
- murnen, *vb.*; *mourn* 3. 44; *mournen* 77. 34; *pr.* 1 s. murne 7. 7, *mourne* 51. 145; *pr. pt.* murnind 64. 48.
- murpe, *sb.*; *mirth* 51. 5; *muruhðe* 3. 61; *pl.* murpes 51. 15.
- muð, *sb.*; *mouth* 3. 48; *muþ* 43. 98, *mud* 44. 27, *mouþ* 52. 94; *dat.* muðe 2. 29, *muþe* 29 B. 117, *mouþe* 29 A. 85.
- mye, *vb.* (OF *mier*); *grate, chatter* (of the teeth) 89. 39.
- mynne, *vb.* (ON *minna*); *remember* (cf. *NED* min, *v.*² 3) 88 B. 52.
- mynur, *sb.*; *miner* 43. 123.
- mypen, *vb.* (OE *miðan*); *conceal, dissemble* 75. 59; *mythe* 85. 24.
- na, *adj.*; *none* 67. 21.
- na, *adv.*—See *nay*.
- (nabben), *vb.* (= *ne habben*); *have not*: *pr.* 1 s. nabbi (= *nabbe ich*) 51. 87; *pr.* 2 s. nauest 3. 103; *nast* 74. 2; *pr.* 3 s. nafð 29 B. 40, *naþ* 80. 38; *pr. pl.* naueþ 40. 7; *pr. subj.* nabbe 29 B. 21; *pt.* 3 s. neuede 43. 84.
- nadoun, *adv.* (= *ne adoun*); *down* 89. 3.—See also *adun*.
- (nailen), *vb.*; *nail*: *pr. subj.* naile 54. 26; *pp.* i-naillet 47. 24, i-nayled 49. 6, y-nayled 69. 8, nailed 36. 2, nayled 58. 6.
- nailes, *sb. pl.*; *nails* 24. 76; *naylis* 34. 8.
- naist, *sb.*—See *nicht*.
- naked, *adj.*; *naked* 29 B. 19; *naket* 29 A. 3, *nakit* 29 A. 73; *pl.* nakede 2. 26.
- nam, *vb.* (= *ne am*); *am not* 85. 36; *pr.* 3 s. nis 3. 23, *nys* 43. 10; *pt.* 3 s. nas 31. 19, *nes* 3. 68, *neas* 4. 24; *pt. pl.* nere 82. 15; *pt. subj.* neir (= *ne were*) 20. 19, *nerre* 29 A. 48.
- naman, *sb.* (= *no man*); *no one* 57. 4; *nomon* 80. 20.
- nammo, *adv.*; *no more* 51. 186; *namore* 51. 146, *nammore* 51. 231.
- nappes, *sb. pl.* (OF *nappe*); *napkins, table-cloths* 29 B. 54.
- naut, *sb.*—See under *nocht*.
- nay, *adv.*; *No!* 25. 24; *na* 57. 4.
- ne, *neg. part.*; 2. 11, 3. 30; *conj.* neo 3. 48.
- neb, *sb.*; *face* 24. 42; *pl.* nebbes 56 B. 5.
- nede, *adv.*; *of necessity* 29 B. 97.
- nedre, *sb.* (OE *nædre*); *snake, serpent* 68. 4.
- (neȝzen), *vb.*; *draw nigh, approach*: *pr.* 3 s. neched 7. 3, *neȝþ* 84. 26.

- neh, *adv.*; *nigh* 4*, 80. 13; *neȝ* 59. 23, *ney* 24, 58, *neyh* 41. 28, *neye* 64. 47; *comp.* *ner* 79. 56, *neor* 59. 12.
- neiebor, *sb.*; *neighbour*: *gen.* *neiebores* 70 A. 9.
- nemne, *vb.*; *name*, *utter* 91. 9; *pr.* 1 s. *nemne* 43. 161; *imp. pl.* *nempneȝ* 76. 29; *pt.* 1 s. *nemnede* 79. 56.
- nenne, *indef. pron.* (OE *nænigne*); *not any* 3. 131.
- neode, *sb.*; *need* 14. 2; *nede* 26. 15, *ned* 65. 49.
- neose-purlis, *sb. pl.*; *nostrils* 29 A. 86; *neose-purles* 29 B. 118.
- neppe, *sb.* (OE *cnæpp*); *brooch*, *button* (cf. Wright, *Voc.* ii. 148. 57: *cnaep*, *fibula*) 29 A. 32.
- nepere, *adv.*; *downwards* 48. 33.
- nette, *sb.*; *net* 29 A. 104.
- neuermore, *adv.*; *nevermore* 72. 7.
- neure, *adv.* (OE *næfre*); *never* 2. 13, 3. 36; *nauer* 6. 12, *neuer* 3. 30, *neauer* 29 B. 24, *neuir* 24. 92, *neuerre* 47. 8, *ner* 88 A. 43.
- newe, *adj.*; *new* 18. 11; *nepe* 60. 11, *neope* 61. 4, *neue* 47. 55.
- nicht, *sb.*; *night* 2. 7; *niht* 3. 50, *nȝt* 32 B. 15, *nist* 16. 46, *nicst* 24. 99, *naist* 16. 19, *nith* 32 A. 35, *nyth* 17 B. 24, *nyhyt* 32 C. 25, *nite* 65. 23; *gen. (adv. cstr.)* *nihtes* 77. 21, *nyhtes* 43. 60; *dat.* *nichte* 59. 7, *nihte* 3. 8, *nyhte* 43. 142, *nȝte* 52. 17, *nȝtte* 52. 93, *nikte* 46 B. 17, *nicste* 14. 4, *naiste* 26. 67, *nithe* 46 A. 27.
- nȝttingale, *sb.*; *nightingale* 52. 5; *nyhtegale* 76. 28, *nȝttingale* 52. 13, *nȝttingale* 52. 85; *pl.* *nyhtegales* 81. 5.
- nime, *vb.*; *take* 29 B. 9, *nyme* 32 C. 45, *nim* 32 B. 45; *pr.* 3 s. *nimeȝ* 29 B. 34, *nimit* 20. 10; *imp. s.* *nim* 3. 121, *nem* 23. 2; *pt.* 3 s. *nom* 51. 26; *pt. pl.* *nomen* 48. 19, *nome* 80. 25; *pp.* *i-numen* 3. 107, *inomin* 20. 6, *ynomin* 33. 4.
- nipe, *sb.*; *malice*, *hatred* 26. 68.
- no, *adj.*; *not any* 3. 23, *noe* 70 B. 5.
- nocht, (*adj., adv. and sb.*); *nothing*, *nought* 2. 11; *noct* 5. 12, *noht* 4. 22, *nouȝt* 88 B. 13, *noust* 15. 2, *naȝt* 70 B. 2, *naut* 46 A. 22, *nout* 16. 29, *novt* 63. 37, *nowtt* 54. 43, *nohut* 52. 37, *noyt* 64. 57.
- nome, *sb.*; *name* 3. 126; *name* 5. 5.
- nomeliche, *adv.*; *especially*, *above all* 3. 118.
- non, *sb.*; *the ninth hour*, i.e. *three p.m.* 20. 15.
- non, *indef. pron.*; *none*, *no one* 3. 24; *noon* 88 B. 23, *none* 28 A. 18.
- nones cunnes, *adj. phr.*; *no manner of* 25. 21; *nones kunnes* 29 B. 80.
- norȝ, *adv.*; *north* 43. 100; *norit* 20. 9.
- norperne, *adj.*; *northern* 83. 1.
- nose, *sb.*; *nose* 71. 3.
- not (= *ne wot*), *vb.*; *agnosco*: *pr.* 1 s. 2. 19; *noth* 11 B. 4; *pr.* 3 s. *not* 52. 110, *nout* 31. 16; *pr. pl.* *nite* 11 A. 4; *pt.* 1 s. *nuste* 51. 121.
- note, *sb.*; *note* 3. 88; *pl.* *notes* 81. 5.
- noȝing, *sb. and adv.*; *nothing*, *not at all* 3. 137; *noȝinc* 28 A. 11, *noȝyng* 88 A. 52.
- nou, *adv.*; *now* 1. 1; *nu* 2. 10, *nv* 32 C. 20.
- nopiht, *adv.*; *not at all*, *no whit* 3. 47; *nowiht* 43. 7, *nowit* 51. 115, *nowiit* 51. 125, *nowyht* 75. 66.
- noȝer, *conj.*; *neither* 28 B. 17; *nouȝer* 26. 7, *neiȝir* 70 A. 7.
- (nulle), *vb.* (= *ne wylle*); *will not*: *pr.* 1 s. *nule* 43. 7, *nulle* 86. 10, *nul* 25. 21, *nulli* (= *nulle ich*) 51. 231, *unly* 78. 19; *pr.* 2 s.

nult 61. 13, niltu (= ne wylt þu)
 10 B. 31, neltu 10 A. 31; *pr.* 3 s.
 nulle 29 A. 40, nele 2. 13, nul
 17 A. 39, nullyt (= nulle hit)
 79. 57; *pr.* *pl.* nulleþ 51. 255,
 nullit 23. 13; *pt.* 2 s. noldest 16.
 36, noldist 38. 8, noldes 20. 15,
 noldestu 29 B. 84, nostu 29 A.
 52; *pt.* 3 s. nolde 60. 59; *pt. pl.*
 nolde 79. 56; *pt. subj.* nolden
 29 B. 52, nolde 3. 143.
nupe, adv.: now 2. 2.
nycke, vb. (cf. *NED* nick, *v.*¹ 2);
make denial, answer 'nay' (*pr.*
 1 s.) 79. 55.

O, interj.: *O!* 52. 169.—See
 also *a*.
o, adv. (OE á); *ever, ay* 5. 43;
 oo 24. 116, oa 4. 37, ho 48. 22.
o, prep.—See *on*.
oe, conj. (OE ác); *but* 7. 3.
of, prep.: *from, by, about, of* 2.
 12, 3. 10; *hof* 51. 28, *off* 71. 22.
of, adv.: *off* 29 B. 122.
of-comen, pp. *gone away, departed*
 51. 68.
of-drede, vb. (of + OE *drædan*);
fear (*pr.* 1 s.) 32 C. 32.
of-dryue, vb.: *drive away* 43. 23.
(ofer-stien), vb. (OE *oferstīan*);
surpass, surmount; *pr.* 3 s. *ofer-*
stieð 39. 1.
offered, pp. (of + OE *færan*);
frightened 29 A. 37; *offerde* 64.
 16.
(offrien), vb. (OE *offrian*); *offer*;
pr. 1 s. *offrie* 3. 4.
offringe, vbl. sb.; *offering* 29 A.
 58.
of-gast, adj. (= *agast*) *terrified*
 46. 37.
(of-ken), vb.: *bring forth, give*
birth to; *pt.* 3 s. *of-kende* 28
 B. 21.
ofo, sb. (OE *húfe*); *covering for*
the head, coif (*NED* *houve*) 39. 8.
ofspring, sb.: *offspring* 28 A. 23.

ofte, adv.: *often* 2. 23; *ofte* 10
 B. 2, *oft* 91. 29.
(of-pinchen), vb. (OE *of-pincan*);
vex, grieve (used impersonally);
pr. 3 s. *of-pincheð* 2. 31, *of-*
pingit (= *ne of-pingit*) 32 A. 14;
pr. subj. *of-punche* 32 B. 24.
(oʒen), vb. (OE *aʒan*); (1) *possess,*
own; *pr.* 3 s. *houet* 46 A. 21,
howet 46 B. 11. (2) *owe, ought*;
pr. 1 s. *oʒe* 63. 14, *ouh* 3. 7, *ou*
 35 B. 8; *pr.* 2 s. *owest* 48. 56;
pr. 3 s. *hach* 57. 1; *pr. pl.* *open*
 3. 13, *ohen* 29 B. 1, *ope* 3. 17;
pt. subj. *ohte* 90. 28, *auti* (= *aht*
ic) 36. 10, *athe* 65. 45.
old, adj.: *old* 10. 13; *hold* 51,
 73, *holde* 24. 25.
o-lyue, adj.—See *aline*.
on, prep.: *upon, with* 60. 5; *o* 3.
 96, *one* 27. 13, *onne* 37. 1.
on, indef. art.: *an, a* 5. 34, 24. 1;
one 86. 3.
on, adv.: *upon* 3. 137; *hon* 53.
 15, *hone* 51. 38.
onde, sb.; *envy* 19. 24; *honde*
 29 A. 93.
ondspeare, sb. (OE *andswaru*);
answer 29 B. 20; *onsuare* 29
 A. 4.
one, num. adj.: (1) *one* 10 A. 48,
 11 A. 3; *o* 10 B. 14, *oo* 88 A. 2.
 (2) *alone, one only* 3. 21, 49 A. 20;
on 24. 63, *ene* 54. 71, 29 B. 14.
on-feld (cf. OE *á-fýlan*, also
unfæle, adj.); *defiled, slandered*
 (*pt.* 3 s.) 79. 32.
on-hete, vb. (cf. *NED* *anhit*);
strike, knock against 75. 19.
oni, adj.: *any* 21 B. 4; *any* 90. 1.
on-loft, adv.: *above, aloft* 16. 31;
o-lofte 74. 26.
on-oper, pron.—See *an-oper*.
onsene, sb. (OE *onséon*); *face* 3.
 27.
on-uppe, prep.: *above* 3. 25.
on-war, adj. (cf. OE *on-warian*);
aware, wary 82. 34.
onycle sb.: *onyx* 76. 5.

open, *adj.* and *adv.*; *open, openly*
69. 7, 43. 194.

oprizt, *adv.*; *upright, on one's*
feet 51. 63.

or, 2 *pers. poss. pron.*—See *zoure*.

orchard, *sb.*; *orchard* 52. 98.

ord, *sb.*; *point* 48. 46.

ore, *sb.*; *grace, favour* 3. 73;
hore 32 A. 19, *horee* 32 C. 19.

oreisun, *sb.*; *orison, prayer* 55. 5.

orf, *sb.* (OE *orf*); *cattle, live-stock*
19. 20.

oth, *sb.*; *oath* 70 A. 2; *oht* 90.
17, *hoit* 23. 7; *pl. oþes* 82. 24.

oðer, *conj.*; *or* 2. 9; *oþer* 10 A.
48, *oþeir* 29 A. 58.

oþer, *adj.*; *other* 11 A. 4; *oðre*
2. 20, *ouþer* 74. 29, *oþeir* 27. 6;
pl. othre 45. 19.

oþer, *pron.*; *other* 28 B. 19; *oþir*
19. 9, *oþeir* 28 A. 19; *pl. othre*

5. 13, *oþre* 43. 155, *oþres* 51. 236.

ou, 2 *pers. pron. pl.*—See *3e*.

oun.—See *un*—

oure, 2 *pers. poss. pron.*—See *yeure*.

ouris, *sb. pl.*; *hours* (i.e. the
canonical hours) 66. 11.

ouer, *prep.*; *over, above* 3. 19.

oueral, *adv.*; *everywhere* 4. 3.

ouer-comen, *pp.*; (1) *passed away*
4. 25. (2) *overcome, conquered*
52. 184.

ouerdede, *adj.*; *excessive, in-*
temperate 2. 41.

ouergon, *vb.*; *go by, pass away*
10 A. 45.

ouer-mod, *adj.*; *haughty* 51. 57.
(ouerwerpen) *vb.* (OE *oferweor-*
pan intr.); *fall down, collapse*;
pr. 3 s. ouerwerpes 84. 12.

owen, *adj.*; *own* 24. 105; *owene*
26. 72, *opune* 3. 112, *ope* 29 B.
82, *opwe* 63. 14.

(owir-wend), *vb.*; *cover, over-*
whelm; *pr. 3 s. owirweint* 33. 12.

palefrai, *sb.*; *palfrey* 28 B. 15;
palefray 28 A. 15.

paleis, *sb.*; *palace* 22. 15.

palle, *sb.*; *rich robe, fine clothing*
29 B. 5; *pal* 51. 14.

papeiai, *sb.*; *parrot* 76. 21.

pappis, *sb. pl.*; *breasts* 68. 3.

par, *prep.* (Fr.); *par* 15. 15, 61.
19.

par amours, *adv. phr.*; *secretly*
85. 26.

paradise, *sb.*; *paradise* 3. 10;

paradis 43. 166, *parradis* 24. 91;

gen. paradises 3. 108, *parais* 17

A. 15, *parays* 17 B. 33.

passen, *vb.*; (1) *cross* 72. 26.

(2) *surpass* (*pr. 3 s.*) *passer* 76.
13.

passium, *sb.*; *Passion* (of Christ)
24. 6; *passion* 56 B. 1.

pater noster: the Lord's Prayer
67. 12.

pel, *sb.*; *fur* 43. 146.

penanz, *sb.*; *penance* 65. 16.

peni, *sb.*; *penny* 29 B. 14; *peny*
80. 27; *pl. ponewes* 29 A. 45.

peruenke, *sb.*; *periwinkle* 76.
13; *paruenke* 83. 50.

pes, *sb.*; *peace* 48. 53; *peas* 4. 29,
pees 72. 4.

pese, *sb.*; *a pea* 71. 22.

peynis, *sb. pl.* (OF *peines*); *pains,*
sufferings 64. 36.

piche, *sb.*; *pitch* 29 A. 74; *pisch*
29 B. 106.

picht, *pp.* (OE **picc(e)an*);
pierced, stabbed 4. 12.

piler, *sb.*; *pillar* 15. 13; *pileir*
24. 34.

pine, *sb.* (ON *pina*); *torment,*
suffering 2. 40; *pyne* 43. 60;

pl. pines 29 A. 80, *pinen* 49 A. 35.

(pinen), *vb.*; *torment, afflict with*
pain: *pr. 3 s. pined* 49 B. 35;

pp. ipinet 29 A. 72, *ipined* 47. 3.

pinne, *sb.*; *pin* 29 A. 32.

pite, *sb.* (OF *pit  *); *compassion,*
pity 65. 3.

place, *sb.*; *place* 43. 176.

platen, *sb. pl.* (OF *plate*); *pieces*
(of money), *coins* 25. 4.

pleie, *sb.*; *game, sport, play* 3. 62; *plawe* 51. 190, *play* 75. 14; *pl. plawes* 82. 2.
 pleye, *vb.*; *play* 43, 133; *pr. pl. pleieð* 3. 28.
 playinge, *vbl. sb.*; *playing, re-creation* 62. 5.
 pleyntes, *sb. pl.*; *complaints, laments* 83. 61.
 plyht, *pp.*; *plighted* 78. 28; *yplyht* 82. 22.
 poer, *sb.*; *power* 83. 60.
 poure, *adj.*; *poor* 29 B. 10; *pouere* 46 B. 7; *adj. as sb. pore* 38. 7, *poure* 40. 7.
 post, *sb.*; *post* 72. 21.
 postles, *sb. pl.*; *apostles* 25. 25.
 pot, *vb.* (OE *potian*); *push, kick* 72. 38.
 pound, *sb.*; *pound* 72. 3.
 prairer, *sb.*; *prayer* 65. 16.
 pray, *sb.*; *prey* 65. 20.
 (preonen), *vb.* (cf. *NED* *preen v.*); *pierce, stitch up*; *pr.* 3 s. *preoneð* 29 B. 34, *prenit* 29 A. 18; *pp.* *prened* 58. 8.
 pres, *sb.*; *throng, crowd* 51. 76.
 present, *sb.*; *present, gift* 26. 2.
 prest, *sb.*; *priest* 20. 3; *gen.* *prestes* 26. 29.
 preye, *vb.*; *pray* 89. 27; *pr.* 1 s. *preye* 86. 9, *preze* 86. 19; *pr. subj.* *praie* 55. 3; *imp. s.* *prie* 17 A. 6, *preye* 17 B. 6; *pt.* 3 s. *preiede* 90. 20.
 (priken), *vb.*; *pierce, prick*; *pr.* 3 s. *priket* 20. 7, *prijte* 60. 53; *pp.* *i-priket* 34. 6.
 primerole, *sb.* (OF *primerole*); *cowslip, ? primrose* 76. 13.
 pris, *sb.* (OF *pris*); (1) *price, preciousness, excellence* 46 A. 45, 51. 113, 52. 142. (2) *prize* 17 A. 14, 43. 164, 74. 8.
 prisun, *sb.*; *prison* 5. 9; *prisoun* 52. 128.
 prophete, *sb.*; *prophet* 25. 10.
 propre, *adj.*; *proper, characteristic* 19. 4.

prouesse, *sb.*; *excellence, virtue* 83. 50.
 prud, *adj.*; *proud* 20. 19; *proud* 51. 76, *proude* 48. 14; *comp.* *pruttere* 2. 42.
 prude, *sb.*; *pride* 19. 19; *prute* 43. 85, *prede* 46 A. 42.
 put, *sb.* (OE *pytt*); *pūt* 17 A. 44; (*dat.*) *putte* 29 A. 36, *pitte* 13. 6.
 puten, *vb.*; (1) *put, thrust, shove* 29 A. 60; *pute* 29 B. 68. (2) *propound, address (pt. 1 s.)*; *putte* 83. 61.
 pyechynde, *pr. p.*; *pitching, driving* (cf. *NED* *pitch v.*¹ I. 1.) 89. 13.
 pye, *sb.* (Lat. *pica*); *pye* 89. 37.

qu. See also *cw-*.

quakie, *vb.* (OE *cwacian*); *quake, tremble* 2. 16.

queadschipe, *sb.*; *wickedness* 3. 42.

qued, *sb.*; (1) *evil* 15. 6. (2) *an evil person*; *queed* 51. 256. (3) *the Devil*; *qued* 29 A. 91.

quemen, *vb.*; *please* 70 A. 4; *queme* 75. 66.

quen, *sb.*; *queen* 17 A. 15; *quene* 10 A. 7, *kpene* 3. 57.

quibibe, *sb.*; *cube* 76. 38.

quidden, *vb.* (OE *cwiddian*); *tell, say* 26. 17; *pp.* *iquidded* 26. 16.

quile, *adj.*; *alive, quick* 22. 9; *quike* 26. 56.

quite, *adj.*; *free from* 47. 42.

quite, *vb.*; *pay off* 14. 3.

quorupe-one.—See under *wher-upon*.

rad, *adj.* (OE *hræd*); *hasty, eager* 82. 16.

raht, *pt.* 3 s.—See *rechen*.

rake, *sb.*; *rake* 29 A. 75.

rathe, *adv.*; *soon* 5. 32.

(rayle), *vb.* (OF *reiller*); *set in order, array*; *pr.* 3 s. *rayleþ* 81. 13.

read, *adj.*; *red* 3. 53; *reid* 29 A. 90, *reed* 51. 83, *red* 29 B. 122; *pl.* *reade* 3. 37, *rede* 26. 54.
(reecchen), *vb.* (OE *reccan*); *have care for, reckon of, set value upon*; *pr.* 1 s. *recche* 32 A. 49, *regche* 32 C. 49, *rechi* (= *recche* I) 52. 191; *pt. pl.* *rouste* 24. 21.
(rechen), *vb.* (OE *ræcan*, *NED* *reach* v.¹ 2 c); *grant, bestow*; *pt.* 3 s. *raht* 80. 34.
rede, *sb.*; (1) *counsel, advice* 2. 27; *reid* 24. 31, *red* 15. 4. (2) *tale, story*; *reed* 51. 250.
redempciun, *sb.*; *redemption* 24. 5.
reden, *vb.* (OE *rædan*); (1) *counsel, advise* 20. 4; *redin* 32 A. 29, *rede* 2. 27; *pr.* 1 s. *rede* 52. 27; *imp. s.* *red* 78. 24; *pp.* *rad* 78. 8. (2) *read*, 59. 1; *rede* 51. 27. (3) *interpret, make out the meaning of*; *pr.* 3 s. *redeþ* 76. 30.
redi, *adj.*; *ready* 29 B. 107; *redy* 32 C. 45.
redliese, *adj. pl.* (as *sb.*); *lacking counsel or wisdom* 2. 27.
(regnen) *vb.*; *reign*; *pr. pl.* *regnet* 29 A. 94.
reine, *sb. dat.* (OE *re3n*); *rain* 3. 58; *rene* 10 A. 3.
(reisen), *vb.*; *raise*; *imp. s.* *reise* 88 B. 32, *reyse* 88 A. 32.
rekene, *adj.* (OE *recen*); *ready*, 76. 42.
rekeni, *vb.* (OE (ge)*recenian*); *consider, take into account* 2. 44.
remen, *vb.* (OE *hréman*); *cry* 28 A. 11.
rem, *sb.*; *cry, wailing* 24. 67.
rencyen, *sb.* (OF *rentien*); *a kind of cloth* 43. 106.
(renden), *vb.*; *rend*; *pr.* 3 s. *rent* 29 A. 75; *pp.* *rend* 4. 2, *rent* 58. 4.
(rennen) *vb.*; *run (as liquid), flow*; *pr.* 3 s. *rennet* 71. 8; *pt.* 3 s. *ran* 47. 6, *ron* 24. 40.

reode, *sb.* (OE *hréod*); *reed, dart* 75. 28.
repen, *vb.*; *reap (pr. pl.)* 46 A. 24.
res, *sb.* (OE. *ræs*); (1) *fit of distraction or frenzy* 43. 10. (2) *impulsive action* 51. 77; *rées* 88 A. 42; (*dat.*) *rese* 88 B. 42.
resoun, *sb.*; *reason, good counsel* 76. 42.
rest, *sb.*; *repose* 43. 20; *reste* 3. 35, (*dat.*) 3. 70.
resten, *vb.*; *rest, have repose* 3. 41; *pt.* 2 s. *restest* 87. 27; *pt.* 3 s. *reste* 60. 18, 83. 19.
resting, *vbl. sb.*; *rest* 78. 14.
reuful, *adj.*; *pitiable* 13. 5.
reufuliche, *adv.*; *piteously* 45. 24.
reuli, *adj.* (OE *hréowlic*); *woeful* 24. 31; *reuly* 24. 67.
reupe, *sb.*; (1) *compassion, pity* 43. 75; *dat.* *roupe* 24. 21. (2) *occasion for compassion, piteous thing* 51. 27; *pl.* *reupes* 51. 222.
reupfoul, *adj.*; *pitiable* 51. 250.
(reuen), *vb.* (OE *réafian*); *take away, deprive of*; *pr.* 3 s. *reueþ* 78. 33; *imp. s.* *reue* 70 A. 5; *pr. subj. s.* *reue* 78. 33; *pt.* 3 s. *rafte* 79. 15; *pp.* *reued* 75. 28.
reueres, *sb. pl.*; *robbers* 43. 149.
rewen, *vb.* (OE *hréowan*); (1) *cause to feel pity or regret (impers. cstr.)* 51. 22; *rewe* 52. 117, *reowe* 91. 19; *pr.* 3 s. *rewep* 72. 44, *reweth* 1. 2, *reopeð* 2. 10, 3. 101; *pr. pl.* *reppeþ* 55. 22. (2) *feel pity or regret*; *rewe* 43. 95; *pr.* 1 s. *rewe* 51. 170; *pr. subj.* *rewe* 78. 7, *rew* 5. 8, *ren* 49 B. 13, *reope* 60. 15, *reowen* 90. 13.
rewest, *pr.* 2 s.—See *riuen*.
rewsing, *sb.* (OE *hréowsung*); *sorrow* 5. 37.
reyne, *sb.*; *kingdom* 43. 71.
reynes, *sb.*; *cloth of Raines (Rennes) = fine raiment (NED raines)* 79. 16.
riche, *sb.*; *kingdom* 3. 32.

riche, *adj.*; *rich* 26. 28; *pl.* 3. 33; as *sb.* 40. 8; *supl.* richest 43. 97.
richesse, *sb.*; *riches* 79. 15.
riden, *vb.*; *ride* 26. 49; *ride* 72. 41, *ryde* 79. 16; *pr.* 3 *s.* riit 51. 244; *pt.* 1 *s.* rod 51. 238, *rode* 62. 4; *pt. pl.* riden 28 A. 15, *rideþ* 28 B. 15.
rig, *rige*, *sb.*—See *rug*.
riht, (1) *sb.*; *right* 32 B. 16; *riht* 4. 9, *rihte* 29 B. 131, *ryhyt* 32 C. 26, *riste* 29 A. 54, *rid* 32 A. 36; *dat.* *rihte* 60. 55, *rihte* 52. 87, *rihte* 41. 17, *riste* 18. 5; *pl.* *ryhtes* (= the truth) 88 A. 38. (2) *adj.* 51. 154; *rihte* 48. 43, *riste* 26. 71, *ryhte* 72. 42, *ryht* 41. 52. (3) *adv.*; *aright* 50. 8; *ryht* 76. 30, *riht* 85. 17, *rist* (= indeed, assuredly) 33. 6, *riste* 14. 5. *Phr.* *rist nougt* 29 A. 78; *riht* half 2. 9.
riht, *adj.* (= Lat. *dexter*); *right* 28 B. 29, *rist* 28 A. 29, *ryht* 75. 76.
rihtwyse, *adj.*; *righteous* *riste*-wise 26. 74 (*pl.* as *sb.*) 28 B. 29, *riswise* 28 A. 29, *ryhtwyse* 75. 77.
ringes, *sb. pl.*; *rings* 3. 34.
ris, *sb.*; *small branch on a bush* 31. 2, 38. 5; *rys* 76. 11, 78. 32. (*risen*), *vb.*; *rise*, *arise*; *pr.* 1 *s.* rise 49 B. 51; *pr.* 3 *s.* riset 71. 9; *pt.* 3 *s.* ros 18. 31; *pp.* risen 4. 28, rise 4. 39.
rist, *riste*, *sb.*, *adj.* and *adv.*—See *riht*.
riswinesse, *sb.*; *righteousness* 19. 15.
(riuen), *vb.*; (1) *rend*, *destroy*; *pr.* 3 *s.* riueþ 10 A. 14; *riueþ* 10 B. 14. (2) *tear apart*, *pull to pieces* (*fig.*); *pr.* 2 *s.* rewest 52. 154.
ro, *sb.*; *roe* 16. 11, 51. 227, 78. 17; *roo* 80. 50.
ro, *sb.* (OE *rōw*); *peace*, *repose* 24. 119, 43. 20; *roo* 79. 41.

robbed, *pp.*; *robbed* 72. 27.
robin, *sb. pl.*; *robes* 38. 2.
roc, *sb.*; *rock* 25. 13.
rode, *sb.*¹; *road*, *cross* 64. 15; *dat.* 3. 88, *rod* 88 A. 17.
rode, *sb.*² (OE *rudu*); *complexion*, *face* 1. 2, 48. 6, 76. 11, 81. 13; *rude* 2. 20, 24. 44, 71. 5, 79. 41.
rode-tre, *comp'd sb.*; *tree of the cross* 54. 41.
rof, *sb.*; *roof* 29 B. 78; *rouf* 29 A. 30.
ron, *sb.* (etymology obscure); *poem*, *song* 51. 1, 222, 79. 62. Cf. also *luue-ron* 43. 2.
rooles, *adj.*; *restless* 80. 50.
rose, *sb.*; *rose* 3. 53, 76. 11.
rote, *sb.*; *root* 50. 10.
rotihin, *vb.*; *rot* 38. 5.
roun, *sb.* (OE *rūn*); (1) *counsel* 48. 32. (2) *secret*; (*pl.*) *rounes* 81. 29. (3) *song* 77. 36; *roune* (of birds) 81. 2.
roune, *vb.* (*NED* *round v.*²); *whisper*, *converse privately* 79. 41; *pr. subj.* 3 *s.* roune 76. 30.
rous, *sb.* (ON *hrós*, *NED* *roose sb.*); *vainglory*, *boasting* 26. 74.
rowe, *sb.*; *place*, *rank*, *row* 75. 76; *dat.* 52. 54, *rewe* 74. 35.
rubie, *sb.*; *ruby* 83. 46; *ruby* 76. 4.
rudi, *adj.*; *ruddy* 60. 14.
rude, *sb.*—See *rode*, *sb.*²
rug, *sb.*; *back* 34. 9; *rig* 35 B. 5, *rige* 37. 7; *dat.* *rugge* 25. 4.
rybaudes, *sb. pl. gen.*; *ribald persons* 74. 35.
ryf, *adj.*; *ample*, *abundant* 79. 15; *ryue* 43. 19.
ryhtfulnesse, *sb.*; *righteousness* 83. 46.
rykening, *vbl. sb.*; *computation*; *reckoning* 79. 62.
rym, *sb.*; *rhyme*, *poem* 43. 193, 79. 62.
(ryngen), *vb.*; *resound*; *pr.* 3 *s.* ryngēþ 81. 12.

sad, *adj.*; (1) *satisfied, weary of*; sead 3. 30, seed 51. 253. (2) *firm, steadfast, grave*; sad 43. 50.

saint, *adj.*; *holy, saint* 45. 13; sainte 2. 1, seynte 3. 1, seinte 55. 33, sent 34. 4, seintt 69. 1, sein 24. 64, sei 37. 6, sin 64. 48. (*saisie*), *vb.* (OF *saisir*); *seize*; *pt.* 3 s. saisede 72. 16.

saiste, *adj.*—See under *sauhte*.

sake, *sb.* (OE *sacu*); (1) *cause, contention* 75. 13. (2) *fault, guilt* 43. 62. (3) (in the phr. 'for . . . sake') *out of consideration for* 45. 22.

sale, *sb.* (OE *sæl*); *hall, palace* 76. 23.

sali, *adj.*—See under *seli*.

saluaciun, *sb.*; *salvation* 24. 8.

samin, *adv.*; *together, mutually* (cf. *NED* *samen*, *adv.*) 67. 15.

(*sanen*), *vb.* (Lat. *sanare*); *heal, cure*; *pr.* 3 s. sanep 76. 34.

sanne, *vb.* (ON *sanna*); *maintain, defend* 76. 20.

saphir, *sb.*; *sapphire* 43. 115; *saphyr* 76. 2.

sardone, *sb.*; *sardonyx* 43. 173.

sauge, *sb.*; *sage* 76. 18.

sauhte, *adj.*; *at peace, reconciled* 43. 134; saiste 26. 65, sahte 82. 48.

sauhte, *sb.*; *agreement, covenant, peace* 40. 6.

sauhting, *vbl. sb.*; *reconciling, reconciliation* 75. 7.

sauk, *vb. pt.* 3 s.—See *sucken*.

sauen, *vb.*; *save* 26. 56; saue 15. 21, saui 54. 48.

sawe, *sb.*; *saying, counsel, saw* 44. 33; *pl.* sawes 52. 111.

sayles, *sb. pl.*; *sails* (of the wind-mill) 72. 18.

sc.—See also *sh*.

soanful, *adj.* (OE *scandful*); *shameful, disgraceful* 45. 8.

scene, *adj.* (OE *sciene*); *beautiful* 24. 42, sschene 60. 14, shene 85.

1, suene 33. 5, sene 10 B. 13, siene 10 A. 13.

scere porsday, *sb.*; *Holy Thursday* 25. 1.

sch.—Arranged as *sh*.

scille, *adv.* (OE *scil*); *cleverly, plausibly* 85. 33.

scinen, *vb.*; *shine* 26. 11; *pr.* 3 s. schyneþ 43. 184, suinit 24. 18;

pt. 3 s. shon 79. 20.

scole, *sb.*; *school* 85. 29.

screw, *sb.*; *shrew* 74. 13.

(*scriuen*), *vb.* (OE *scrifan*); *shrive* (oneself), *confess*; *imp.* s. scrif

14. 11, scriþe (= *scrif þe*) 14. 3.

scumi, *vb.*; *put to shame* 54. 29.

scurge, *sb.*; *scurge* 35 A. 6;

scurge 36. 7; *pl.* scurges 4. 2,

scurges 84. 44.

se, *dem. pron. masc. s.*; *that, the* 10 B. 2.

se, *adv.* (OE *swá*); *so* 10 B. 11, 64. 26.

sead, *adj.*—See under *sad*.

sec, *vb. pt.* 3 s.—See *sucken*.

sechen, *vb.*; *seek* 26. 42; seche 86. 10; *pr.* 1 s. seke 55. 9; *pr.*

3 s. secheþ 76. 34; *imp. pl.*

sechet 26. 38; *pt.* 3 s. sohte 28

B. 27, soþte 63. 15, southe 28 A.

23; *pp.* isoþt 29 B. 75, isout 29

A. 28, isoust 26. 4, soht 74. 17,

soit 64. 52.

sed, *sb.*; *seed* 6. 3; sede 60. 25.

sedewale, *sb.*; *setwall, zedoary* 76. 40.

seed, *adj.*—See *sad*.

seeke, *adj.* (OE *seoc*); *sick* 62. 2.

seete, *adj.* (cf. *NED* *sete a.*);

(1) *fitting, suitable, wholesome*

64. 9. (2) *at rest, contented* 91.

32.

seggen, *vb.* (OE *secgan*); *say* 3.

158; siggen 3. 134, sugger 28 B.

16, seien 48. 47, seyn 49 B. 19,

seye 49 A. 19, say 88 A. 50; *pr.* 1

s. sugge 52. 122, suge 52. 184,

suget (= *suge hit*) 31. 12, say

65. 22, sai 75. 12; *pr.* 2 s. seist

52. 61; *pr.* 3 s. sait 20. 13, seit 24. 118, said 29 B. 41, said 51. 71, seip 80. 37, says 86. 14; *pr.* *pl.* siggeð 3. 71; *pr.* *subj.* sigge 19. 26, saie 67. 12; *imp.* s. say 21 A. 1, sey 21 B. 1; *pt.* 1 s. seyde, 88 A. 46; *pt.* 2 s. saidest 18. 9; *pt.* 3 s. saide 26. 64, sayde 80. 16, seide 22. 3, sede 2. 43; *pt.* *pl.* sayden 54. 25, saide 80. 59; *pp.* i-said 53. 26, i-seid 51. 112, seid 70. 10.
 (sehten), *vb.*; *reconcile* (cf. *NED* *saught v.*); *pr.* *subj.* sauchte 61. 12; *pp.* isauht 60. 40.
 sel, *sb.*; *seal* 43. 194.
 selden, *adv.* (OE *seldan*); *seldom* 51. 251; selde 2. 23.
 sele, *sb.* (OE *sael*); *happiness, joy* 40. 6.
 seli, *adj.* (OE *sælið*); *happy, innocent* 26. 42; seoly 43. 143, sali 46 A. 14.
 selkud, *adj.* and *sb.*; *marvellous* 9. 1; *miracle, selcup* 42. 5.
 selli, *adj.*; *marvellous, strange* 4. 32; sellich 53. 21.
 selte, *adj.* *pl.*; *salt* 35 A. 9.
 selpe, *sb.* (OE *sælp*); *prosperity, happiness* 79. 71.
 semen, *vb.*; (1) *befit, be suitable, be becoming* 79. 45; seme 81. 33; *pr.* 3 s. semeþ 79. 9; *pt.* 3 s. semede 52. 116. (2) *appear, seem* seme 79. 44; *pr.* 2 s. semest 85. 33; *pr.* *subj.* seme 75. 13.
 semly, *adj.*; *seemly, comely* 76. 2, semeli 88 B. 39; *supl.* semlokest 77. 6.
 senden, *vb.*; *send* 52. 86; sende 52. 84; *pr.* 1 s. sende 43. 193; *pr.* 3 s. send 43. 103, seint 20. 3; *imp.* s. sent 78. 15; *pr.* *subj.* sende 2. 36; *pt.* *pl.* senden 54. 38; sende 28 A. 27; *pp.* isend 3. 16, send 43. 205, sent 44. 2, seint 75. 56.
 sene, *adj.*—See *i-seene*.
 seo, *vb.* (OE *séon*); *see* 32 A. 28;

suen 88 A. 39, *see* 16. 49, se 64. 12; *gerund* seine 24. 112; *pr.* 1 s. seo 32 A. 25, *see* 32 C. 35, se 35 B. 1, soe 35 A. 1, she 63. 1; *pr.* 2 s. sicst 45. 30, sigst 46 B. 55, sys 76. 18; *pr.* 3 s. sieþ 51. 225, syht 76. 19; *pt.* 1 s. seiþ 62. 6; *pt.* 2 s. soie 47. 29; *pt.* 3 s. sei 45. 11, sey 24. 59, seh 80. 14; *pt.* *pl.* seyen 45. 7, seye 64. 50; *pt.* *subj.* seiye 29 A. 81, seye 34. 1, seje 85. 27; *pp.* sene 45. 46, 60. 5.
 seolcudliche, *adv.*; *marvellously* 60. 49.
 seolf, *pron.* and *adj.*; *self, same* 59 18; suluen 3. 64, selve 19. 11.
 seoluer, *sb.* (OE *seolfor*); *silver* 43. 28, seluer 25. 4.
 seodðen, *adv.* and *conj.* (OE *sipþan*); (1) *adv.* *afterward* 29 B. 15; soþin 29 A. 76, seþþen 51. 18. (2) *conj.* *sithen* 44. 34, sot-hent (= *sipþen þat*) 31. 18, syn 88 B. 52.
 seraphine, *sb.* *seraphim* 3. 26.
 seruen, *vb.*; *serve* 19. 22; serue 66. 10, *pr.* 1 s. serue 88 A. 54; *pt.* 3 s. serwed 45. 36.
 seruise, *sb.*; *service* 3. 50.
 serwful, *adj.*; *sorrowful* 49 A. 54.
 sete, *adj.*; *proper, fitting, suitable* 53. 16.
 sete, *sb.*; *seat* 28 A. 35.
 (setten), *vb.* (OE *settan*); *set, place, establish.* *pr.* 2 s. seist, 46 A. 36, seest 46 B. 36, sestu (= *settst þu*) 46 A. 31, seestu 46 B. 31; *imp.* s. sete 89. 26; *pr.* *subj.* sette 50. 10; *pt.* 3 s. sette 29 A. 102; *pp.* iseten 26. 57, set 79. 7.
 setterday, *sb.*; *Saturday* 20. 16.
 seuene, *num. adj.*; *seven* 67. 14.
 schadewe, *sb.*; *shadow* 43. 32.
 shake, *vb.*; *shake* 89. 11.
 schame, *sb.*; *shame* 5. 4; shame 84. 22, sham 85. 15, shome 52. 14, (as *adj.*) schome 4. 4.

scharpe, *adj.*; *sharp* 43. 69;
sharpe 72. 17, *ssarpe* 58. 10.
(schapen), *vb.*; *form, create, shape*,
pt. 2 s. *sscoppe* 59. 10; *pt.* 3 s.
scop 41. 12, *scheop* 29 B. 129,
shup 82. 14; *pp.* i-schapen 28 B.
 13, *ischape* 29 B. 44.
shawe, *sb.*; *copse, grove* 52. 124.
scheade, *sb.* (OE (3e)scēad);
separation, distinction 4. 33.
shede, *vb.* (OE scēadan); *shed*,
fail 51. 33; *pt.* 2 s. *sheddest*
 88 A. 19; *pt.* 3 s. *scedde* 17 A.
 24, *sadde* 49 B. 65, *ssadde* 58. 5,
sad 17 B. 15; *pp.* i-sched 3. 88,
ssed 58. 22.
schef, *sb.* (OE sceaf); *sheaf* 43. 72.
scheld, *sb.*; *shield* 41. 13; *sceeld*
 29 A. 106, *sseld* 58. 17, *sheld*
 48. 43, *chel* 49 B. 60 *dat.*
schelde 28 B. 17; *pl.* *sceldes*
 28 A. 17.
schénchen, *vb.* (OE scenc(i)an);
pour out 3. 46; *pr.* 3 s. *schencheð*
 29 B. 46; *pr. subj.* *schenche*
 29 B. 3.
(sheren), *vb.* (cf. *EDD* sheer v.¹),
swerve; *pr.* 3 s. *shereþ* 89. 4.
shiende, *vb.* (OE scendan); *put*
to shame, confound 2. 34; *scenden*
 24. 98, *shende* 52. 11; *pr. subj.*
schende 3. 92; *pp.* i-shend 52.
 169, *ischent* 4. 1.
shilden, *vb.*; *shield* 52. 14; *shilde*
 74. 7; *pr. subj.* *shilde* 87. 3,
sschilde 61. 14, *schilde* 67. 6,
sschildþe 60. 37; *imp. s.* *schild*
 55. 11, *sschild* 60. 64.
(scho), *sb.* (OE scóh); *shoe*; *soo*
 10 B. 29, *swo* 10 A. 29; *pl.* *scoes*
 26. 78, *schon* 2. 42.
(shoddren), *vb.*; *shudder*; *pr.* 3 s.
shoddreþ 89. 4.
schonde, *sb.* (OE scand); *disgrace*,
ignominy 28 B. 31, *sconde* 28 A.
 31, *shonde* 52. 48.
showen, *vb.*; *show* 51. 88; *showe*
 52. 51, *shewe* 74. 33; *pr.* 3 s.
scauit 24. III.

shreward, *sb.*; *scoundrel* 72. 45.
schrifte, *sb.*; *shrift, confession* 3.
 152.
schrud, *sb.* (OE scrúd); *garment*,
clothing 29 B. 2, *sroust* 29 A. 20.
shrude, *vb.*; *clothe* 74. 13; *pr.*
subj. *schruðe* 3. 139; *pp.* i-schrud
 3. 51.
shuldre, *sb.*; *shoulder* 83. 26.
(schulen), *aux. vb.*; *shall*; *pr.* 1 s.;
scal 11 B. 6, *schel* 71. 15, *schul*
 11 B. 3, *sule* 21 A. 2; *pr.* 2 s.
schalt 3. 149, *sschalt* 60. 31, *shalt*
 52. 129, *schald* 29 B. 74, *salt*
 29 A. 29, *selt* 10 A. 34, *seltu*
 (= *selt þu*) 10 A. 25, *selth* 10 A.
 22, *sal* 31. 12, *schaltu* 29 B. 45;
pr. 3 s. *schal* 2. 16, *scal* 46. 22,
shaal 32 C. 11, *sal* 10 A. 37, *sel*
 10 A. 6; *pr. pl.* *schulen* 3. 41,
sculen 26. 27, *shulen* 52. 128,
ssulen 30. 4, *sullen* 28 A. 32,
sulen 23. 12, *sulin* 32 A. 26, *schule*
 29 B. 9, *shule* 74. 31, *sulle* 11 A.
 3, *svulle* 32 C. 13, *schul* 28 B. 25,
sal 29 A. 20; *pt.* 1 s. *solde* 51.
 210, *soldi* (= *solde ic*) 64. 28,
schulde 4. 17, *pt.* 2 s. *sscholdest*
 60. 52; *pt.* 3 s. *sculde* 18. 27, *pt.*
pl. *scolden* 54. 44; *pt. subj.*
sculden 29 A. 102, *shulde* 51.
 273, *sulde* 13. 10, *sold* 44. 15.
sib, *sb.* (OE sib(b)); *peace, concord*
 3. 60.
sich, *sb.* (OE sice); *sigh* 4. 41;
syk 86. 6, *syke* 85. 5.
side, *sb.*; *side* 24. 78; *syde* 34. 10;
pl. *siden* 87. 33, *sidis* 88 B. 39.
(sien), *vb.* (cf. *NED* sye v.¹); *go*,
proceed, arrive; *pr.* 3 s. *sieð*
 39. 5.
siht, *sb.*; *sight*, 29 B. 26; *siste*
 29 A. 14, *syht* 76. 2, *sihte* 43. 141,
sihte 44. 38, *suhðe* 2. 18, *seisþe*
 24. 59.
(siken), *vb.* (cf. *NED* sigh v.);
sigh; *pr.* 1 s. *sike* 3. 97; *siche*
 64. 31, *syche* 5. 3; *pr. pl.* *sikeþ*
 51. 144; *siked* 86. 6.

siker, *adv.*; *certainly* 46 A. 50.
singen, *vb.*; *sing.* 3. 14; *singe* 29 B. 62, *singge* 3. 8, *syng* 32 C. 2; *pr.* 1 s. *syng* 63. 11; *pr.* 2 s. *singes* 6. 11, *sinkes-tou* 62. 17; *pr.* 3 s. *singeþ* 81. 6, *singes* 86. 1; *pr.* pl. *singed* 3. 28, *singeþ* 52. 6, *singet* 31. 1; *imp.* s. *sing* 6. 2; *pt.* 2 s. *sunge* 29 B. 87, *soncke* 29 A. 35; *pp.* i-sungen 3. 167.
sir, *sb.* (OF *sieur*); *sir* 14. 1; *sire* 72. 30.
sissen (: *misten*), *vb.* (< Lat. *sistere*); *cease, stop*; *pr.* pl. *si* 2.
sithe, *sb.* (OE *sīð*); *time, occasion* 3. 101, *sipe* 18. 34; *pl.* *syþe* 85. 23.
siddē, *adv.* (< OE *sīðþan*); *after, afterward* 2. 30; *seþþe* 75. 15, *syþe* 75. 55.
sitten, *vb.* (OE *sittan*); *sit, be seated* 29 B. 45, *sitte* 74. 27; *pr.* 2 s. *sittest* 43. 201, *sitest* 52. 106; *pr.* 3 s. *sitteþ* 74. 23, *sit* 18. 43, *sy* 79. 8; *pr.* pl. *sitteð* 29 B. 2, *sitteþ* 52. 54, *sittet* 29 B. 5, *sitte* 25. 26; *imp.* pl. *sitteþ* 72. 1; *pr.* p. *sittende* 2. 42; *pr.* subj. *sitten* 52. 166; *pl.* *pl.* *setten* 25. 25, *seten* 26. 9.
(siwen), *vb.* (AF *suer, siwer*); *follow, pursue*; *pr.* pl. *siweþ* 75. 57; *pp.* *siwed* 83. 62.
skarlet, *sb.* *scarlet* 29 B. 5.
skape, *sb.* (ON *skaðe*); *harm, damage* 52. 15.
skere, *adj.* (ON *skáerr*); *pure, free from* 26. 34; *scere* 28 A. 39.
skere, *vb.*; *exculpate, free a person from blame or loss* 52. 15.
skoarn, *sb.* (OF *escarn*); *scorn, mockery, derision* 4. 4.
slake, *vb.*; *slacken, show a decrease or impairment in* (*pr.* 1 s.) 83. 81; *pr.* 3 s. *slaket* 71. 5.
slat, *ppl. adj.* (cf. *NED* *slate* v.³); *baited, hunted* 74. 23.
slep, *sb.*; *sleep* 2. 9, (*dat.*) *slepe* 2. 11.

slepen, *vb.*; *sleep* 62. 3; *slepe* 53. 17; *pr.* 2 s. *slapst* 46 A. 18; *pr.* 3 s. *slepð* 2. 13; *pr.* pl. *slepit* 26. 67; *imp.* s. *slep* 25. 14; *pr.* subj. *slepe* 2. 11; *pt.* 3 s. *slep* 4. 11.
sleyh, *adj.* (ON *sláegr*); *skilful, expert* 41. 32; *sleye* 64. 42.
(sliden), *vb.*; *slide, slip*; *pr.* 3 s. *slyt* 89. 3.
(sliken), *vb.* (OE *-slician*); *make smooth, flatter*; *pr.* 3 s. *sliket* 10 A. 43.
slo, *sb.*; *sloe, blackthorn berry* 32 A. 18.
slon, *vb.* (OE *sléan*); *slay* 44. 48; *slo* 18. 30; *pr.* subj. *slehe* 23. 5, *slo* 78. 16; *pp.* *islawe* 54. 59.
sloucþe, *sb.*; *sloth* 29 A. 94, *slovþe* 46 B. 48.
sloweste, *adj. suppl.*; *slowest* 89. 12.
smal, *adj.*; *small* 51. 98; *dat.* *smale* 2. 6; *pl.* *smalle* 88 A. 10.
smaragde, *sb.*; *emerald* 43. 174.
smerte, *adj.*; *sharp, painful, severe* 47. 16; *smarte* 58. 16.
smerte, *vb.*; *be painful, cause pain* 43. 58; *pr.* subj. (*impers. cstr.*) *smerte* 46 B. 33, *ismerte* 46 A. 33; *pt.* pl. *smerte* 64. 38.
smiche, *sb.* (OE *smic*); *smoke, smudge* 59. 20.
smiten, *vb.*; *smite* (*pt.* pl.) 54. 34.
smok, *sb.*; *smock* 74. 14.
smyt, *sb.*; *smith, blacksmith* 64. 42.
snel, *adj.* (OE *snel*); *quick, active* 43. 150.
snou, *sb.*; *snow* 3. 38; *snowe* 51. 91.
so, *adv. and conj.*—See under *spo*.
(soffren), *vb.*; *suffer*; *pt.* 3 s. *soffrede* 52. 186, *sufferid* 65. 37.
softe, *adj.*; *soft* 3. 67; *sofft* 53. 1; *supl.* *softeste* 53. 17.
softe, *adv.*; *softly* 74. 27; *softe* = *so ofte* 46 A. 33.
soint, *adj.*—See *sounde*.
solsecle, *sb.* (OF *solsecle*); *mari-gold* 76. 20, 83. 51.

some, *adj.* (cf. *NED* some *a.*²); *united, friendly* 26. 65. See also *i-some*.

sonde, *sb.* (OE *sond*); *a sending*:

(1) *message, present* 26. 66.

(2) *envoy, messenger* 18. 26, (on sonde) on an embassy 79. 45.

(3) *a serving of food, a mess* 29 B. 53; *pl.* *sonten* 29 A. 49.

sone, *adv.* (OE *sona*); *immediately, soon* 24. 69; *son* 62. 11.

song, *sb.*; *song* 3. 60; *dat.* *songe* 54. 4; *pl.* *songes* 52. 99.

sonne, *sb.* (OE *sunne*); *sun* 1. 1; *sunne* 37. 15.

soo, *sb.* See under *scho*.

sor, *sb.* (OE *sár*); *pain, suffering* 3. 133; *sore* 32 A. 12.

sor, *adj.*; *distressed, grievous* 90. 17; *sar* 65. 43.

sore, *adv.*; *grievously* 2. 4; *sorre* 32 A. 22, *sor* 64. 29.

(*sorewen*), *vb.* (OE *sorȝian*); *grieve, sorrow*; *pr.* 1 *s.* *soregh* 7. 7.

sorewyng, *vbl. sb.*; *sorrow* (personified) 83. 58.

sorghe, *sb.* (OE *sorȝ*); *sorrow, grief* 5. 1; *sorhe* 4. 41, *sorw* 8. 4,

sorpe 55. 7, *sorye* 49 B. 30, *soru* 64. 52, *sorie* 64. 2, *seorupe* 3. 60,

seorewe 43. 46, *seorhe* 32 B. 22, *seorȝe* 39. 5, *sorewe* 85. 5, *sorevve*

32 C. 12, *serewe* 49 A. 30, *serrue* 24. 17, *serue* 24. 46; *pl.* *sorwes*

9. 4, *sorwen* 47. 43, *serwen* 45. 23, *serewes* 85. 24, *seorewen* 43.

19, *sorhes* 4. 5.

sorie, *adj.*; *sorry* 29 A. 7; *sori* 34. 3, *sari* 4. 24.

sorinesse, *sb.*; *state of being sorry, sorrowfulness* 3. 36; *sorwenesse* 9. 3.

soster, *sb.* (OE *sweoster*); *sister* 25. 7.

sot, *sb. and adj.* (OF *sot*); (1) (*sb.*) *fool* 32 A. 21. (2) (*adj.*) *foolish* 32 B. 37.

sotel, *adj.* (OE *sweotol*); *clear, manifest* 26. 51, *sotele* 26. 32.

(*sotelen*), *vb.* (OE *sweotolian*); *become clear, or manifest*; *pr. pl.* *soteleþ* 75. 11.

sothede, *sb.*; *foolishness* 32 A. 27.

sot-hent, *adv.*—See *seodden*.

sop, *sb.*; *sooth, truth* 52. 168; *sothe* 66. 17, *sout* 31. 12.

sop, *adj. and adv.*; (1) *true* 43. 4; *sod* 5. 7, *suth* 44. 42; (*pl.*) *soðe* 29 B. 6. (2) *truly* 51. 112.

sopliche, *adj.* (OE *sóþlic*), *truthful* 51. 119.

sopte, *pp.*—See *sechen*.

soule, *sb.*; *soul* 3. 75; *sople* 29 B. 39, *sole* 29 A. 9, *saple* 28 B.

44; *pl.* *souelis* 64. 58, *soule* 15. 5.

sounde, *adj.* (OE *gesund*); *sound, healthy* 90. 5; *soint* 20. 1.

sour, *adj.*; *sour* 91. 31.

soure, *adv.*; *bitterly* 74. 18.

southe, *pp.*—See *sechen*.

(*sowen*), *vb.*; *sow, spread, broadcast*; *pr.* 3 *s.* *sowet* 46 A. 23; *pt.* 3 *s.* *seuþ* 60. 28; *pp.* *isowe* 10 A. 33.

spade, *sb.*; *spade* 29 A. 25.

spakie, *vb.* (ON *spekja*); *hasten* 2. 14.

spald, *sb.* (OE *spald*); *spittle* 4. 1.

speche, *sb.*; *speech* 4. 4.

speken, *vb.*; *speak* 26. 33; *speke* 2. 43; *pr.* 2 *s.* *spekest* 85. 33,

spekestu (= *spekest þu*) 43. 113; *pr.* 3 *s.* *spekeþ* 28 B. 33, *spekit*

28 A. 33; *pt.* 3 *s.* *spac* 45. 24, *spec* 25. 2; *pt. pl.* *speken* 37. 14.

(*spenden*), *vb.*; *pay out, expend*: *pt.* 3 *s.* *spende* 72. 9; *pp.* *ispened* 2. 24.

sper, *sb.*; *spear* 34. 10; *sperre* 28 B. 17, *sperre* 28 A. 17.

spert, *pr.* 3 *s.*—See *spreden*.

spille, *vb.*; *destroy, perish* 29 B. 58; *pt.* 3 *s.* *spilde* 18. 17.

spis, *sb.* (OF *espice*); *spice* 43. 168.

sporeles, *adj.*; *without spurs* 72. 41.

spot, *sb.*; *spittle* 58. 12.
 spotel, *sb.*; *spittle* 71. 8.
 sprai, *sb.*; *slender shoots or twigs* 62. 1; *spray* 77. 2.
 (sprenden), *vb.* (OE sprædan); *stretch, expand, spread*; *pr.* 3 s. spert 3. 140, sprat 69. 5; *pt.* 3 s. spradde 84. 9; *pp.* isprad 45. 1, sprad 47. 22, sprade 65. 39.
 springen, *vb.*; *spring* (as of stars, and of vegetation) 26. 26; *springe* 50. 12, sprynge 63. 1; *pr.* 3 s. springeþ 29 B. 119, springet 17 A. 35, springit 29 A. 87, sprinkit 29 A. 90, springþ 6. 4, springes 86. 2, sprinkes 62. 1; *pt.* 3 s. sprong 47. 44; *pp.* spronge 60. 17.
 stable, *adj.*; *stable, firm* 16. 28.
 staf, *sb.*; *staff* 48. 37; *gen.* stanes 48. 46.
 stake, *sb.* (OE staca); *pl.* stakes 89. 13.
 stalewarde, *adj.*; *sturdy, valiant* 53. 9.
 starc, *adj.*; *strong, rigid* 10 B. 11; *starch* 10 A. 11; *pl.* starke 29 A. 86, sterke 33. 8.
 (staren), *vb.* (OE starian); *gaze fixedly, stare*; *pr.* 3 s. stareþ 29 B. 117, staret 29 A. 85.
 stede, *sb.*; *stead* 53. 9; *pl.* steden 28 A. 15, stede 28 B. 15.
 stel, *sb.* (OE steall); *a place, position* 72. 17; *phr.* stonde muchel stel (= afford great help) 43. 200.
 (stelen), *vb.*; *steal*; *pr. subj.* stele 43. 59.
 sten, *vb.* (OE stizan); *ascend* 18. 42; *stie* 10 B. 38, *ste* 10 A. 38; *pr. subj.* stighe 5. 29; *pt.* 3 s. stey 22. 10, steyh 41. 26.
 stench, *sb.*; *stench* 10 A. 19; *stenche* 29 B. 48; *pl.* stenches 3. 44.
 (stenen), *vb.* (OE stānan); *stone to death*; *pt. subj.* stende 25. 8.
 (steoren), *vb.*¹; *steer, direct*; *imp. s.* steore 55. 30.

steoren, *vb.*² (OE stēran); *perfume with incense, cense* 3. 45.
 steopi, *vb.* (NED stew, *v.*¹) *check, restrain* 2. 34.
 sterre, *sb.* (OE steorra); *star* 26. 5; *pl.* sterre 51. 215, storre 55. 29, sterres 91. 31.
 (sterten), *vb.*; *leap, start*; *pr.* 3 s. stertēþ 6. 8.
 steruen, *vb.* (OE steorfan); *die* 44-57; *pt.* 3 s. starf 45. 41.
 steuene, *sb.* (OE stefn); *voice* 24. 48; *stephne* 42. 8.
 steuenyng, *vbl. sb.*; *appointing, appointment* 82. 33.
 sti, *sb.* (OE stið); *path* 53. 13; *sty* 89. 26.
 (stickien), *vb.* (OE stician); *stick, prick, pierce*; *pt.* 3 s. stiȝte 60. 53; *pp.* y-stikit 34. 8, i-stist 33. 7.
 stifly, *adv.*; *stiffly, stoutly* 88 B. 21.
 stille, *adj.*; *still, silent* 3. 105.
 stille, *adv.*; (1) *quietly* 72. 1. (2) *without moving* 59. 24.
 (stingen), *vb.*; *sting, pierce*; *pt.* *pl.* stungen 47. 17; *pp.* i-stungen 35 B. 6; i-stunge 35 A. 5, i-stounge 49 A. 23, ystonge 84. 42.
 stinken, *vb.*; *stink* 3. 44.
 (stinten), *vb.*; (1) *cause to desist*; *pt.* 3 s. stunte 51. 96, 79. 17. (2) *cease*; *pp.* astunt 51. 220.
 stip, *adj.* (OE stið); *unyielding, stout* 51. 218; *adv.* 88 A. 21.
 stiuart, *sb.* (OE stiweard); *steward* 53. 13.
 stiuē, *adj. pl.*; *stiff, rigid* 33. 8.
 stiuiē, *vb.*; *become rigid*; *pr. pl.* 71. 12.
 ston, *sb.*; *stone* 20. 11; *dat.* stone 43. 169; *pl.* stoannes 37. 13, stonis 64. 45.
 stonde, *sb.* (cf. NED stand, *sb.*²); *tub, barrel* 29 B. 55; *pl.* stonden 29 A. 50.
 stonden, *vb.*; *stand* 24. 81; *stondin* 38. 7, *stone* 91. 2, *stond* 65. 26;

pr. 1 s. stonde 49. 4; *pr. 2 s.* stondest 49 A. 38; *pr. 3 s.* stant 36. 5, stont 43. 121, stonit 64. 18, stond 89. 1; *pr. pl.* stondeþ 28 B. 29, stonde 35 A. 3; *pr. p.* stondende 37. 4; *imp. s.* stond 4. 35; *pt. 1 s.* stod 51. 91, stode 88 B. 28, stooode 88 B. 21; *pt. 2 s.* stode 3. 90; *pt. 3 s.* stod 4*, stud 45. 9, stode 54. 67, stoit 24. 58; *pt. pl.* stod 85. 23.
stonkis, sb.—See *þonkis*.
stor, sb. (OE *stōr*) *incense* 26. 23.
store, vb.; *furnish, supply, stock* 72. 24.
stout, adj.; *stately* 83. 38.
(strecchen), vb. (OE *streccan*); *stretch*; *pt. pl.* stresten 24. 51.
strem, sb.; *stream* 81. 21; *streim* 24. 57.
(stremen), vb.; *stream, flow*; *pt. 3 s.* stremed 4. 3.
streng, sb. (OE *strengu*); *strength, power* 10 A. 14.
strengþe, sb. (OE *strengþu*); *strength* 50. 7; *strenþe* 24. 96, *streynþe* 75. 27, *strenkþe* 48. 50.
strenkþen, vb.; *make strong* 48. 45.
stret, sb.; *street* 25. 5; *dat.* strete 53. 13; *pl.* strete 29 B. 50, streten 29 A. 42.
striden, vb.; *stride* 53. 9; *pr. 3 s.* strit 89. 1; *imp. s.* stryd 89. 26.
strif, sb. (OF *estrif*); *strife, dispute* 48. 53; *stryf* 79. 17.
(strike), vb. (OE *strican*); *move (of water), flow*; *pr. 3 s.* strikeþ 81. 21.
striuen, vb.; *strive* 52. 166; *striue* 52. 183; *pr. 3 s.* striuit 29 A. 22; *pr. pl.* striueð 29 B. 38.
striuinge, vbl. sb.; *striving, contention* 29 A. 59.
strong, adj.; *strong* 7. 4; *stronc* 29 A. 19, *stronke* 29 A. 100, *stronge* 10 B. 11, *strange* 65. 24.
strumpet, sb.; *strumpet* 74. 11; *strompet* 74. 35.

stude, sb. (OE *stede*); *stead, place* 25. 30.
studeuast, adj.; *steadfast* 18. 10; *studeuest* 43. 18.
stunde, sb. (OE *stund*); (1) *time, occasion* 5. 34; *stounde* 51. 108; *pl.* stoundes 48. 18. (2) *state, condition* 43. 158.
sturne, adj. (OE *styrne*); *stern, harsh* 74. 4.
styppe, adj. as *sb.*; *a stalwart, valiant (person)* 79. 17.
such, adj.—See under *suich*.
(sucken), vb. (OE *suȝan*); *suck*; *pt. 3 s.* sec 31. 22, sauk 68. 3.
sucore, sb.; *succour, assistance* 76. 34.
suget (= suge hit). See *seggen*.
sulle, vb. (OE *syllan*); *sell, deliver* 25. 20; *pr. pl.* silit 64. 57; *pt. 3 s.* solde 24. 29, sold 18. 29; *pp.* isold 25. 28, sold 54. 23, solde 88 A. 36.
sum, pron. and adj.; *some(one), some* 29 A. 55; *sume* 3. 101, *summe* 25. 6, *some* 80. 28, *somme* 80. 31.
sumer, sb.; *summer* 3. 39; *svmer* 6. 1, *somer* 52. 1; *gen.* someres 52. 126.
sumwher, adv.; *somewhere* 89. 23.
sune, sb. (OE *sunu*); *son* 2. 38; *svne* 49 B. 4, *sone* 1. 4; *gen.* sunes 49 B. 63, *sunnes* 55. 6.
suneging, vbl. sb. *sinning* 41. 16.
sunehi, vb. (OE *syngian*); *commit sin* 2. 30; *pr. 2 s.* sinnekis 19. 35; *pr. subj.* suneke 23. 6; *pp.* isunehed 2. 21, *isunezet* 2. 29.
sune-niȝte, sb.; *Saturday night* 28 B. 5, *sonen-nist* 28 A. 5.
sunful, adj.; *sinful* 32 A. 42; *svnvv1* 32 C. 42, *sunfoul* 52. 65, *senful* 69. 6; *pl.* sunfule 28 A. 37, *sunfulle* 28 A. 30.
sunne, sb. (OE *synn*); *sin* 2. 15;

senne 10 B. 10, sinne 4. 41, synne 72. 25, sine 19. 30, sin 64. 58; *pl.* seonne 2. 5, sunnen 28 A. 40, sunnin 32 A. 48, sunnes 16. 56, sunnis 32 A. 26, sinnes 49 B. 59, sinnis 65. 6.
sup. sb.; *South* 43. 100; *sout* 20. 9, *souþ* 83. 42.
swa, adv.—See under *swo*.
spare, sb. (OE *swaru, ON svar); (1) *saying, speech* 53. 1. (2) *swearing, oath* 59. 35.
(swēzan), vb. (OE swēzan); *make melody*; *pr. pl.* speieð 3. 28.
spelten, vb. (OE sweltan); *die, perish* 3. 104.
sword, sb.; *sword* 49 A. 11; *pl.* swerdes 72. 17.
(swerien), vb. (OE swerian); *swear*; *pr. 1 s.* swerie 52. 187; *imp. s.* suere 70 A. 2; *pr. subj.* suere 23. 7; *pt. pl.* swore 80. 28; *pp.* isporen 29 B. 30, suore 72. 30.
apete, adj.; *sweet* 3. 17; *squete* 37. 3, *swete* 5. 5, *sute* 27. 4, *swet* 53. 1; *used as sb.*: *sute* 64. 46, 83. 73; *comp.* spetture 60. 62, *swetture* 43. 151; *supl.* spettest 28 B. 41, *swetest* 63. 13, *suetis* 28 A. 41, *swettoust* 52. 58, *swetteste* 52. 76.
speteliche, adv.; *sweetly*, 28 B. 22; *sueteliche* 28 A. 26, *swetlike* 69. 4.
(sueten), vb.; *sweeten*; *pr. 3 s.* sueteth 56 A. 5, *swetet* 56 B. 6.
suetly, adj. (OE swōtlic); *sweet* 83. 25.
suetnesse, sb.; *sweetness* 83. 51.
suetyng, sb.; *sweeting, sweet-heart* 83. 2; *sweting* 83. 34.
suich, pron. and adj. (OE swilc); *such* 10 A. 27; *swich* 10 B. 27, *spich* 60. 4, *suic* 38. 3, *suc* 18. 15, *swies* 45. 12, *swech* 51. 8, *sweche* 52. 51, *such* 31. 23, *suche* 43. 111.
spiche, sb.; *snare, trap* 59. 19.

swift, adj.; *swift* 43. 29.
(swiken), vb. (OE swican); *cease*; *imp. s.* swik 6. 12.
swikele, adj. (OE swicol); *deceitful* 25. 7.
spine, sb. (OE swinc); *affliction, distress* 3. 136.
(swingen), vb. (OE swinȝan); *scourge*; *pp.* swngen 49 B. 22, *suonken* 34. 9.
spinken, vb. (OE swincan); *labour, toil* 3. 43; *pr. 1 s.* spinke 3. 97; *pr. 3 s.* spinkeð 3. 50.
spo, adv. and conj. (OE swá); (1) *so* 2. 32; *swo* 5. 41, *suo* 24. 42, *swa* 4. 24, *so* 90. 15. (2) *as*; *so . . . so = as . . . as* 3. 53; *so þu neuer nerre = as though thou never were*.
swo, sb.—See *scho*.
swoft, sb.; *sweepings* 29 B. 76.
swon, sb.; *swan* 51. 90.
spopen, vb. (OE swápan); *sweep* 29 B. 76, *suopen* 29 A. 27.
swote, adj.; *sweet* 18. 22; *spote* 60. 21, *swot* 62. 13; *as sb.* swote 83. 73.
spuðe, adv. (OE swyðe); *very, exceedingly* 3. 14; *spuþe* 61. 2, *spiþe* 29 B. 11, *swiþe* 43. 197, *suiþe* 27. 2, *swyþe* 46 B. 28, *suyþe* 29 A. 19, *suithe* 46. 18.
swyke, adj. *as sb.*; *treacherous (one)* 82. 25.
swyn, sb.; *swine, hog* 74. 23.
swyre, sb. (OE swēora); *neck* 77. 27; *suyre* 83. 25.
swyuyng, vbl. sb.; *sexual intercourse* 72. 9.
syde, adv.; *widely* 43. 47.
sygne, sb.; *sign* 69. 7.
syk, syke, sb.—See under *sich*.
sykyng, vbl. sb.; *sighing (personified)* 83. 58.
syn, conj.—See under *seodðen*.

tabyde = to abyde 69. 8.

taken, vb.; (1) take 43. 4; take

43. 64; *pr.* 1 *s.* take (witness) 52. 46; *imp.* *s.* tak 48. 37; *pt.* 3 *s.* toc 73. 1; *pp.* itake 25. 16, ytake 89. 25, taken 89. 24, take 85. 11. (2) *offer* 19. 18; *pr.* 1 *s.* take (myself) 16. 55.
 tale, *sb.*; *story, speech* 52. 146; *pl.* tales 52. 51.
 teche, *vb.*; *teach* 43. 8; *pr.* 1 *s.* teche 43. 88; *pr.* 3 *s.* techeþ 10 B. 23, teket 19. 28; *pr. subj.* tache 5. 41, tech 43. 198; *imp.* *s.* teche 21 A. 2, thech 58. 21; *pt.* 3 *s.* tohte 10 A. 23, taiste 26. 71; *pt. subj.* tahte 82. 39; *pp.* itaucht 60. 34.
 tee, *vb.* (OE téon); *go, betake oneself* 16. 9; *te* 52. 190; *pr.* 1 *s.* te 51. 188.
 tegen, *vb.* (OE tîon, téon); *declare, make known* 3. 48.
 teʒen, *sb.* (OE þeʒn); *thane, retainer* 60. 59.
 teh, teit, *sb. pl.*—See teð.
 tele, *vb.* (ON táela); *betray, entrap* 53. 6.
 tele, *sb.*; *tally, reckoning* 79. 35.
 tellen, *vb.*; (1) *tell, relate* 29 A. 91; *telle* 29 B. 6; *pr.* 1 *s.* telle 19. 14; *pr. pl.* telleþ 52. 103; *imp.* *s.* tel 52. 110; *pt.* 1 *s.* tolde 43. 177; *pp.* itold 43. 74, tolde 88 A. 38. (2) *count up, enumerate*; *telle* 37. 12; *pr.* 1 *s.* telle 2. 25; *pp.* i-tolde 52. 52, itold 51. 80. (3) *estimate, account, consider* 51. 200; *pr.* 1 *s.* telle 75. 14, tel 66. 17; *pt.* 1 *s.* tolde 51. 93; *pt. subj.* tolde 78. 39; *pp.* ytold 76. 32.
 te-maruuen, *adv.*; *to-morrow* 14. 9.
 teme, *vb.*¹ (cf. OE ʒetēman and *NED* teem, *v.*¹ †5); *vouch, appeal for confirmation of testimony* 79. 38.
 (temen), *vb.*² (OE taman); *tame, subjugate*; *pr.* 3 *s.* temep 52. 174.
 ten, *num. adj.*; *ten* 23. 11.

tene, *vb.* (OE téaman); (1) *cause to suffer* 86. 4; *pp.* y-tend 58. 7. (2) *wrangle*; *pr. subj.* teone 89. 39.
 teone, *sb.* (OE téona); (1) *grief, anger* 3. 61; *tenne* 24. 114. (2) *trouble, cause for vexation*; *tene* 16. 53, 53. 2.
 ter, *sb.*; *tear (lacrima)* 45. 10; *pl.* teren 49 B. 14, teris 34. 13, teres 24. 90.
 teð, *sb. pl.*; *teeth* 29 B. 85; *teit* 29 A. 33, teh 89. 39.
 þa, *dem. pron. and adj. pl.*—See þo.
 þah, *conj.*; *although, though* 4. 19; þauh 3. 82, þau 25. 32, þey 32 C. 10, þei 47. 39, þeyh 43. 81, thegh 5. 29, þaiþ 60. 61, þech 2. 11, þou 49 B. 24.
 þai, *pers. pron. 3 pl.*; *they* 65. 19; þey 48. 1; *dat.* þaim 65. 26. See also *hi*.
 þair, *poss. pron. 3 pl.*; *their* 65. 20, þar 65. 21. See also *here*.
 þane, *dem. adj. masc. sing. acc.* 70 A. 3; þan 43. 199, þene 3. 93, þen 18. 6; *dat.* þam 22. 5, þan 29 B. 130, þen 18. 34.
 þane, *adv.*; *then*.—See *penne*.
 þane, *adv.*; *than* 43. 151; þan 43. 168, þene 49 A. 15, þen 3. 134.
 þangle = þe angle 44. 17; þangles = þe angles 44. 26.
 þar, (1) *adv.*; *there* 10 A. 16; þare 65. 49, þer 3. 36, þere 4*, þeir 24. 106. (2) *conj.*; *there/where*; *thar* 5. 9.
 þar-amovnge, *adv.*; *there-among* 32 C. 3; þer-among 32 A. 3.
 þar-for, (1) *conj.*; *therefore* 32 A. 16; þar-fore 10 A. 45, þar-vor 32 C. 36, þar-vore 10 A. 5, þare-fore 89. 24, þer-fore 32 A. 26, þereuore 3. 63. (2) *adv.*; *pereuore* 3. 146, þer-fore 90. 12.
 þar-in, *adv.*; *therein* 45. 39; þar-inne 43. 125, þer-inne 28 A. 36, þere-inne 48. 49, þer-in 61. 24.

par-of, *adv.*; (1) *thereof* 46 A. 14; *thar-of* 5. 32, *per-of* 84. 24.
(2) *therefrom*; *per-of* 29 A. 90.

paron, *adv.*; *thereon* 56 B. 2,
par-hon 63. 10, *per-on* 46 A. 4,
pereonne 48. 38.

part = þu art.

par-purw, *adv.*; *therethrough*
45. 40; *par-purew* 46. 40.

pat, *conj.*; (1) *that* 2. 18; *dat.*
12 B. 3; *ðet* 3. 12, *þeth* 37. 16.
(2) *until* 28 A. 13.

pat, *dem. adj. n.*; *that* 48. 13, 52.
8; *path* 11 A. 4, *þet* 26. 23; *dat.*
þat 28 B. 7.

pat, *dem. pron.*; *that one, that*
thing 19. 4; *dat.* þan 44. 37.

pat, *rel. pron.*; *that* 2. 12; *that* 5.
16, þad 32. 4, *þet* 3. 23; *pl. in*
collective sense. þad 14. 2, *þet* 3. 50.

pe, *def. art.* 2. 13.

þe, *particle*; *the*; *ðe neuere* 3. 36.

pe, *adv.* (OE þá); *then* 26. 59
(*þe yet*); cf. *Seinte Marherete*,
EETS, p. 1.

pe, *rel. pron.*; *that, who* 59. 2;
þis (= *þe is*) 46 A. 9; *pl.* 2. 31,
3. 41, 23. 12.

pech, *conj.*—See *þah*.

ped-lond, *sb.* (OE peod-land);
inhabited district, region 28 A. 7.

þef, *sb.*; *thief* 70 A. 7, *dat.* 48. 42;
pl. þeues 24. 65; *dat.* þeoues 43.
149, þefis 64. 27; *gen.* þefis
70 A. 7.

þe3, *sb.* (OE þeoh); *thigh* 59. 24;
pl. þeyis 33. 10, þezes 83. 31.

þeinos, *sb. pl.*; *thanes* 43. 13.
See also *tezen*.

þeite = *þe eizte* 46 A. 16.—See
akte.

þenchen, *vb.* (OE þencan) *think*
3. 47, 24. 69; *þenken* 84. 4,
þenche 29 B. 1; *pr.* 1 s. þenche
12 A. 1, þenke 84. 6, ðenke 12 B.
1, þenge 32 C. 16, zenke 37. 1;
pr. 3 s. þencheð 29 B. 7, þenkeþ
75. 22, þenkes 84. 16, þenchet
56 B. 2; *pr. subj.* þenche 29 B.

17, þenke 48. 29; *imp.* þenc 19.
37, þench 10 A. 20, þenk 52. 139,
þinc 46 A. 25; *imp. pl.* þenchþ 2.
12; *pt.* 3 s. þoute 26. 39.

þene, þen, *dem. adj.*, and *adv.*
(*than*).—See *þane*, *þan*.

þenne, (1) *adv.*; *then* 4. 10; þan
49 B. 55, *tenne* 4. 11. (2) *conj.*;
then when; þen 46 B. 18.

þenne, *adj.*—See *þunne*.

þeo, *dem. adj. fem. s. that* 43. 41,
60. 27; *dat.* þare 29 B. 110, 41. 1,
ðere 3. 88, þere 3. 85.

þeode, *sb. dat.*; *country* 75. 24,
þede 26. 9.

þeos, *dem. pron. pl.*; *these* 43.
180, þis 23. 11.

þeos, *dem. adj. pl.*; *these* 43. 13;
þis 52. 111, þes 26. 57; *dat.* þisse
19. 27, 28 B. 14.

þeostre, *adj.*; *dark* 29 B. 102,
þestri 17 A. 33, þuster 17 B. 24.

þeoudome, *sb. dat.*; *bondage*,
thralldom 3. 98.

þer, þere, *adv.*—See *þar*.

þer-, þere-—See *þar-*.

þer-to, *adv.*; *thereto* 18. 8.

þet, *conj.*, *dem. adj.*, *rel. pron.*—
See *þat*.

þeumaiden, *sb.*; *handmaid* 44. 29.
þewes, *sb. pl.* (OE þeaw) *customs*,
virtues 43. 90, 75. 21, þepes 59.
32, 60. 33.

þi, *poss. adj.*, and *pron.* 2 s.; *thy* 1.
2; þy 21 B. 5, thi 5. 23, ti 15. 10,
37. 8, þine 2. 38, þyne 69. 10,
þyn 32 C. 19, þinne 18. 41, thin
5. 36, tine 18. 53, 46 A. 57, tin
70 A. 6, þire 3. 169; *abs. cstr.*
þin 3. 113, 3. 157, 80. 41.

þider, *adv.*; *thither* 62. 12.

þing, *sb.*; *thing* 3. 40, thing 5. 36,
þinc 29 A. 83; *dat.* þinge 29 B. 1,
thinge 49 B. 8; *pl.* þinges 12 A. 1,
þing 3. 71, þinc 33. 1 (= *property*
23. 10); *dat.* þincge 29 A. 60,
þynge 63. 13; *gen.* þinge 3. 76.

þinken, *vb.* (OE þyncan); *seem*
48. 30; *pr.* 3 s. þinkeþ 51. 211,

- pencheþ 51. 164, puncheð 3. 63; *pt.* 3 s. þušte 29 B. 93, þucte 24. 88.
- pis, *dem. adj.*; *this* 7. 5, 75. 3; þys 32 C. 11, þis (and tis) 45. 38, þes 3. 78; *acc.* þesne 3. 167; *dat.* þisse 3. 64, 19. 28, thys 5. 14, þese 46 A. 11, þis 28 A. 5, thos 5. 26.
- þo, *adv.*; *then* 41. 9; þoa 4. 38, to 18. 11.
- þo, *conj.*; *when* 3. 90; þa 29 B. 10.
- þo, *dem. adj. pl.*; *those* 49 B. 14; tho 67. 7, þa 4. 15, ta 4. 15.
- þo, *dem. pron.*; *those* 15. 21, þee 51. 169, þeo 43. 68; *dat.* þo 78. 20, þee 51. 143, 182, þeo 75. 27.
- þoht, *sb.*; *thought* 29 B. 26 (personified 83. 58), þout 31. 14, þohut 52. 154, þoutt 29 A. 14, þoucht 59. 12, þoust 16. 26; *dat.* þohut 52. 38, þoust 15. 3, þoit 64. 54, þoith 65. 92, þoute 5. 152, þohte 90. 7; *pl.* þouhtes 43. 61; *dat.* þohtes 28 B. 3, þoustes 16. 6.
- þolien, *vb.*; *suffer, permit, endure* 77. 33; þolie 47. 30, þole 4. 17; *pr.* 1 s. þolie 49 A. 8, tholye 5. 4, þoli (= þole I) 49 B. 9, þole 49 B. 8; *pr.* 2 s. þolstu (= þolest þu) 46 A. 33; *pr. pl.* þolen 49 B. 38; *imp. s.* þole 3. 127; *pt.* 3 s. þolede 15. 19, þollid 65. 43; *pt. pl.* þoleden 43. 77.
- þoligast = þe holi gast 44. 18; *gen.* þoligastes 44. 40.
- þone, *sb.* (OE þanc) *thought* 18. 10, 28 A. 3; þonnc 16. 11; *dat.* þonk 51. 101; *gen.* þonkis (*in phr.* here þonkis) 29 A. 40; (hore stonkis, *error for* here þonkis 29 A. 44).
- þonken, *vb.*; ? *error for* standen 29 A. 96.
- þonkie, *vb.*; *thank* 3. 12; *pr.* 1 s. þonkie 3. 11, þonke 27. 1.
- þorn, *sb.*; *thorn* 46 A. 35; þorne 26. 77; *pl.* þornes 89. 6; þornis 34. 6.
- thos, *dem. adj.*—See *pis*.
- powen, *pp.* (OE þéon) *thriven, prospered* 75. 24.
- prehes, *sb. pl.*; *throes* 4. 15.
- preo, *num. adj.*; *three* 11 B. 1; þre 10 A. 35; as *sb.* 26. 24; ðre 12 B. 1, þru 11 A. 1.
- prestelcok, *sb.*; *thrush* 52. 16; þrestelcoc 81. 7.
- (þreten), *vb.*; *threaten*; *pr.* 3 s. þreteþ 81. 7; *pr. pl.* þreteþ 75. 23, þrete 75. 21; *pt.* 3 s. þrat 83. 63.
- þridde, *num. adj.*; *third* 4. 26; tridde 47. 48.
- þrimnesse, *sb.*; *threefold nature, Trinity* 59. 13.
- (þringen), *vb.*; (1) *thrust* (through the earth); *pr.* 3 s. þringet 31. 2. (2) *tr.*; *pp.* þþrunge 29 B. 88.
- þris, *adv.*; *thrice* 38. 3; þrien 25. 36.
- þritti, *num. adj.*; *thirty* 25. 4; þritte 25. 16.
- pro, *sb.* (ON þrā); *dispute, contention* 76. 23.
- proh, *sb. dat.*; *coffin* 73. 3; þurch 4. 36.
- prote, *sb.*; *throat* 30. 3.
- prote-bolle, *sb.*; *protuberance in the throat, Adam's apple* 29 A. 35.
- prowe, *sb.*; *short space of time* 46 B. 1; throwe 46 A. 1.
- prowen, *vb.*; (1) *throw* 10 A. 37; (2) *curl*; *pp.* i-þrowe 51. 86.
- þrustle, *sb.*; *thrush, mavis* 76. 23.
- þrute, *adv.*; *outside* 38. 7.
- þryuen, *pp. adj.*; *doughty, successful* 75. 23.
- þu, *pers. pron.* 2 s.; *thou* 2. 2; thu 5. 8, ðu 3. 15, þue 64. 43, þv 32 C. 26, þw 64. 29, þou 15. 1, thou 80. 40, þov 18. 2, tu 2. 36, tou 17 A. 23, tov 18. 35; *dat., acc.* þe 1. 4, ðe 3. 4, te 4. 12, þee 88 B. 21.
- þunne, *adj. pl.*; *thin* 59. 32, 90. 31; thenne 51. 67.
- þurch, *sb.*—See *þroh*.
- þurȝ, *prep.*; *through* 58. 4; þurh

40. 4, þurw 44. 18, þvr 32 C. 7, þur 47. 51, þureh 41. 19, þureu 47. 17, þurru 22. 2, þuru 24. 10, þuruh 3. 122, þoru 26. 50, þorou 16. 5, þourh 76. 31, þurd 4. 18, þurt 4 34, þruh 55. 8.—See also *þurut*.
- þurh-soht*, *pp.*; *searched throughout* 29 B. 27, þourh-soht 88 A. 15, þorou-souht 88 B. 11.
- þurhte*, *pt. subj. s.*; (OE *þurfan*) *needed* 43. 95.
- þurlit*, *pp.*; *pierced* 33. 12; *i-þurlid* 24. 77, *i-þurlit* 24. 79, *yþerled* 63. 23.
- (*þursten*) *vb.*; *thirst*; *pr.* 3 s. *þurstes* 9. 3.
- þur-stungen*, *pp.*; *pierced* 49 B. 23.
- þuruh*, *adv.*; *through* 3. 123; *þurew* 45. 18, *zurhc* 37. 8.
- þuruhut*, *adv.*; *throughout* 3. 54; *þuruhut* 3. 70, *ðurchut* 3. 142.
- þurut*, *prep.*; *through, throughout* 32 A. 7; *þurht* 32 B. 7, *þureþhut* 63. 4, *þurth* 49 B. 63, *þoru-out* 51. 238, *þorit* 64. 40.—See also *þur3*.
- þus*, *adv.*; *thus* 19. 13.
- þusend*, *num. adj.*; *thousand* 10 B. 49; *þousent* 52. 52.
- þpen*, *conj.*—See under *hwanne*.
- þyf*, *conj.*—See *þif*.
- tide*, *sb.*; *season* 52. 126.
- tiden*, *vb.*; *betide, come to pass* 31. 15; *tide* (= *transpire*) 79. 38; *pr.* 3 s. *tideþ* 51. 21, *tyt* 43. 20.
- tiding*, *sb.*; *report, announcement* 44. 3, 79. 38; *tydyng* 87. 41; *pl.* *tidinge* 26. 32, *tipinge* 29 B. 6, *tidigge* 11 A. 1, *tydinges* 11 B. 1.
- til*, (1) *prep.*; *to* 17 B. 17, 67. 2. (2) *conj.*; *until*; *tyl* 17 B. 21.
- time*, *sb.*; *time* 26. 19, 31. 23.
- to*, *sb.*; *toe* 58. 13.
- to*, *adv.*—See *þo*.
- to*, *adv.*; *too* 2. 3, 28 A. 24.
- to*, *prep.*; *to* 2. 35, 3. 3; *toe* 70 B. 10; *te* 2. 36, 13. 4; *with gerund* 2. 7.
- to*, *conj.*; *till, until* 28 A. 13.
- to-breken*, *vb.*; *break completely, break to pieces* 26. 35; *to-breke* 59. 3; *pr. subj.* *to-breke* 25. 11; *pt. pl.* *to-breken* 37. 13.
- to-cheuen*, *vb.*; *chew thoroughly* 20. 21.
- to-dai*, *adv.*; *to-day* 3. 166; *to-day* 25. 28.
- to-dealen*, *vb.*; *separate, divide* 3. 95.
- (*to-drawen*), *vb.*; *tear to pieces*; *pres. subj.* *to drape* 3. 141, *to-drawe* 89. 34; *pp.* *to-drawe* 54. 58.
- to-drehen*, *pp.*; *separated, rent asunder* 29 B. 31.
- to-dreosen*, *vb.*; *wither, decay* 43. 48.
- to-dreuid*, *pp.*; *dispersed* 24. 61.
- to-forn*, (1) *conj.*; *until* 17 A. 30. (2) *prep.*; *before*; *to-fore* 43. 155; *to-foren* 89. 10. (3) *adv.*; *before*; *to-fore* 39. 6.
- to-gedere*, *adv.*; *together* 29 A. 77.
- to-glide*, *vb.*; *slip away, pass completely away* 43. 43.
- to-þenes*, *adv.*; *in opposition* 10 A. 16; *toynes* 10 B. 16.
- to-hope*, *sb.*; *hope, expectation* 3. 6.
- tohte*, *adj.*; *strong, hardy* 2. 20.
- (*tollen*), *vb.*; *attract, draw forth*; *pr.* 3 s. *tollet* 56 B. 3, *tollid* 56 A. 2.
- ton*, *indef. pron.*; *one* 12 B. 3.
- top*, *sb.*; *crown of the head* 25. 17, 72. 35.
- tore*, *adj.* (OE *tór*, cf. *NED* *tor a.*); *violent* 24. 35.
- to-rend*, *pp.*; *torn* 24. 43; *to-ronden* 24. 76.
- tortle*, *sb.*; *turtle-dove* 76. 22.
- (*to-teren*), *vb.*; *tear to pieces*; *pr. pl.* *to-tereþ* 89. 6; *pp.* *to-tore* 39. 8; *to-torn* 15. 14.
- toþer*, *indef. pron.*; *other* 12 B. 4.
- toward*, *prep.*; *toward* 43. 21.

toun, *sb.*; *town*; *dat.* 4. 30, *toune* 52. 1, *tune* 64. 13.
 to-wowen, *vb.*; *toss about* 51. 89.
 trace, *sb.*; *track* 54. 55, 69. 1.
 traisun, *sb.*; *treason*. 24. 30.
 trasce, *sb.*; *tress, hair of the head* 51. 268.
 trayling, *vbl. sb.*; *walking with long trailing garments* 48. 14.
 traytre, *sb.*; *traitor* 48. 47.
 (treden), *vb.* (OE *tredan*); *tread*, *go*; *pt.* 2 *s.* *trede* 18. 50.
 treie, *sb.* (OE *trega*); *trouble, affliction* 3. 61.
 treo, *sb.*; *tree* (frequently = *cross*) 29 A. 101; *tre* 1. 3.
 treowe, *adj.*; *true, faithful* 43. 55; *treope* 60. 46, *trewe* 18. 10, *treve* 19. 8; *supl.* *treowest* 43. 5.
 tresour, *sb.*; *treasure* 52. 144;
 tresur 43. 145, *tressour* 48. 5.
 treupe, *sb.*; (1) *troth* 78. 28; *dat.* 51. 167; *troupe* 82. 20. (2) *truth* 82. 31.
 treupen, *vb.* (OE *trúwian*); (1) *place faith in* 55. 24, *trowe* 88 B. 27; *pr.* 2 *s.* *treowest* 43. 42. (2) *believe, suppose, know*; *pr.* 1 *s.* *trowy* (= I *trow*) 82. 38; *pr.* 2 *s.* *trowe* (*elliptic*, = *trow you?* cf. *NED* *trow v.* 4†c) 89. 9.
 triacle, *sb.*; *remedy* 76. 32.
 tricchen, *vb.* (OF *trichier*); *betray, play false* 72. 7.
 trichard, *sb.* (OF *trichart*); *traitor* 72. 6.
 tricherie, *sb.*; *treachery* 82. 21.
 trichour, *sb.*; *traitor* 82. 22.
 trinite, *sb.*; *Trinity* 65. 36.
 (tristen), *vb.*; *place trust in*; *pr.* 3 *s.* *tristep* 43. 56.
 throne, *sb.*; *throne* 3. 22.
 trous, *sb.* (OE *trus*, Mod. E. *trash*); *lopped off branches for fuel* 89. 15.
 troupe, *sb.*—See *treupe*.
 trowe, *sb.*; *belief, faith* 88 A. 27.
 truke, *vb.* (OE *trucian*) *fail* 43. 122.

truste, *sb.*; *trust* 43. 93; *trust* 3. 125.
 tuelpe, *num. adj.*; *twelve* 19. 12.
 (tueten), *vb.* (OE *tyhtan*); *urge, present urgently*; *imp. s.* *tuet* 18. 58.
 tuiȝt, *adj.* (ON **þeitr*; WFr *ticht*; see *NED* *thight*); *solid, compact* 51. 217.
 tunne, *sb. pl.*; *tuns* 29 B. 55;
 tunnen 29 A. 50.
 tupace, *sb.*; *topaz* 43. 172.
 tur, *sb.*; *tower* 54. 49; *taur* 30. 1, *tour* 76. 22.
 (turnen), *vb.*; *turn*; *pr.* 3 *s.* *turnep* 10 B. 4; *pp.* *iturned* 2. 20, *iturnit* 29 A. 15, *iturnd* 29 B. 28, 43. 78, *turned* 10 B. 36.
 turuf, *sb.*; *turf* 30. 1.
 twelte, *num. adj.*; *twelfth* 26. 1.
 twinceling, *sb.*; *twinkling* 48. 11.
 two, *num. adj.*; *two* 10 A. 48;
 tuo 24. 75, *tuei* 24. 65, *tpa* 4. 33, *to* 54. 36.
 twybyl, *sb.* (OE *twi-bill*); *two-edged axe* 89. 15.
 tynt, *pp.*—See *i-tint*.

vchan, *adj.*—See under *euchan*.
 uche, *vch, adj.*—See under *euch*.
 ymbe, *adv.* and *prep.* (OE *ymbe*); *around, about, busied with*; *phr.* *ymbe stounde* (= *after a [short] time*) 82. 33; *ymbe þrowe* (= *from time to time*) 75. 72; *humbe day & nicst* (= *busy night and day*) 24. 99.
 ounbelde, *vb.* (<OE *adj.* *unbeald*); *become feeble or timid* 51. 107; *pr.* 3 *s.* *ounbeldeþ* 51. 65.
 vniden, *vb.* (OE *onbidan*); *await, wait for* 45. 10.
 vnblipe, *adj.*; *unhappy* 79. 3.
 vnbold, *adj.*; *lacking in boldness, timid* 88 A. 41; *pl.* *vnbolde* 88 A. 40.
 unboukt, *pp.*; *unpaid for, un-*

- punished* 46 B. 62; *unbout* 46 A. 52.
- vnder*, *sb.*; *undern*, nine A.M. 80. 5.
- vnder*, *prep.*; *under* I. 1; *undur* 46 B. 63, *ounder* 49 A. 1, *hondur* 29 A. 84.
- under-uo*, *vb.* (OE *underfón*); *receive* 10 A. 28; *under-fo* 10 B. 28; *pp.* *under-fongen* 26. 66.
- vnder-fynde*, *vb.*; *perceive*, *under-stand*; *pr.* I s. 82. 6.
- vnderfungen*, *vb.*; *receive* 24. 106.
- understonden*, *vb.*; *receive*, *comprehend* 3. 31; *vnderstonden* 19. 21, *vndeir-stonden* 29 A. 52, *understonde* 26. 70; *pr.* 3 s. *understant* 2. 14; *pr. pl.* *vnderstonde* 42. 3; *imp. s.* *understond* 2. 37; *pt. 3 s.* *understud* 44. 25, *hounder-stod* 51. 11.
- (*undertaken*), *vb.*; *take in hand*, *enter upon*; *pt. 3 s.* *vdertoc* 80. 12.
- vnderwrote*, *vb.*; *burrow under*, *undermine* 43. 123.
- vdreh*, *adj.* (ON *údrjúgr*); *not industrious*, *lazy* 80. 17.
- vn-euene*, *adv.*; *unfairly*, *unjustly* 40. 2.
- vnfete*, *adj.* (< *un* + OF *faite*); *unfit*, *not well disposed* 80. 57.
- unforiolden*, *ppl. adj.* (*un* + OE *forgildan*); *unrequited* 46 A. 51; *unforgulde* 46 B. 61.
- vnglad*, *adj.*; *unhappy* 78. 4.
- vnGREype*, *adj.*; *unready* 88 A. 8.
- ounhende*, *adj.*; *discourteous* 51. 139.
- vnholde*, *adj. pl.*; (of persons) *disloyal*, *false*, (of events) *disastrous* 75. 44; *supl.* *vnholdest* 75. 45.
- unimete*, *sb.* (OE *unǵemet*); *excess* 4. 20.
- uniprenche*, *sb.* (cf. OE *unwrenc*); *evil trick*, *vice* 29 B. 47.
- unkunnesse*, *sb.* (cf. OE *adj. uncynn*); *unsuitingness* 59. 15.
- vnlahfulliche*, *adv.* *unlawfully* 83. 68.
- hounlele*, *adj.*; *disloyal*, *unfaithful* 53. 8.
- vnmete*, *adj.*; *immoderate*, *excessive* 75. 17.
- vnmihti*, *adj.*; *feeble* 75. 2.
- ounmon*, *sb.*; *one below the status of a man* 51. 193.
- unne*, *vb.* (OE *unnan*); *grant* (*pr. subj.*) 3. 164.
- vnnut*, *adj.* (OE *unnyt*); *useless*, *worthless* 2. 3.
- oun-rede*, *adj.* (OE *unǵerýde*); *severe* 48. 28.
- vnredy*, *adj.*; *unready* 88 B. 8.
- vnreken*, *adj.*; *unready*, *rough* 88 A. 42, 49.
- unricht*, *sb.*; *wrong*, *injustice* 61. 15.
- vnsaht*, *adj.* (NED *unsaught a.* 2); *unsatisfied*, *displeased* 80. 31.
- vnseli*, *adj.*; *wretched* 38. 1.
- vnsemlý*, *adj.*; *unseemly* 79. 8.
- vnsete*, *adj.*; (1) *unbecoming*, *bad* 79. 30. (2) *unpleasant*, *painful* 75. 15.
- vnsete*, *sb.* (OE *un-seht*); *lack of harmony* 80. 51.
- ounsounde*, *adj.*; *unsound*, *unhealthy* 51. 144.
- unstedefast*, *adj.*; *unsteadfast* 46 A. 34.
- ounstronge*, *vb.*; *lose strength*, *become weak* 51. 20.
- unsteke*, *vb.*; *unfasten*, *open* 59. 4.
- vntoun*, *adj.* (OE *unǵetoǵen*); *undisciplined*, *wanton* 79. 37.
- vntrende*, *vb.*; *unroll*; (*pres. subj.*) 43. 195.
- vntrewe*, *adj.*; *untrue* 79. 35; *ountrewe* 52. 41.
- unpemmed*, *ppl. adj.*; *spotless*, *immaculate* 60. 3.
- unpine*, *sb.* (OE *unwine*); *enemy*, *foe* 3. 127.
- vnwis*, *adj.*; *unwise* 74. 9.
- unpreste*, *adj.* (ON *unwraest*); *worthless*, *evil* 59. 32.

vnwrb, *adj.* (OE *unweorð*); *unworthy* 88 A. 53.

vnwynne, *sb.*; *sorrow, distress* 75. 50.

up, *adv.*; *up* 22. 9; **vp** 25. 29, **oup** 48. 34, **op**. 64. 15.

upbraid, *sb.*; *reproach* 4. 4.

vpon, *prep.*; *upon* 5. 8; **up-o** 25. 4, **vpo** 91. 27, **uppon** 28 B. 26, **uppen** 28 B. 15, **uppe** 28 A. 15, **vppe** 71. 21, **opon** 29 A. 70, **oupon** 52. 139, **ouppon** 52. 20, **up-hon** 24. 69, **hup-on** 46 A. 17, **houpon** 51. 92, **a-pon** 64. 4, **a-pan** 65. 50.

uprisinge, *vbl. sb.*; *resurrection* 4. 31.

uprist, *sb.*; *resurrection* 54. 79.

ur, *poss. pron.* 1 *pers. pl.*; *our* 16. 25; **vr** 88 A. 37, **ure** 3. 18, **vre** 18. 43, **hur** 44. 29, **hure** 24. 93, **opre** 28 B. 40, **oure** 15. 5.

vt, *adv.*; *out* 5. 10; **ut** 26. 55, **hut** 17 B. 26, **out** 4. 3, **hout** 52. 190, **huth** 49 B. 18.

hut-leten, *ppl. adj.*; *let forth, shed* 47. 26.

uuel, *adj.*—See under *euel*.

uallen, **valle**, *vb.*—See *fallen*.

valui, **valupen**, *vb.*—See *falewi*.

uare, *vb.*—See *faren*.

ueir, *sb.*—See *feir*.

ueir, **veir**, **veyr**, *adj.*—See *feir*.

veire, **veyre**, *adv.*—See *feire*.

ueole, *adj.*—See *feole*.

ueor, *adv.*—See *fer*.

(**uerten**), *vb.*—See under *f*.

vertu, *sb.*; *nature, power, characteristic*, 43. 170.

vette, *vb.*—See *fecchen*.

vich, *adj.*—See *euch*.

vichit, **viit**, *sb.*—See *wiht*.

uihte, *sb.*—See *fijt*.

vikel, *adj.*—See *fikele*.

vilore, *adj. comp.*; *viler* 88 A. 29.

viwe, *num. adj.*—See *fif*.

volde, *sb.*—See under *f*.

vor, *conj.*—See *for*.

uor, *prep.*—See *for*.

uor, *prefix.*—See *for*.

uorst, **vours**, *sb.*—See *forst*.

vort, *conj.*—See *forte*.

uorð-side, *sb.*—See under *f*.

uote, *sb.*—See *foi*.

vouh, *sb.*—See *fau*.

vour, *num. adj.*—See *foure*.

vox, *adj.*—See *fox*.

vrend, **ureondes**, *sb.*—See *freond*.

ureondmen, *sb. pl.*—See *frent-men*.

urom, *prep.*—See *from*.

vroure, *sb.*—See *froure*.

vul, **voule**, *adj.*—See *fule*.

vych, **vyche**, *adj.*—See *euch*.

vychon, *pron.*—See *euchan*.

wa, *sb.* (OE *wéa*); *woe* 4. 11, 4 40. See also *wo*.

wai, *interj. adv.*, *sb. adj.*; *alas, woeful*, 62. 9; **pai** 29 B. 84, **wey** 20. 14.

waire, *adj.*—See *feir*.

wake, *vb.*; (1) *watch, keep vigil* 43. 60; *pr.* 1 s. 77. 21. (2) *wake from sleep*; *pr.* 1 s. 64. 53; *pr.* 3 s. 83. 40. (3) *waken, arouse*; *pr.* 3 s. **waket** 26. 46; *pp.* **waken** 4. 11.

waker, *adj.* (OE *wacor*); *watchful, vigilant* 43. 150; *comp.* **pakerur** 2. 12.

walke, *vb.*; (1) *walk, move about restlessly* 85. 6; *pr.* 1 s. 8. 4. (2) *roll, toss*; *pr.* 1 s. 51. 151. (3) *tr.; traverse, perambulate*; *pt.* 1 s. **welk** 88 A. 43, **welke** 88 B. 43.

walle, *vb.*—See *fallen*.

wallen, *vb.* (OE *weallan*); *boil* 54. 45; *pr.* **p.** **wellinde** 29 A. 74, **pallinde** 29 B. 106.

wan, *adj.*; *pallid, sickly* 37. 15; **pon** 55. 13, **won** 51. 216.

wand, *imp. s.*—See under *pende*.

wangeliste, *sb.*; *evangelist* 45. 33.

war, *pron.* (OE hwæper); *whether* 52. 120.
 war, *adj.* (OE wær); *watchful, wary* 53. 16.
 waraunt, *sb.* (OF warant); *pledge, guaranty* 43. 27.
 (waren), *vb.* (OE warian); *be-ware of, guard against; imp. s. war* 82. 25.
 waried, *ppl. adj.*; *accursed* 40. 1.
 warlais, *sb. pl.* (OE wær-loȝa); *warlocks, devils* 65. 19.
 warne, *vb.*; *warn* (*pr. i s.*) 14. 1.
 warp, *vb.*—See *werpen*.
 passhoe, *vb.*; *wash* (*pr. subj.*) 3. 139; *imp. s. wasse* 49 B. 14; *pt. 3 s. wes* 54. 63; *pp. washen* 47. 23.
 waste, *vb.*; *waste, squander* (*pr. i s.*) 51. 254.
 pater, *sb.*; *water* 28 B. 7; *dat.* 2. 39; *watir* 28 A. 7.
 wawe, *vb.* (OE wajian); *move* 51. 197; *pr. pl. woweþ* (? *error for waweþ*) 81. 31.
 waxe, *vb.*; *increase, grow* 8. 3; *pr. i s. waxe* 78. 2; *pr. 3 s. waxit* 64. 24; *pr. pl. waxeþ* 43. 61; *waxen* 81. 15; *waxin* 64. 8; *pt. 3 s. vex* 37. 15.
 wayte, *vb.*; *watch with hostile intent; pp. wayted* 85. 18.
 pe, *i pers. pron. nom. pl.*; *we* 3. 17; *we* 5. 25, *wue* 31. 8, *whe* 90. 18, *huue* 67. 1; *gen. ure* 29 A. 8, 29 B. 24; *dat. acc. us* 2. 40, 3. 63, *ws* 67. 10, *hus* 5. 37, *hvs* 32 C. 6, *ous* 17 B. 15, *hous* 53. 23.
 wecche, *vb.*—See *fecchen*.
 wed, *sb.*; *pledge* 89. 24.
 wed, *sb. pl.*—See *foť*.
 wedde, *adj.* (OE wēde); *furious, raging* 24. 36.
 wede, *vb.* (OE wēdan); *rage, become mad* 53. 12.
 wede, *sb.*; *garment* 32 B. 34, 18. 49; *pl. peden* 29 B. 14, *weden* 29 A. 38, *wedin* 32 A. 24, *wedis* 66. 3, *wedes* 89. 8.
 weder, *sb.*—See *fader*.

peder, *sb.*; *weather* 7. 4.
 wei, *sb.* (OE weȝ); *way, road* 26. 71; *weye* 43. 135; *pl. weis* 29 A. 42, *peies* 29 B. 50.
 wei, *adv.*; *away* 49 A. 13; *wey* 46 B. 42, *way* 46 A. 42.
 wei-la-wei, *interj.* (OE wálá wá); *wellaway* 10 A. 17; *wela-wey* 10 A. 7, *weyla-wey* 10 A. 27, *peilapei* 28 B. 16, *weila-peí* 32 B. 41, *welaneí* 10 B. 17, *waylaway* 32 A. 41.
 peines, *sb. pl.* (? *error for* þkines) 29 B. 89.
 wel, *sb.*—See *fel*.
 pel, *adv.* (OE wel); *well* 2. 4; *pelle* 60. 32, *welle* 47. 49 (see *Note*), *vuel* 17 A. 37, *weil* 36. 10.
 welde, *vb.* (OE wealdan); *wield* 75. 35; *pr. 3 s. weldet* 18. 44; *pr. subj. pielde* 2. 8.
 wela, *sb.* (OE wela); *wealth, welfare, prosperity* 4. 29; *pel* 3. 122, *weole* 32 B. 14.
 welli, *adj.* (OE weliz); *rich, prosperous* 43. 108.
 welkne, *sb.*; *sky, welkin* (*dat.*) 91. 31.
 welle, *sb.*; *spring, fountain* 17 A. 35.
 wellinde, *pr. p.*—See *wallen*.
 pel-sprung, *sb.*; *well-spring* 3. 72.
 wemme, *sb.*; *spot, blemish* 43. 165.
 (wemmen), *vb.*; *blemish, stain*; *pt. 3 s. wemmede* 4. 22.
 pende, *vb.* (OE wendan); (*i*) *tr.*; *turn, change* 2. 33; *pr. i s. wende* 64. 53 (*turn over in mind*); *pr. 3 s. went* 10 A. 3; *imp. s. wend* 85. 21, *went* 47. 63; *pt. 3 s. wende* 42. 6; *pl. pl. wende* 47. 46; *pp. i-wend* 51. 106, *went* 51. 235. (*a*) *intr.*; *wend* (*away*), *depart* 32 B. 19; *gerund pendende* 2. 7; *pr. i s. pende* 55. 27; *pr. 3 s. went* 17 B. 23, *wend* 46 B. 2; *imp. s. wand* 58. 2; *pr. subj. wende* 16. 15; *pt. 3 s. wente* 44. 37; *pp. went* 79. 49.

wende, vb. (OE *windan*); *wind*, *enfold* 28 A. 26, 52. 81; *pt.* 3 s. *pende* 28 B. 22.

wenen, vb. (OE *wēnan*); *ween*, *suppose*, *expect* 10 B. 1; *wene* 10 A. 1; *pr.* 1 s. *pene* 3. 111; *pr.* 2 s. *wenest* 10 A. 38; *pr.* 3 s. *weneth* 10 B. 27; *pt.* 1 s. *pende* 2. 11; *pt.* 3 s. *wende* 72. 15.

wep, sb.; *weeping*, *lamentation* 4. 22.

wepen, vb. (OE *wēpan*); *weep*, *lament* 28 A. 11, *pepen* 28 B. 11, *wepin* 34. 12, *peopen* 3. 44; *pr. p.* *wepinde* 34. 3, *wepind* 64. 49, *wepande* 36. 6, *wepende* 37. 5; *pt.* 2 s. *wepe* 64. 29, *wep* 4. 10; *pt.* 3 s. *wep* 24. 90.

weping, vbl. sb.; *weeping* 10 B. 17; *wepinge* 45. 39.

wepmon, sb.; *man* (as distinguished from woman) 74. 3; *pl.* *pepmen* 3. 20.

werchen, vb. (OE *wyrcan*); (1) *tr.*; *perform*, *achieve* 46 A. 48; *worche* 46 B. 48, *wurche* 66. 12; *pr. pl.* *wercheþ* 52. 163; *imp. s.* *wrche* 46 B. 17; *pr. subj.* *wurche* 43. 2. (2) *intr.*; *labour*; *werchen* 5. 41. See also *worchen*.

were, sb.—See *fere*.

were, sb. (OE *wer*); *man*, *male* 60. 50.

pere, sb. (OE *werod*); *company*, *host* 3. 21, 3. 71.

weren, vb. (OE *werian*); (1) *defend*, *guard* 43. 30; *werren* 28 A. 19, *pere* 28 B. 19; *imp. s.* *wer* 68. 2; *pr. subj.* *perie* 3. 147. (2) *keep*, *possess* (*pr. subj.*), *werie* 43. 47.

weri, adj. (OE *wérig*); *weary* 17 A. 21; *wery* 17 B. 12.

weriin, vb. (OE *werian*); *wear* 29 A. 20; *perien* 29 B. 36; *pr.* 3 s. *wereþ* 89. 8; *pr. pl.* *perieð* 29 B. 2, *weriet* 29 A. 38, *peredð* 29 B. 82; *pt.* 3 s. *wor* 51. 14, *werede* 26. 7; *pt. pl.* *pereden* 28

B. 14, *wereden* 48. 5, *werden* 28 A. 14.

werk, sb. (OE *weorc*); *work*, *deed* 79. 2; *werec* 28 A. 2; *dat.* *porke* 2. 21, *worke* 65. 9, *werke* 33. 10; *pl.* *purken* 2. 29, *perches* 61. 16, *perkes* 55. 13, *werkes* 46 A. 20, *werkis* 88 B. 11, *verkis* 20. 18, *werkus* 46 B. 30, *workes* 66. 13.

werne, vb. (OE *wearnian*); (1) *refuse*, *deny* 17 A. 39. (2) *hinder*, *restrain* 49 A. 16.

(werpen), vb. (OE *weorpan*); (1) *cast* (out of); *pt.* 3 s. *warp* 79. 48. (2) *determine by lot*, *predestine*; *pp.* *ywarpe* 75. 65.

werryng, vbl. sb.; *warring*, *quarrelling* 75. 33.

west, adj. (OF *wast*); *waste*, *desolate* 51. 211.

west, sb.; *west* 43. 100.

wete, adj.; *wet* 64. 8; *weete* 91. 30, *wet* 74. 30.

wete, vb. (OE *wētan*); (1) *moisten* 53. 14; *pr.* 3 s. *wetth* 56 A. 4, *wetet* 56 B. 5; *pt.* 2 s. *wete* 4. 19; *pp.* *wette* 36. 11, *wet* 79. 1. (2) *become wet* (i.e. *weep*), *wete* 84. 18.

hp-, hw- arranged as *wh-*.

hwan, rel. pron. instr.—See under *hpat*.

hpanne, adv. conj. (OE *hwanne*); *when*, *at the time when* 2. 4; *hpan* 2. 44, *hwanne* 10 B. 38, *quanne* 35 B. 1, *qvanne* 37. 1, *hpon* 3. 112, *hpenne* 28 B. 1, *hwenne* 11 B. 4, *hwen* 43. 185, *when* 84. 11, *wanne* 11 A. 4, *wan* 32 C. 29, *wenne* 24. 103, *wene* 32 A. 39, *wen* 19. 35, *þpen* 4. 28, *uuen* 51. 49, *vyen* 36. 1. **phat, interj.**; *lo!* 7. 5; *wat* 51. 210. **wat, indef. pron.**; *whatsoever* 14. 11.

hpat, rel. pron.; *what*, *that which* 2. 43; *pat* 28 B. 4, *þwat* 21 B. 2, *what* 10 A. 24; *instr.* *hwan* (OE *hwon*) 43. 3 (*phr.* for *hwan* = *by means of which*).

hwat, *interrog.*; *what?* 43. 63;
 wat 28 A. 4, whet 85. 28.
 when-er, *adv.* and *conj.*; *whenever*
 89. 17.
 hpenne-so, *adv.*, *conj.*; *whenever*
 39. 1.
 hpar, *adv.*, *conj.*; *where* 3. 106;
 hwar 62. 6, hper 29 B. 49, pare
 55. 4, phare 55. 27, wher 85. 14,
 uwere 48. 1, were 38. 2, wer 26.
 40.
 war-of, *adv.*; *whereof* 44. 20;
 were-of 46 B. 26.
 hwer-so, *adv.*, *conj.*; *wherever*
 10 B. 41; war-so 47. 28.
 war-purw, *adv.*; *whereby* 44. 46;
 wer-purh 46 B. 40.
 war-to, *adv.*; *whereto* 46 A. 41.
 quorupe-one, *adv.*; *whereupon*
 37. 2.
 hpi, *interrog.*; *why?* 29 B. 61;
 hwi 62. 17, wi 10 B. 31, wy 29 A.
 52, fwi 10 A. 31.
 why, *interj.*; *why!* 80. 38.
 hwider, *adv.* (OE hwider); *whither*
 11 B. 6, whider 89. 9, wuder 12 A.
 6, weder 51. 188, fwider 11 A. 6.
 hwile, *sb.* (OE hwil); *space of*
time 43. 22; *whyle* 77. 33; *phr.*
 þe hpule 3. 12, þe wile 28 A. 27,
 þe hwile 41. 5, þe wiles 48. 44,
 þar wils 46 A. 49.
 hwilynde, *adj.* (OE hwilende);
temporary 43. 33.
 hpile, *adv.*; *sometimes* 2. 22.
 hwile, *conj.*; *while* 43. 46; *while*
 7. 1, whil 72. 8, wil 46 B. 49.
 See also *wiles*.
 whylen, *adv.*; *whilom, once,*
formerly 85. 22.
 (hpilk), *adj.* (OE hwile); *which*;
 pilk 12 B. 4, wilk 12 A. 4.
 hpit, *adj.*; *white* 2. 19; wiit 51.
 90; *dat.* hpite 3. 51, (*wk.*) wite
 30. 3; *pl.*, wite 26. 54; *comp.*
 whittore 77. 27.
 hpo, *rel. pron.* (OE hwá); *who*
 29 B. 113; wo 52. 135, 53. 15,
 quu 49 B. 4; *gen.* hpas 2. 39,

hpase 29 B. 120, þwas 58. 22, wos
 5. 24; *dat.*, *acc.* hpam 32 B. 2,
 pham 59. 11, vam 32 A. 2, wam
 32 C. 2, wham 85. 4.
 hwo-so, *rel. pron.*; *whoever* 43.
 199; hpao-se 2. 12, hpo-se 2. 14,
 whose 87. 47, wose 29 A. 16.
 hpueche, *adj.* (OE hwile); *of what*
kind 2. 19; *whuch* 82. 42.
 hpuechere, *adj.*; *whichever, of*
whatever kind 2. 8.
 wichewise, *adv.*; *in what way*
 44. 15.
 picke, *adj.*; *wicked* 59. 34; wycke
 52. 72, wikke 48. 32, wykke 5. 22,
 wiked 66. 1, wicked 75. 35, wickid
 88 B. 54, wickede 52. 53, wycked
 79. 25, wikked 79. 2; *as sb.* vichit
 24. 98.
 pide, *adj.*; *wide* 3. 140; *wide* 52.
 91, wyde 24. 79.
 wif, *sb.*; *wife, woman* 23. 9; wyf
 49 B. 48; *dat.* wiue 46 A. 13,
 wyue 41. 22; *pl.* wive 52. 161.
 piht, *sb.* (OE wiht); *wight, person,*
creature 3. 31; viit 21 A. 1, wyht
 81. 36, wyþt 89. 7, wist 21 B. 1,
 vichit 24. 98; *dat.* viste 29 A.
 106, pihte 29 B. 130.
 wihte 43. 132; *pl.* wyhtes 82. 5.
 wit, *prep.*—See *alwit*.
 pit, *sb.*; *intellect, reason* 39. 1;
 wit 39. 2, wyt 79. 2.
 wite, *vb.* (OE witan); *know* 43.
 183; *pr.* 1 s. pot 3. 103, woth
 12 A. 6, ichot (= ich wot) 74. 16;
pr. 2 s. post 3. 145; *pr. pl.* witeþ
 52. 123; *pr. p.* wittand 88 B. 15;
pr. subj. wite 46 B. 57; *pt.* 1 s.
 wiste 88 A. 5; *pt.* 2 s. wistest 41.
 3, wist 64. 30; *pt.* 3 s. weste 52.
 175; *pt. pl.* wisten 26. 13; *pt.*
subj. wiste 25. 12.
 witen, *vb.* (OE witan); (1) *guard,*
defend, keep 43. 62; wyten 43.
 158, wyte 43. 6; *pr.* 2 s. witest
 43. 152; *pr. subj.* pite 3. 147,
 wite 29 A. 93, wyte 43. 148;
imp. s. wite 23. 3. (2) *blame,*

- reproach*; wyte 88 A. 5; *pr.* 3. s. wyteþ 91. 6; *imp. s.* with 49 B. 29. (3) *depart*; *pr.* 3. s. wit 46 A. 2.
- pið*, *prep.*; *with* 7. 2; wið 29 B. 5, with 8. 4, wyþ 40. 5, wyth 32 C. 12, pid 7. 6, wid 4. 1, wyd 46 B. 5, vid 14. 1, wit 17 B. 14, uit 31. 10, wyt 32 C. 12; wi'the (= wiþ the) 49 B. 52.
- wyþ-al, *adv.*; *along with* (þar wyþ-al) 43. 128.
- wipdrau, *vb.*, *imp. s.*; *withdraw* 48. 27.
- wiper-clench, *sb.*; *counter-clinch*, *hostile grasp* 10 A. 12.
- wyper-wines, *sb. pl.* (<OE wiper + *zewinna*); *enemies* 68. 2.
- (withholden), *vb.*; *keep back*, *refrain from giving*; *pt.* 2. s. withelde 47. 32.
- pið-innen, *adv.*; *within* 3. 91.
- pið-innen, *prep.*; *among*, *within* 3. 26; wid-innen 29 A. 31, pið-inne 3. 24.
- wiht-stonden, *vb.*; *withstand*, *oppose* 75. 27.
- (wiken), *vb.* (OE wican); *yield*, *fail*; *pr.* 3. s. wiket 10 A. 47.
- pil, *sb.* (OE wil); *will*, *pleasure* 3. 62; pille 3. 46, wil 44. 34, wyl 77. 3.
- wilde, *pp.*—See under *fille*.
- wilde, *adj.*; *wild*, *distracted*, *unrestrained* 16. 6; pilde 61. 16; *comp.* wildere 51. 227.
- wildernessee, *sb.*; *wilderness* 9. 2.
- wildis, *adj.* as *sb. pl.*; *wild people* (*gen. pl.*) 66. 3.
- willful, *adj.*; *willing*, *headstrong* 53. 16.
- wilfulscipe, *sb.*; *wilfulness* 9. 3.
- pille, *sb.* (OE willa); *determination*, *conviction*, *will* 3. 84, 29 A. 61, 52. 69, wille 21 A. 6.
- (willen), *vb.*; *will*; *pr.* 1. s. pulle 3. 12, pule 3. 113, wule 32 B. 2, wul 66. 4, wille 31. 3, pile 29 B. 6, wile 52. 113, wyle 49 B. 52, wil 66. 6, wlle 32 C. 36, wolle 32 C. 2, wolle 81. 35, ichulle (= ich wulle) 77. 19, pilich (= wille ich) 55. 23, willi (= wille i) 52. 190; *pr.* 2. s. pult 3. 121, uult 29 A. 96, pilt 60. 38, wilt 48. 25, wolte 25. 20, wolt 25. 36; *pr.* 3. s. pule 29 B. 67, wule 54. 73, wl 74. 11, polle 29 B. 21, wolle 77. 17, pole 29 B. 65, wole 16. 15, wol 52. 14, wile 44. 8, wyl 17 B. 39; *pr. pl.* polleð 29 B. 51, wollet 29 A. 43, wolle 26. 1, willeþ 52. 64, wile 43. 23; *pr. subj.* wolle 83. 75; *pt.* 1. s. woldi (= wolde ich) 51. 142; *pt.* 2. s. woldest 43. 109; *pt.* 3. s. polde 60. 57; *pt. pl.* wolde 79. 50.
- (wilnien), *vb.* (OE wilnian); *desire*, *wish*; *pr.* 1. s. wilni 51. 212; *pr.* 2. s. wilnest 43. 87; *pr.* 3. s. wilneþ 43. 104; *pt.* 3. s. wilnede 51. 230.
- wilstu = whiles þu 46 A. 25.
- wimmon, *sb.* (OE wifmon); *woman* 23. 6; wmmon 4. 24, pummon 3. 23, wymmon 74. 9, wimon 25. 7, wiman 45. 25, wyman 47. 38, wommon 78. 37; *gen. s.* wimmanes 49 A. 44; *pl.* wimmen 51. 178, pimmen 60. 6, wymmen 79. 53, wimen 52. 34, pummen 3. 19; *gen. pl.* wommone 4. 8, wmmone 4. 14.
- pin, *sb.*; *wine* 2. 23; uin 29 B. 46; *dat.* pine 2. 39.
- win, *sb.* (OE wynn); *joy*, *bliss* 64. 59. See also *purne*.
- pind, *sb.*; *wind* 59. 10; wind 51. 89, wynd 83. 1; *gen.* pinde 7. 3, wyndes 43. 14; *dat.* pinde 3. 58.
- pinnen, *vb.*; (*tr.*) *win*, *encounter* 13. 10; wynne 85. 20; *pt.* 3. s. won 51. 5.
- winter, *sb.*; *winter* 54. 1; *gen.* wynter 81. 8.
- wip, *vb.*; *wipe* 49 A. 14 (*imp. s.*).
- wirde, *sb.*; *destiny*, *wierd* 4. 8.
- wirst, *sb.*—See *firste*, *sb.*

wis, *adj.*; *wise* 38. 8; *wiis* 51. 119, *wys* 78. 34, (*wk.*) *wise* 43. 114; *dat. pise* 28 B. 19; *pl. wise* 26. 14; *supl. wisist* 76. 27.
wisdom, *sb.*; *wisdom* 39. 8.
pise, *sb.* (OE *wise*); *manner, mode, fashion* 3. 9; *wyse* 29 A. 72.
wissin, *vb.* (OE *wissian*); *direct, guide, show* 32 A. 29; *pr. 3 s. wiset*, 26. 5; *pr. subj. pisie* 2. 2.
pið-ute, *prep.*; (1) *without* 2. 27; *pid-ute* 61. 22, *wid-ovte* 18. 56, *wid-uten* 26. 68, *wit-uten* 26. 78, *wiþ-uten* 48. 50, *pi-þuten* 55. 28, *with-huten* 44. 16, *wiþ-houten* 48. 49. (2) *outside of*; *wyt-hute* 64. 13.
pið-uten, *adv.*; *outside* 3. 91; *wid-uten* 29 A. 60, *piðout* 29 A. 27 (see Note).
witles, *adj.*; *lacking in wisdom* 46 B. 50.
witnesse, *sb.*; *witness* 53. 46; *vitnesse* 23. 8, *witnasse* 70 B. 8.
witti, *adj.*; *intelligent, understanding* 26. 14.
wl, *adv.*—See *ful*.
wlonk, *adj.* (OE *wlonc*); *proud, splendid, fine* 51. 77; *wlong* 54. 11.
wlyteþ, *vb.*; 81. 11. *Probably an error for wrytleþ*.—See Note.
wo, *sb.* (OE *wá*); *woe* 4. 14; *poa* 4. 6, *woe* 64. 30, *woo* 81. 8, *we* 29 A. 79, *who* 91. 14. See also *wa*.
wo, *adj.*; *woeful* 18. 27; *po* 29 B. 111.
wo, *sb.* (OE *wóh*); *evil, wrong, distress* 4. 20.
poe, *adj.* (OE *wác*); *weak, feeble* 3. 40; *wok* 43. 12.
wod, *adj.* (OE *wód*); *mad, insane* 8. 3; *pod* 29 B. 95, *wud* 46 A. 50, *woed* 52. 181, *wode* 25. 18; *pl. wode* 64. 55.
wod, *sb.* (OE *wudu*); *forest, wood* 1. 1; *wode* 48. 3, *wde* 6. 4; *pl. wodes* 86. 1.

wode-gore, *sb.*; *forest plot* (cf. *wood-garth*) 85. 31.
wodenesse, *sb.*; *derangement, insanity* 9. 1.
woderoue, *sb.* (OE *wudurofe*); *woodruff* (*Asperula odorata*) 81. 9.
wodewale, *sb.*; *woodpecker* 76. 24.
poh, *sb.* (OE *wóh*); *wrong, harm* 29 B. 131, *woh* 73. 1, *wou* 24. 30, *wouh* 43. 40, *wowe* 29 A. 107.
woht, *sb.* (*NED* *wothe sb.*); *harm, injury* 32 B. 16.
wole, *sb.* (Welsh *gwalch*); *hawk* 76. 24.
wolde, *sb.* (OE *weald*); *possession, keeping* 70 B. 11.
wombe, *sb.*; *womb* 22. 16.
won, *sb. pl.*—See *fo*.
won, *sb.* (*NED* *wone sb.*²); (1) *dwelling, residence* 82. 28. (2) *the inhabited world* 83. 9.
won, *sb.* (ON *ván*); (1) *hope, expectation* 44. 46. (2) *fortune, goods, riches* 29 A. 22, 51. 93; *ille wone* (= *misfortune*) 51. 40.
ponde, *adj.* as *sb.* (ON *vándr*); *the evil one, the Devil* 29 B. 56; *wonde* 29 A. 51.
wonde, *vb.* (OE *wandian*); *restrain, hold off, cease* 78. 19, 80. 24.
wonden, *vb.* (OE *fundian*); *set about, undertake* 46 B. 53.
wonder, *sb.* (OE *wundor*); *marvel, miracle* 49 A. 24; *wondir* 64. 34, *wunder* 43. 74.
wonder, *adv.*; *wonderfully* 90. 15; *wounder* 81. 32.
wunderliche, *adv.*; *wonderfully* 29 A. 90; *punderliche* 29 B. 122.
wondred, *sb.* (ON *vandræði*); *distress, misery* 53. 4.
(wondrien), *vb.*; *wander*; *pr. 1 s. wondri* 51. 38.
wone, *sb.* (*NED* *wane sb.*¹); *lack* 79. 2.
wone, *vb.* (OE *wánian*); *lament* 51. 43.

woned, *ppl. adj.*—See *iponed*.
wonges, *sb. pl.*; cheeks 4. 19.
woning, *vbl. sb.*; moaning, distress 5. 19.
wonte, *vb.*; lack 81. 34; *pr.* 3 s. ponted 3. 73.
wop, *sb.*; weeping, lamentation 10 A. 40.
wor, *prep.*—See *for*.
worchen, *vb.* (OE *wyrcan*); (*tr.* and *intr.*) make, do, work, labour 46 B. 49; werchen 5. 41, worche 46 B. 48, wurche 66. 12, wrche 20. 18; *pr.* 3 s. werchet 16. 13, wurcheþ 80. 49, wercheþ 52. 23; *pr. subj.* purche 61. 16, werche 46 A. 27; *pt.* 1 s. wrohte 79. 13; *pt.* 3 s. prohte 28 B. 25, wroukte 46 B. 41, whrohte 80. 2, wroutte 28 A. 21, wroute 46 A. 41, wraht 80. 35; *pp.* iproht 29 B. 73, iworut 22. 14, iwroust 16. 33, iwroust 44. 18, ywraht 83. 32, wroust 88 B. 15, wrout 29 A. 25, wroht 4. 8, wrokt 46 B. 64. See also *werchen*.
worchipe, *vb. imp. s.*; honour 23. 4.
word, *sb.*; word 18. 7; *dat.* porde 2. 21; *pl.* pordes 28 B. 19, wordes 28 A. 33.
wordlokste, *adj. suppl.* (cf. *whatlokest*); *worthiest* 53. 25.
wore, *sb.* (OE *wār*); strand, sea-beach 51. 151, 77. 30.
woren, *vb.* (*NED* wore *v.*¹); disturb, trouble 75. 50.
worhliche, *adj.* (OE *weorðlic*, *wurðlic*); *worthy, estimable* 83. 40; wurhliche 83. 9, ?worly 82. 10.
worke, *sb.* See under *werk*.
porld, *sb.* (OE *weorold*); world 28 B. 5; world 15. 2, þorild 28 A. 40, werld 10 A. 41, worlde 70 B. 11; *gen.* wordes 5. 33, world-is 66. 2, worlde-his 64. 59, werldos 46 A. 36, wordis 19. 19, wordes 43. 70, worilde 30. 6; *dat.* porlde 29 B. 18, werlde 53. 25.

wormes, *sb. pl.*; worms 20. 21; pormes 29 B. 79, woremes 19. 36; *gen.* weirmes 10 A. 34, wormes 10 B. 34, wormis 29 A. 47.
worse, *adj.* as *sb.*; the Evil One 28 A. 28.
worse, *adj. comp.*; worse 74. 30; werse 49 B. 15, wurse 43. 192; *supl.* worst 75. 33, worste 51. 52, werreste 21 B. 3, wrst 88 A. 16.
(wor-stingen), *vb.* (= *forstingen*); pierce, transfix; *pt.* 3 s. worstong 24. 54.
(worþen), *vb.* (OE *weorðan*); become; *pr.* 1 s. worþe, 51. 176; *pr.* 3 s. purð 3. 68, wurh 10. A. 49, worth 46. B. 62, wort 46 B. 61, wrth 44. 22; *pp.* worþen 24. 44.
wou, *adv.*—See *hu*.
(wouche), *vb.* (OF *vochier*); confirm, make certain; *pp.* woucht 29 A. 80.
woule, *adv.*—See *fule*.
wout, *sb.*; vault 20. 8.
wowe, *sb.* (OE *wāwa*); misery, distress 10 A. 36; wouge 10 B. 36.
wowe, *sb.* (OE *wā*); wall 52. 57.
(wowen), *vb.* (OE *wōzian*); woo; *pr. pl.* woves 81. 19, 82. 5.
wowep, *vb. pr. pl.*—See under *wawe*.
wowyng, *vbl. sb.*; wooing 77. 29.
wrake, *sb.* (OE *wracu*); suffering, punishment, vengeance 44. 53; prake 60. 64. See also *wreche*.
wrakeful, *adj.*; vengeful, ?sinful 75. 10.
wrappe-lees, *adj.*; free from anger (i.e. from complaint) 80. 48.
wre, *vb.* (OE *wreón*); cover, embrace 52. 58.
precche, *sb.* (OE *wrecca*); wretch 3. 130; wreche 29 A. 43, wreche 29 A. 26; *pl.* precchen 3. 63.
precche, *adj.* (OE *wrecc*); wretched, miserable 29 B. 16;

wrecche 29 A. 39, wrege
(: dregche) 32 C. 42.
preche, *sb.* (OE wræc); *vengeance, punishment* 3. 107;
wreche 32 B. 45.
wrechede, *adj.*; *wretched* 29 A. 10.
(wreken), *vb.* (OE wrecan); *wreak, avenge; imp. s. wreck* 48. 42; *pp. wreke* 25. 12.
wrench, *sb.* (OE wrenc); *trick, cunning device, wile* 10 B. 2;
wreinch 10 A. 2.
wrepe *sb.* (OE wræpu); *violent anger, wrath* 29 A. 93; wreþþe 43. 131.
(wrepen), *vb.* (OE wræðan); *provoke to anger; pt. 1 s. preðede* 3. 101.
(wrien), *vb.* (OE wrisan); *swerve, turn aside; pr. 3. s. prieð* 39. 7.
(wringen), *vb.* (OE wringan); *wring; pt. 3 s. wroinc* 24. 83.
(writ), *sb.*; *writing, writ; wrid* 14. 1, wryt 43. 202.
(writen), *vb.*; *write; pt. 3 s. wrot* 80. 3; *pp. ipriten* 29 B. 8, iwriten 28 A. 31, i-wryten 43. 210, writen 19. 13.
wrong, *sb.*; *wrong, injustice* 4. 8, 7. 6; *dat. wronke* 23. 10, wronge 91. 6.
wronge, *adj. and adv.*; *wrong* 29 A. 54, 32 C. 10.
wrongli, *adv.*; *wrongly* 88 B. 15.
wrop, *adj.*; *wroth* 43. 52; wroht 90. 15; *pl. wroþe* 52. 31.
wrp, *adj.* (OE weorþ); *worth* 43. 86; wrt 32 C. 15, wrd 32 A. 18.
wunde, *sb.*; *wound* 43. 156; *pl. punden* 3. 102, wnden 15. 20, wounden 90. 27, wounde 87. 21, wndis 24. 111, wndes 67. 8, wundes 41. 24, wondis 33. 14, wondes 84. 10.
wune, *sb.* (OE ƿeuna); *custom, habit* 41. 6.
punien, *vb.* (OE wunian); *dwelt, inhabit* 29 B. 77; þunie 29 B.

56, wunye 43. 144, ponien 55. 28, wonien 20. 21, woniin 29 A. 31, wone 47. 65; *pr. 3 s. woneþ* 78. 37; *pr. subj. vonien* 19. 31.
punizinge, *vbl. sb.*; *dwelling, abode* 59. 34.
punne, *sb.* (OE wynn); *joy, bliss* 2. 8, wunne 24. 97, wne 30. 6, wenne 51. 68. See also *win*.
wunne, *adj.* (cf. *NED win, a.*); *delightful, pleasant, fine* 81. 35.
wurken, *sb. pl.*—See under *werk*.
purðe, *adj.* (OE wyrðe); *worthy, held in esteem* 3. 138; wrþe 25. 8.
purðie, *vb.* (OE weorðian); *honour, worship* 3. 7; *pr. 1 s. purðie* 3. 146; *pr. 3 s. purðeð* 3. 74; *pr. pl. purðeð* 3. 21.
purðseipe, *sb.*; *worship* 3. 141; purðschipe 3. 143, purchipe 3. 130, purschipe 3. 13, wrchipe 22. 14, wrschepe 70 B. 4.
wyndou, *sb.*; *window* 85. 23.
wynzord, *sb.*; *vineyard* 80. 2.
wyter, *adj.* (ON vitr); *cunning, wise* 77. 25.
y, *prep.*—See *in*.
yaf, *vb.*; *pt. 3 s.*—See *ȝeuen*.
ȝcrouned, *pp.*—See *krunen*.
ȝef, *vb.*—See *ȝeuen*.
ȝeme, *vb.*—See *ȝemen* (under *ȝ*).
ȝemme (= give me).—See *ȝeuen*.
ȝerdis, *sb. pl.*; *rods* 34. 9.
ȝet, *adv.*—See *ȝet*.
ȝeure, 2 *pers. poss. pron.*; *your* 28 A. 34; oure 25. 3, opre 28 B. 40, or 80. 39.
ȝeuen, ȝeuest, ȝeue.—See *ȝeuen*.
ȝif, *conj.*—See *ȝif*.
ȝ-glide, *vb.* (OE ȝe-glidan); *slip by, evade* 14. 14.
ȝhef, *conj.*—See *ȝif*.
ȝif, *vb. imp. s.*—See *ȝeuen*.
ȝiolden, *pp.*—See *ȝielden*.
ȝissing, *vbl. sb.*; *covetousness* 29 A. 94.

y-kepen, *vb.*; *keep, observe* 23. 13.
ylde, *sb.* (OE *hyldu*); *protection, favour* 43. 96.
ymbe, *prep. and adv.*—See *umbe*.
y-mone, *sb.* (OE *ȝe-mána*); *company, intercourse* 31. 16.
ymston.—See *ȝimstones*.
yn, *sb.*; *inn, lodgings* 72. 32.
yore, *adv.*—See *ȝore*.
yorne, *adv.*—See *ȝeorne*.
yscapit, *pp.* (OE *scieppan*); *fashioned, created* 29 A. 12.

ysped, *pp.* (OE *spédan*); *succeeded* 89. 22.
yuel, *sb.*—See *euel*.
ywede, *sb.* (OE *ȝewáede*); *clothing* 32 C. 34.
y-vundit, *pp.*; *wounded* 34. 10.
ywynne, *vb.* (OE *ȝe-winnan*); *win, gain* 91. 14.
yyf, *conj.*—See *ȝif*.

zurhc, *adv.*—See under *ȝuruh*.

INDEX OF PERSONS AND PLACES

(Not including references to the Deity, Jesus, or the Virgin)

- Absalon, 43. 83.
Adam, 24. 14, 28A. 23, 28B. 13,
28B. 27, 29A. 101, 49A. 32, 52.
70.
Alemaigne, 72. 2, Alemayne 72.
23.
Alisaundre, 52. 43.
Alysoun, 77. 12.
Amadas, 43. 67.
Annot, 76. 29. *See Note.*
Bedlehem, 26. 52, Betlem, 26. 3.
Bernard, St., 69. 1.
Byrne, 76. 44.
Cesar, 43. 70.
Costantine, 52. 115.
Cradoc, 76. 47. *See Note.*
Dauid, 60. 42.
Dideyne (= Idoine), 43. 67.
Douere, 72. 42.
Ector (= Hector), 43. 69.
Edward (son of Henry III), 72.
45.
Engelaunde, 42. 7, Engeland, 72.
27, Engelonde, 43. 101.
Eode, Sir, 14. 1. *See Note.*
Eue, 32A. 35, 32B. 15, 32C. 25,
60. 30.
Ezekiel, 14. 9.
Floyres (= Floripas), 76. 46. *See*
Note.
Gabriel, 3. 86, 18. 4, 22. 3, 31. 9.
44. 1.
Heleyne, 43. 65.
Henry (III), 43. 82, Henri, 43. 101.
Herodus, 26. 31, Heroudes, 26.
33, 48. 63.
Hilde, 76. 48.
Hubert (name given to a pye), 89.
37. *See Note.*
Hue de Bigot, 72. 36. *See Note.*
Irlond, 82. 12.
Johan, St., 35. 4, 36. 6, 37. 6, 45.
13, 33, Johon, 24. 64, Jon, 34.
4, 64. 48.
Johon (the poet), 76. 30, Jon, 76.
50.
Jonas, 76. 50. *See Note.*
Judas, 18. 29, 24. 29, 25. 3, 8, 9,
13, 15, 29, 87. 17.
Jurselem, 25. 3, 18.
Leycestre, 82. 30.
Lone (River Lune), 76. 33. *See*
Note.
Longius (= Longinus, the cen-
turion), 24. 53, 57.
Lounde (= London), 82. 30, 86.
17.
Lyncolne, 86. 17.
Lyndesaye, 86. 17.
Lyn (River), 76. 33. *See Note.*
Matheu, St., 80. 1, 55.
Maximian, 51. 7, Maximion, 51.
245.
Nazareth, 90. 23.
Norhamptoun, 86. 17.
Olyuete (Mount), 41. 25.
Paris (son of Priam), 43. 65.
Peter, St., 25. 35.
Pilatus, 24. 37, 25. 19, 32, 33,
Pilat, 87. 41.
Regnas, 76. 42. *See Note.*
Richard, King of Alemaigne, 72.
6. *See Note.*
Richard (poet), 79. 60, 61. *See*
Note.
Rome, 51. 238.
Salomon, 10A. 21, 43. 114.
Sathanas, 29A. 75, 29B. 107.
Saunsum (= Samson), 52. 139.
Simeon, 49. 12.
Simond de Mountfort, 72. 30, 35.
Tegeu, 76. 43. *See Note.*

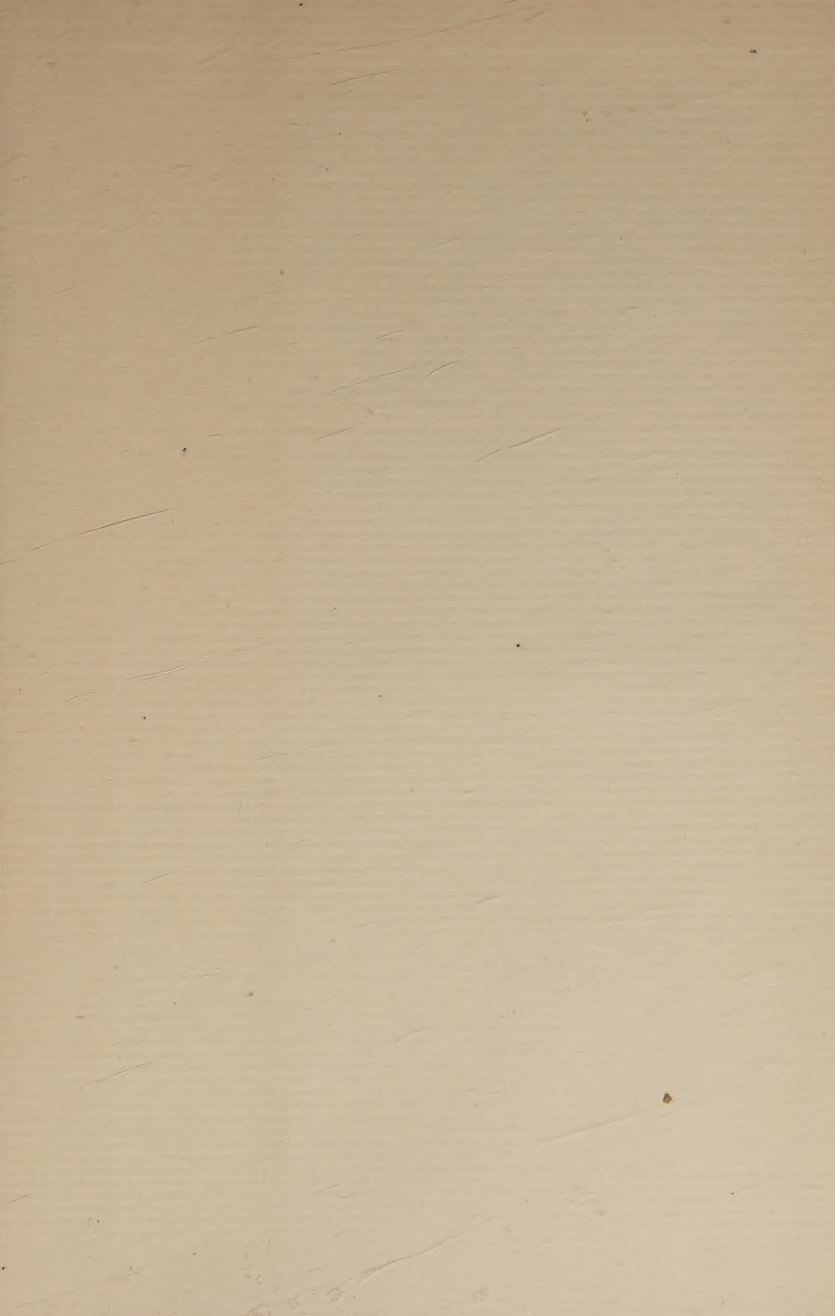
- | | |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Thomas, St. (of Canterbury), 42. 1. | Wylcadoun, 76. 45. <i>See</i> Note. |
| Tristram, 43. 68. | Wyndesore (= Windsor), 72. 12. |
| Walingford, 72. 10. | Wyrhale (= Wirral), 76. 27. |
| Warynne, Earl of, 72. 26. | Wyrwein, 76. 43. <i>See</i> N |
| Wawain (= Gawain), 52. 88. | Ynde (= India), 82. 12. |
| Weye (River Wye), 76. 27. <i>See</i> | Yseude, 43. 68. |
| Note. | |

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
A mayde cristes me bit yorne (no. 43)	68
Ar ne kuthe ich sorghe non (no. 5)	10
Bidde huue with milde steuene (no. 67)	126
Blow, northerne wynd (refrain of no. 83)	148
Bytuene mersh & aueril (no. 77)	138
Cristes milde moder seynte marie (no. 3)	3
Edi beo þu, heuene quene (no. 60)	116
Erþe toc of erþe, erþe wyþ woh (no. 73)	132
Eueriche freman hach to ben hende (no. 57)	113
For on þat is so feir ant brist (no. 17 A)	24
Foweles in þe frith (no. 8)	14
Ful feir flour is þe lilie (no. 19)	29
Gabriel, fram evene-king (no. 44)	75
Glade us maiden, moder milde (no. 22)	32
God, þat al þis myhtes may (no. 88 A)	156
God, þat alle myztes may (no. 88 B)	158
Haly thomas of heoueriche (no. 42)	67
Hawe on god in wrchiþe (no. 23)	33
Hayl mari! / hic am sori (no. 65)	124
Herkneþ to mi ron (no. 51)	92
Hi sike, al wan hi singe (no. 64)	122
Hit bilimpeð forte speke, to reden & to singe (no. 59)	114
Hit wes up-on a scereþorsday þat vre louerd aros (no. 25)	38
Hpenne ich þenche of domes-dai Ful sore i me adrede (no. 28 B)	44
Hpenne-so wil pit ofer-stieð (no. 39)	65
Iblessed beo þu, lauedi, ful of houene Blisse (no. 55)	111
Ichot a burde in a bour ase beryl so bryht (no. 76)	136
Ichot a burde in boure bryht (stanza 1 of no. 83)	148
Iesu cristes milde moder (no. 47)	83
Iesu for þi muchele miht (no. 84)	150
If man him biðocte (no. 13)	19
Ihereð of one þinge þat 3e ohen of þenche (no. 29 B)	50
In hyre ys al my lyf ylonge (no. 32 C)	59
In may hit murgeþ when hit dawes (no. 82)	146
Lenten ys come wiþ loue to toune (no. 81)	145
Leuedi sainte marie, moder and meide (no. 2)	1
Leuedie, ic þonke þe (no. 27)	42
Leuedy, for þare blisse (no. 41)	65
Lord þat lenest vs lyf ant lokest vch-an lede (no. 74)	133
Loue is a selkud wodenesse (no. 9)	14
Loue is sofft, loue is swet, loue is goed sware (no. 53)	107
Louerd crist, þou hauest us boust (no. 15)	21
Loverd, þi passion (no. 56 B)	113

Lutel wot hit anymon / Hou derne loue may stonde (no. 91)	162
Lutel wot hit anymon / hou loue hym haueþ ybounde (no. 90)	161
Maidin and moder þat bar þe heuene-kinge (no. 68)	127
Man, folwe seintt Bernardes trace (no. 69)	128
Man mei longe him liues wene (no. 10 A)	15
Man may longe liwes wenen (no. 10 B)	17
Mayden moder milde / oiez cel oreysoun (no. 87)	155
Middelerd for mon wes mad (no. 75)	134
Mirie it is while sumer ilast (no. 7)	14
Moder milde, flur of alle (no. 61)	118
Mon in þe mone stond & strit (no. 89)	160
My deþ y loue, my lyf ich hate, for a leuedy shene (no. 85)	152
Ne haue þou no god botin on (no. 70 A)	129
No god ne haue þov boten on (no. 70 B)	129
No more ne willi wiked be (no. 66)	126
Nou goth sonne vnder wod (no. 1)	1
Nou is mon hol & soint (no. 20)	31
Nou sprinkes the sprai (no. 62)	119
Nu þis fules singet hand maket hure blisse (no. 31)	55
Nu þu vnseli bodi up-on bere list (no. 38)	64
Nv yh she blostme sprynge (no. 63)	120
Of a mon Matheu þohte (no. 80)	143
Of on þat is so fayr and briȝt (no. 17 B)	26
On hire is al mi lif ilong (no. 32 B)	57
On hire is al mi lif ylong (no. 32 A)	56
On leome is in þis world ilist (no. 24)	34
Quanne hic se on rode / ihesu mi lemman (no. 35 B)	62
Qvanne I zenke onne þe rode (no. 37)	63
Say me, viit in þe brom (no. 21 A)	32
Seinte mari, moder milde / mater salutaris (no. 16)	22
Seinte marie, leuedi brist (no. 18)	27
Sey, wist y þe brom (no. 21 B)	32
Sitteþ alle stille & herkneþ to me! (no. 72)	131
Somer is comen & winter gon (no. 54)	108
Somer is comen wiþ loue to tounne (no. 52)	101
Stond wel, moder, ounder rode (no. 49 A)	87
Stond wel, moder, vnder rode (no. 49 B)	89
Svmer is icumen in (no. 6)	13
Swete ihesu, king of blisse (no. 50)	91
þat leueli leor wid spald ischent (no. 4, stanza 5)	9
þe milde Lomb isprad o rode (no. 45)	77
þe minde of þi passiun, suete ihesu (no. 56 A)	113
þene latemeste dai, wenne we sulen farien (no. 29 A)	46
þru tidigge us cumet iche dei (no. 11 A)	18
þu þad madist alle þinc (no. 33)	61
Uere beþ þey biforen vs weren (no. 48)	85
Vid word & wrid ic warne þe, sir eode (no. 14)	20
Vyche day me cumeþ tydinges þreo (no. 11 B)	19
Vyen i o þe rode se (no. 36)	63

panne i denke dinges dre (no. 12 B)		19
Wanne ich þenche þinges þre (no. 12 A)		19
Wanne mine eyhnen misten (no. 71)		130
Wen þe turuf is þi tuur (no. 30)		54
Wenne hi þenche on domes-dai ful sore i me adrede (no. 28 A)		42
Wenne hic soe on rode idon (no. 35 A)		62
Weole, þu art a waried þing (no. 40)		65
Weping haueþ myn wonges wet (no. 79)		141
When þe nyhtegale singes þe wodes waxen grene (no. 86)		154
Wiþ longyng y am lad (no. 78)		139
Wolle ye iheren of twelte day (no. 26)		39
Worldes blis ne last no throwe (no. 46 A)		78
Worldes blis ne last no þrowe (no. 46 B)		80
Worldes blisce, haue god day! (no. 58)		114
Wose seye on rode (no. 34)		61



THE LIFE OF JOSEPH WRIGHT

By E. M. WRIGHT. 1932. Two volumes. Royal 8vo, pp. 730, with 37 plates. 30s. net.

‘It is alive and alert from end to end: and the feeling which inspires it all is of incalculable value to the portrait of a great man which this and future times may confidently accept as the real Joseph Wright. . . . At the close we feel that the book, though it is long, is not a word too long; and that its generous measure of grave and gay, of intimate and official, of intellectual and emotional, has revealed to us the truth of a great man.’—*Times*.

‘These two volumes are considerably more than the record of an industrious lexicographer; they are also, and enthrallingly, a record of a high heart, and a singularly courageous life. . . . He began by serving scholarship; he finished by mastering it. By such men the world is made.’—ST. JOHN ERVINE in the *Observer*.

Oxford Books

FOURTEENTH CENTURY VERSE AND PROSE

Edited by KENNETH SISAM. 1921. Crown 8vo, pp. 340.
7s. 6d. net.

With a Glossary (pp. 168) by J. R. R. TOLKIEN. 10s. 6d. net.
Glossary separately. 4s. 6d. net.

SIR GAWAIN AND THE GREEN KNIGHT

Edited by J. R. R. TOLKIEN and E. V. GORDON. 1925.
Crown 8vo, pp. 240, with 2 facsimiles. 7s. 6d. net.

FLORIS AND BLANCHEFLOUR

A Middle-English Romance. Edited from the Trentham and Auchinleck MSS. by A. B. TAYLOR. 1927. Crown 8vo, pp. 108.
4s. 6d. net.

WYCLIF: SELECT ENGLISH WRITINGS

Edited by H. E. WINN. With a Preface by H. B. WORKMAN.
1929. Crown 8vo, pp. 220, with a frontispiece in half-tone.
4s. 6d. net.

ENGLISH WRITINGS OF RICHARD ROLLE

Hermit of Hampole. Edited by H. E. ALLEN. 1931. Crown 8vo, pp. 244, with a frontispiece in half-tone.
7s. 6d. net.

(All prices are subject to alteration without notice)

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS